

LANGUAGE AND LINGUISTICS Monograph Series No.A4

《語言暨語言學》專刊甲種之四

2003-1-004-001-000011-1

maļakasə-mita marimoro lamoamolai-ta ?oponoho:  
?aico?onaə-ta ðona?i ?aamaðalaə

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事：  
過去的回憶

We Should Not Forget the Stories of the Mantauran:  
Memories of Our Past

Elizabeth Zeitoun (齊莉莎)

林惠娟 (ləəvə kaðalaə)

著

Institute of Linguistics (Preparatory Office)  
Academia Sinica

中央研究院  
語言學研究所（籌備處）



?ələŋə paŋolai 呂玉枝 Lü Yu-zhi

(1924-2000)

## 致 謝

此書之順利出版，實得許多人員與學術機構協助與支持，特此一一致謝。

首先我們要向呂玉枝女士致上最深的謝意，感謝她與我們分享她的一切，她的友誼、招待與耐心。在呂玉枝女士過世後，關月英女士與藍貴英女士協助我們重新分析所收集的語料、更正翻譯、揭開詞根，並提供相關詞彙和例句，使我們受益匪淺。感謝余昱瑩小姐校正並改寫中文翻譯。感謝朱黛華小姐、陳玉冠小姐、林英津博士、孫天心博士及 John Kiesnick 博士對中、英文翻譯提供之建議。感謝文上瑜小姐、竺笑天、陳誠、羅善、梁景龍提供我們照片。本書提供建立「台灣南島語語料庫 (2001) —<http://www.ling.sinica.edu.tw/formosan>」模型的基礎，余清華先生在電腦方面的專業使我們得以糾正許多矛盾之處和錯誤。而齊莉莎 (Elizabeth Zeitoun) 的兒女（林意真和林意善）與父母 (Martine and Victor Zeitoun) 在多次的田野調查中表現其支持，我們在此也深深感謝他們的關愛、幫助與耐心。

齊莉莎於民國 81 年至 82 年間參與本計畫，初期以高雄境內之南島語為研究對象，田野調查工作乃由高雄縣政府贊助。感謝計畫主持人李壬癸教授給予作者機會展開魯凱語言的調查工作。調查工作經費來自行政院國家科學委員會 86 年至 87 年間的兩項計畫 (NSC 87-2411-H-001-042, NSC 88-2411-H-001-35)。在這兩個計畫執行期間內，林惠娟小姐擔任專職助理。88 年至 90 年，田野調查費由中央研究院語言學研究所籌備處補助。

齊莉莎  
民國 91 年 5 月 6 日  
於台北

## Acknowledgements

We are grateful to the numerous people and institutions that have, at various stages, supported the compilation of this book.

Our greatest gratitude goes, of course, to the late Lü Yu-zhi for all the things she used to share with us, for her friendship, hospitality, patience and much more. We are indebted to Yue-yin Guan and especially Gui-ying Lan with whom we worked after the passing away of Lü Yu-zhi. They helped us re-analyze the data collected, correct erroneous translations, uncover roots and provide related words and examples. We would like to thank Yu-ying Yu for going over the Chinese translations and rewriting parts of it. We are obliged to Dai-hua Chu, Vicky Y.-K. Chen, Dr. Ying-chin Lin, Dr. Jackson Sun and Dr. John Kiesnick for reading and commenting on the latest Chinese and English versions. We are grateful to Shang-yu Wen, Xiao-tian Zhu, Cheng Chen, Shan Luo, and Jing-long Liang for providing many photos. This volume served as a basis to construct the prototype of the “Formosan Corpora Archive (2001)—[www.ling.sinica.edu.tw/formosan](http://www.ling.sinica.edu.tw/formosan)” and Harry Yu’s computational expertise allowed us to correct numerous inconsistencies and mistakes. Elizabeth Zeitoun’s children (Yi-zhen and Yi-shan Lin) and parents (Martine and Victor Zeitoun) took part in many fieldtrips and have always shown very supportive. We wish to thank them for their love, help and patience.

In the earliest stages of this research, fieldwork was sponsored by a grant from the County government of Kaohsiung, for a project on the Formosan languages of Kaohsiung, which Elizabeth Zeitoun was affiliated with during a year (1992-1993). I (EZ) wish to thank Paul Li, director of this project for giving me the opportunity to start fieldwork on Rukai. Fieldwork was financed by two grants from the National Science Council of Taiwan in 1997-1998 (NSC 87-2411-H-001-042 and NSC 88-2411-H-001-35)—two projects under which Hui-chuan Lin worked as a full-time assistant—and by the Institute of Linguistics (Preparatory Office) of the Academia Sinica from 1999 to 2001.

Elizabeth Zeitoun  
6/5/2002  
Taipei

**toloraø**  
目 錄  
**Table of contents**

致謝 Acknowledgements.....	i
<b>toloraø 目錄 Table of contents.....</b>	<b>iii</b>
圖表及照片目錄 Maps, tables and pictures.....	vii
<b>oñilape takajotoa?ø-ni solata 縮寫索引 List of abbreviations.....</b>	<b>xv</b>
<b>atopatilai 前言.....</b>	<b>1</b>
<b>atopatilai Introduction.....</b>	<b>19</b>
<b>apacøjøcøjølø solata 參考書目 References.....</b>	<b>37</b>
1 <sup>st</sup> part 2 <sup>nd</sup> part	
<b>I. iname ?a ?oponoho-nai</b>	
我們是萬山人 We are Mantauran.....	43 201
1. <b>vaha-nai</b>	
我們的話 Our language.....	44 201
2. <b>valio-nai</b>	
我們的部落 Our village.....	46 208
2.1 <b>ka?oponohae</b>	
舊萬山 The old village.....	46 211
2.2 <b>tavale?øvø?ø</b>	
新萬山 The new village.....	52 223
2.3 <b>ona?i ?aamaðalaø la ?ina?i mønøja tapapia?ø-nai ma?akaøla</b>	
以前和現在生活的不同	
Our different ways of life in the past and in the present.....	56 232
3. <b>ðona?i takakociøai ?i vøkønølø-nai</b>	
我們的特殊據點 Our main place names.....	60 242
3.1 <b>sakovo</b>	
男子會所 The men's house.....	60 242
3.2 <b>ðakøralø-nai</b>	
我們的河流 Our river.....	64 248

<b>3.3 tapasiliſiljaø</b>			
休息站 The resting area.....	66	254	
<b>3.4 okaoð-inamø vøkønølø taoa moreløhø?</b>			
我們沒有地方舉行祭典			
We do not have any place to hold our rituals.....	68	260	
<b>4. ałacø-nai</b>			
我們的名字 Our names.....	70	264	
<b>4.1 ałacø-ða ða?anø</b>			
家名 Family names.....	70	264	
<b>4.2 ałacø-ða ocao</b>			
人名 Given names.....	72	271	
<b>4.3 potairaharø</b>			
買名字 Buying a name.....	74	276	
<b>5. apasolatø-nai</b>			
我們的教育 Our education.....	78	278	
<b>5.1 akałoolai</b>			
孩童時期 Youth.....	78	278	
<b>5.2 kala?aomaø apasolasolø</b>			
日據時期的教學 Japanese education.....	78	281	
<b>5.3 kalaciokokaø-ŋa apasolasolø</b>			
國民政府時期的教育 Chinese education.....	86	300	
<b>II. sa?amia?ø-nai ?oponoho</b>			
我們萬山人的生活習慣 Our way of life.....	97	306	
<b>6. akanaø-nai</b>			
我們的飲食 Our food.....	98	306	
<b>6.1 akanaø-nai</b>			
我們的飲食 Our food.....	98	306	
<b>6.2 cipi</b>			
芋頭乾 Dried taro.....	104	319	
<b>6.3 tovaa</b>			
釀酒 Making wine.....	104	322	

<b>7. kipirji-nai</b>			
我們的服飾 Our clothes.....	116	331	
<b>7.1 molamołanaø-nai aʔolalai la aʔivivai</b>			
男人、女人的服飾 Men's and women's clothes.....	116	331	
<b>7.2 ?ailiʔiloe-nai</b>			
我們的飾品 Our ornaments.....	120	339	
<b>7.3 tapapiaʔø-nai totaaðiʔi ?aamaðalaø</b>			
我們以前的審美觀 Our beauty concepts.....	122	345	
<b>8. ɔaʔanø-nai</b>			
我們的房子 Our houses.....	124	350	
<b>8.1 ɔaʔanø-nai onaʔi ?aamaðalaø</b>			
我們以前的房子 Our ancestral houses.....	124	350	
<b>8.2 kaðaʔanaø-nai ɬaðiŋi</b>			
我們祖屋的內部 The interior of our houses.....	128	359	
<b>8.3 tapapiaʔø-nai toðaʔanø</b>			
我們蓋房子的方式 The way we build our houses.....	138	381	
<b>9. atovaløvaløʔaø-nai</b>			
我們的路況 Our means of communication.....	140	387	
<b>9.1 sanjepare</b>			
交通 Transportation.....	140	387	
<b>9.2 taʔosarisariaø</b>			
觀光區 Tourist area.....	144	397	
<b>10. ɔiðapø-nai</b>			
我們的工作 Our work.....	146	404	
<b>10.1 ɔiðapø-nai ?aolai la ?avai: olaŋøʔa</b>			
男人、女人的工作：農耕			
Men and women's work: cultivating the fields.....	146	404	
<b>10.2 ɔiðapø-ða aʔolalai</b>			
男性的工作 Men's work.....	152	419	
<b>10.3 ɔiðapø-nai aʔivivai</b>			
婦女的工作 Women's work.....	154	427	

<b>III. tapapia?ə-nai ?oponoho</b>			
我們萬山人的風俗習慣 Our customs.....	177	440	
11. <b>tapapia?ə-nai ?oponoho lo maa?ə-nai ?aamaðalaə</b>			
我們萬山人以前戀愛的方式			
The way we used to court in the old days.....	178	440	
12. <b>lo ?acakəlaə-nai</b>			
我們結婚時 When we got married.....	186	463	
13. <b>lo toalakə-nai</b>			
我們生產時 When we had a baby.....	190	473	
14. <b>?aka?ətə-nai</b>			
我們的喪禮 Our funeral.....	196	489	
14.1 <b>?ovolo</b>			
埋葬 Burying our dead.....	196	489	
14.2 <b>maʃəmə</b>			
守喪 Mourning.....	198	494	
o?ilapə tapa?ini[aoə-ni solatə 索引 Index.....		499	
萬山—中文—英文 Mantauran—Chinese—English.....		499	
中文—萬山—英文 Chinese—Mantauran—English.....		519	
英文—萬山—中文 English—Mantauran—Chinese.....		539	

## 圖表及照片目錄 Maps, tables and pictures

### 圖表 Maps and tables

M 1.	魯凱語方言地緣分布圖 Geographical distribution of the Rukai dialects.....	frontispiece
M 2.	<b>kavaljaə la ɔ̃ona?i ɔ̃akəralə-nai ma?apicojo ɔ̃ona?i aʃacə-ða</b> 舊部落圖及河段的不同名字 Map of the old village and names of the different parts of the river.....	91
T 1.	<b>aʃacə-ða ?aolai</b> 男性之名 Boys' surnames.....	76
T 2.	<b>aʃacə-ða ?avai</b> 女性之名 Girls' surnames.....	77
T 3.	<b>aʃacə-ða ðaɿanə</b> 萬山家名 Mantauran family names.....	91

### 照片 Pictures

1.	<b>ʔoponoho ocao</b> 萬山人 Mantauran people.....	43
2.	<b>tavale?əvə?ə</b> (新) 萬山村 Tavale'eve'e (The new village).....	88
3.	<b>tolaðəkaə</b> 茂林村 Maolin.....	88
4.	<b>toŋoðaə</b> 多納村 Tona.....	88
5.	<b>tavale?əvə?ə</b> (新) 萬山村 Tavale'eve'e (The new village).....	89
6.	<b>tapangoðalaə</b> 鳳梨村 Tapangozalae.....	89
7.	<b>ɔ̃ona tai?əø-ða tavale?əvə?ə</b> 萬山村早期的模樣 Tavale'eve'e at the beginning.....	90
8.	<b>rosolo</b> 石板椅 A stone slate bench.....	90

9.	<b>tanovaalañaø</b>	
	地名（舊萬山附近） Place name (near the old village).....	92
10.	<b>kala?aomaø taloðø</b>	
	日據時期所建造的橋 Bridge built during the Japanese occupation.....	92
11.	<b>ka?oponohaaø ðakəralaø</b>	
	舊萬山的河 The river in the old village.....	93
12.	<b>likoðanaø</b>	
	地名（舊萬山村出口之一） Place name (One of the exits in the old village).....	93
13.	<b>tavatoraø</b>	
	敵首棚 Place where head skulls were exhibited.....	94
14.	<b>ðolai</b>	
	舊萬山較為特別的祖屋 A peculiar traditional slate house.....	94
15.	<b>karaanaø</b>	
	芒草 Silver grass.....	94
16.	<b>tasolasolataø ?aomo</b>	
	日本學校 The Japanese school in the old village.....	95
17.	<b>tapiki  aoðø ðakərakəralaø tasolasolataø</b>	
	在部落下面河邊的學校 The school near the river below the village.....	95
18.	<b>ta?osarisariaø</b>	
	運動場 Running field.....	95
19.	<b>onai ta?oðoljöolí</b>	
	山地文化工作隊 Group for the promotion of aboriginal culture.....	96
20.	<b>tasolasolataø ciokoko</b>	
	國民政府的學校 The Chinese school in the old village.....	96
21.	<b>takioa-na mokela caili-ni solasolatø aoþolai</b>	
	托兒所的小孩 Children in the public nursery.....	96
22.	<b>?onino kaðalaø</b>	
	藍貴英 Lan Gui-ying (第二部分之照片) .....	97
23.	<b>apikiø lataðø topa?ai vəcəŋø</b>	
	在外面晒小米 Millet drying in the sun.....	108
24.	<b>otaa?a?asi atopa?alø vəcəŋø</b>	
	綁起來晒乾的小米 Tying dried millet.....	108
25.	<b>?olo la cokolo</b>	
	杵和臼 Pestle and mortar.....	108

26.	<b>covo</b>	未去穀的稻米和小米 Unhusked rice and millet.....	108
27.	<b>topoʔo</b>	搗穀 Winnowing.....	108
28.	<b>tocoloko</b>	做年糕 Making glutinous cakes.....	109
29.	<b>coloko</b>	年糕 Glutinous cakes.....	109
30.	<b>cinavo</b>	年糕 Glutinous cakes.....	109
31.	<b>pahai paʔajə</b>	年糕 Glutinous cakes.....	109
32.	<b>talivəəʔao</b>	年糕 Glutinous cakes.....	109
33.	<b>tapaloŋə</b>	傳統爐灶 Traditional cooking stove.....	110
34.	<b>votolo</b>	豬肉 pork.....	110
35.	<b>aakamaə kaʔajə</b>	魚乾 Dried roasted fish.....	110
36.	<b>vəcəŋə vaʔoro</b>	小米飯 Rice millet.....	110
37.	<b>lələpə</b>	甘豆 Beans.....	111
38.	<b>kariðajə</b>	樹豆 Pigeon beans.....	111
39.	<b>ləələləpə</b>	花生 Peanuts.....	111
40.	<b>taramonahə</b>	南瓜 pumpkin.....	112
41.	<b>takaavaʔi tavaleʔəvəʔə saŋəparə loŋalaŋai ʔi ɬaðamaðamai</b>	到新萬山來賣菜的貨車 A delivery car selling groceries in Tavale'eve'e.....	112
42.	<b>aɬəhəŋə</b>	酒麴 Plant used as a ferment.....	113

43.	<b>vavaa</b>	
	酒 Rice wine.....	113
44.	<b>copəŋe</b>	
	小立腳竹編盤 Bamboo receptacle.....	114
45.	<b>?avələ</b>	
	大圓形竹編盤 Big rounded bamboo receptacle.....	114
46.	<b>lelepə</b>	
	甘豆 Beans.....	115
47.	<b>tavatolai</b>	
	百合花 Lily.....	115
48.	<b>alavoŋo?</b>	
	植物名（包食物用的葉子）Type of plant (used to wrap food).....	115
49.	<b>tavarŋolo</b>	
	辣椒 Piment.....	115
50.	<b>sipi</b>	
	萬壽菊 Chrysanthemum.....	115
51.	<b>oðarəpə</b>	
	針織 Crocheting.....	160
52.	<b>opahiði ana caiʔi</b>	
	編繩子 Making a braid.....	160
53.	<b>opacaʔə</b>	
	刺繡 Embroidering.....	161
54.	<b>kaicaø</b>	
	男女揹袋 Carrying bag for men and women.....	162
55.	<b>cihoø</b>	
	搖籃揹袋 Bag for carrying cradles.....	162
56.	<b>asalitaø topaʔai ?ali</b>	
	捲起來晒乾的月桃 Rolled dried shell ginger.....	163
57.	<b>toʔapaʔa</b>	
	編草席 Making mats.....	163
58.	<b>?apaʔa</b>	
	草蓆 Mat.....	163
59.	<b>ovəŋəvəŋəvəŋə ?apaʔa piki vələvələtaø</b>	
	圍在牆壁的草蓆 Mat along the wall to prevent snakes from coming in.....	163

60.	<b>saločiri</b>	
	搖籃 Cradle.....	163
61.	<b>laviti</b>	
	男短裙 Skirt (for men).....	164
62.	<b>čimai cimočomočoho</b>	
	男披肩 Men's overcoat.....	164
63.	<b>navini</b>	
	傳統套裝 Traditional dress.....	165
64.	<b>pacačo</b>	
	刺繡 Embroidered clothes.....	165
65.	<b>ličaličao</b>	
	剪布繡 Clipped clothes.....	165
66.	<b>čakici</b>	
	串珠繡 Beaded clothes.....	165
67.	<b>čakici la pacačo</b>	
	串珠繡及刺繡樣本 Samples of beading and embroidery.....	166
68.	<b>hamoco</b>	
	男頭飾 Head ornament for men.....	167
69.	<b>čenjetə</b>	
	女頭飾 Head ornament for women.....	167
70.	<b>lavolo</b>	
	假髮編飾 False plaited hair.....	167
71.	<b>čapačeləmə</b>	
	額飾 Paper teeth (put on head ornaments).....	167
72.	<b>tovəsə</b>	
	男女頭飾 Head ornament for men and women.....	167
73.	<b>čilo la lačaŋe</b>	
	項鍊及耳環 Long necklace and earrings.....	168
74.	<b>čečelə</b>	
	頸鍊 Short necklace.....	168
75.	<b>takočiaŋe</b>	
	項鍊 Long necklace.....	168
76.	<b>čisaisi</b>	
	手鍊 Bracelet.....	168

77.	<b>talaraeðə</b>	
	斜肩帶 Sash.....	168
78.	<b>?aolai molimolitaø</b>	
	男人之琉璃珠 Male glass beads.....	169
79.	<b>?avai molimolitaø</b>	
	女人之琉璃珠 Female glass beads.....	169
80.	<b>maļitoloſo tavala?ava?a</b>	
	黃色琉璃珠 Yellow glass beads.....	169
81.	<b>haļamohamo</b>	
	琉璃珠 Glass beads.....	169
82.	<b>makacaijaø</b>	
	琉璃珠 Glass bead.....	169
83.	<b>paļici molitamoļaŋe</b>	
	琉璃珠 Glass bead.....	169
84.	<b>molitamoļaŋe</b>	
	琉璃珠 Glass bead.....	169
85.	<b>maolaļaðə taðiliaŋe</b>	
	紅色琉璃珠 Red glass beads.....	169
86.	<b>saļimaamacā</b>	
	(普通) 琉璃珠 (Common) glass beads.....	169
87.	<b>apikiø lataðə topa?ai ali?i-ni vavoi</b>	
	晒在外面的山豬牙 Boar teeth drying in the sun.....	170
88.	<b>tolivasø</b>	
	做番刀 Making a knife.....	170
89.	<b>cacavakø</b>	
	陶壺 Pottery jar.....	170
90.	<b>ali?i-ni vavoi</b>	
	山豬牙 Boar teeth.....	170
91.	<b>livasø</b>	
	番刀 Knife.....	170
92.	<b>aði?i ciare</b>	
	老鷹羽毛 Eagle feathers.....	170
93.	<b>ta?imoļamolæ ťoolai</b>	
	著傳統服飾的小孩 A child in traditional clothes.....	171

94.	<b>taʔimolamo aø va]ovalo</b>	
	著傳統服飾的小姐 Young women in traditional clothes.....	172
95.	<b>taʔimolamo aø tamatama la titina</b>	
	著傳統服飾的男女士 A man and a woman in traditional clothes.....	172
96.	<b>taʔimolamo aø tomotomo</b>	
	著傳統服飾的老人 An old man in traditional clothes.....	172
97.	<b>ova?ai ŋona?i takakociŋai ?apava]olo</b>	
	贈送貴重的聘禮 Offering expensive gifts as dowry.....	173
98.	<b>?ipacəŋjolo</b>	
	男方去女方談財產 Groom's family meeting the bride's family to talk about the dowry.....	173
99.	<b>otovi ŋona taʔacakəlaø va]ovalo</b>	
	婚禮中哭泣的新娘 A young bride crying at her wedding.....	174
100.	<b>taʔacakəlaø</b>	
	婚禮 Wedding.....	174
101.	<b>ao]olai</b>	
	萬山的小孩 Mantauran children.....	175
102.	<b>aitina</b>	
	萬山的婦女 Mantauran women.....	175
103.	<b>atamatama</b>	
	萬山的男士 Mantauran men.....	175
104.	<b>ləhəane taolini</b>	
	關月英 Guan Yue-ying (第三部分之照片) .....	176



## **oʔilapə takapotoaʔə-ni solatə**

縮寫索引

### **List of abbreviations**

ActNmz	動態名物化	Action nominalization
Caus	使役	Causative
ClaNmz	分句名物化	Clausal nominalization
Cnc	讓步	Concessive
CncNmz	讓步名物化	Concessive nominalization
Cntrfct	違反事實	Counterfactual
Dyn	動態	Dynamic
E	排除式 (= 我們)	Exclusive
Fin	限定	Finite
Gen	屬格	Genitive
Imp	命令	Imperative
Imprs	無人稱	Impersonal pronoun
I	包含式 (= 咱們)	Inclusive
InstNmz	工具名物化	Instrument nominalization
LocNmz	處所名物化	Locative nominalization
Nom	主格	Nominative
Neg	否定	Negation
NegImp	否定命令	Negative Imperative
NFin	非限定	Non-Finite
ObjNmz	受事名物化	Objective nominalization
Obl	斜格	Oblique
Pass	被動	Passive
P, plur	複數	plural
Ref	反身	Reflexive
Rec	相互	Reciprocal
Red	重疊	Reduplication
S	單數	Singular
Stat	狀態	Stative
StatNmz	狀態名物化	State nominalization
Subj	虛擬式	Subjunctive

SubjNmz	主語名物化	Subjective nominalization
Sup	最高級	Superlative
TempNmz	時間名物化	Temporal nominalization
Top	主題	Topic
1	我（們）	1 <sup>st</sup> person
2	你（們）	2 <sup>nd</sup> person
3	他（們）	3 <sup>rd</sup> person
.	帶著兩種功能之詞素	portmanteau morpheme
:	（可區分之）詞綴	(divisible) affix
-	接詞	affix or clitic

## atopatilai

### 前 言

由於目前尚準備其他的相關著作 (*Zeitoun, to appear a*)，因此前言只做了概略的簡介，簡單地介紹魯凱語萬山方言的背景，希望有助於讀者進一步瞭解此書。

#### 1. 本書之目的、排版方式及語料收集

本書主要記錄魯凱族萬山方言發音人呂玉枝女士 (*?ələŋə paŋolai*) 對昔日的回憶，呂女士已經於公元 2000 年 5 月 6 日去世。這些紀錄整理於 1992 年 8 月至 1998 年 11 月，並於 1999 年年初至翌年 1 月再次校對修正過。語料主要分為兩大部分：第一部分包括分為 178 個段落的回憶，分括中、英文翻譯，並加上了以民族誌人類學式的說明（如：地圖、照片）；第二部分將段落分成句子，並提供句子中每一個詞彙的中、英文註解以及語言學的分析。書末的索引包含書中所引用的主要詞彙（衍生詞不包含在內，見 *Zeitoun, to appear b*）。

本書是兩位作者多年合作的成果。齊莉莎從 1992 年 8 月開始在魯凱族萬山村展開田野調查工作。林惠娟，從 1997 年 9 月迄今擔任齊莉莎的助理，已經出版了一系列萬山方言的教材（參見林 1999）。兩位作者為本書做田調時的最初目的並非為了撰寫呂女士個人的回憶；卻在訪問她時，意外地發現了一個迷人的世界。書中所收集的兩則故事——婚姻（第十二章）、童年（第十三章）——與其他的民間故事收錄於 1992 年 8 月第一階段的萬山語田野調查工作。其餘則完成於 1997 年 11 月至翌年 11 月期間，和「魯凱語萬山方言主題詞典」之詞彙解釋短句的編輯工作同時進行。由於呂女士的敘述已經超出了一般詞典所該有的頁數、份量，於是決定將她的敘述單獨成冊，但依舊保留了「主題詞典」的主要精神。<sup>1</sup> 這些資料在重新排版與編輯後，在 1999 年 1 月至翌年 5 月經過不斷地修改、潤飾，並且一字不漏地再誦讀給呂女士聽過後，終於在 2000 年 1 月，也就是我們田野調查的尾聲，獲得她本人的認可。呂女士還對本書的書名做了若干建議。

我們相信本書所描述的傳統習俗能夠讓民族學家的目光為之停駐。即將消失的萬山方言在魯凱語中的定位不但備受爭議，它所呈現的語言現象又相當的特殊，也將引起語言學家的興趣。

<sup>1</sup> 在第一部分每一段落的最後皆記錄著採訪時間。

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

## 2. 魯凱語分布與分支

萬山為遍布整個南台灣的六個魯凱方言中的一種，高雄縣茂林鄉居民約為三百人的萬山和鳳梨兩個小部落使用這個方言，但今日懂得萬山方言的人並不多。

〈表 1〉使用魯凱語方言之部落及其地理位置

方言	自稱	村莊、地理位置
大南	<b>taromak</b>	台東縣卑南鄉東興村
大武	<b>laboa</b>	屏東縣霧台鄉大武村
霧台	<b>vədai</b>	屏東縣霧台鄉霧台村
	<b>kucapurjanə</b>	屏東縣霧台鄉好茶村
	<b>kuðəŋərə</b>	屏東縣霧台鄉伊拉村
	<b>adiri</b>	屏東縣霧台鄉阿禮村
	<b>karaməmədəsan</b>	屏東縣霧台鄉佳暮村
茂林	<b>təldika</b>	高雄縣茂林鄉茂林村
多納	<b>koŋadavane</b>	高雄縣茂林鄉多納村
萬山	<b>?oponoho</b>	高雄縣茂林鄉萬山村
	<b>tapajooðalaə</b>	高雄縣茂林鄉鳳梨村

魯凱語的內部關係尚待進一步的研究。依照方言的詞彙和語音，李壬癸教授（參見 Li 1977）將魯凱方言分為兩支：霧台、大武及大南屬於同一支，茂林及多納另成一支。萬山方言在魯凱語中的定位面臨一些困難，因為它經過了不少語音及語法變化。在語音上，萬山的擦音 / v, ð, h / 對應於其他魯凱方言的濁塞音 / b, d, ɺ, g /；在語法上，萬山方言發展出「動詞及賓語的呼應關係」(Zeitoun 1997a)。對於萬山方言在魯凱語中的定位問題，李壬癸教授曾提出兩種截然不同的假設。1977 年，他以歷史比較的研究方法為主，指出萬山在詞彙上與茂林、多納方言較接近。但現在他則以杜玟萩小姐 (Tu et al. 1991 和 Tu 1994) 所做的研究為依據，認為萬山是魯凱語最早的分支 (Li 1995, 1996, 2001)。

## 3. 文獻回顧

以往對萬山方言的研究方向通常侷限在少數特定的層面上，方言語料份量尤其不足。以下文獻分為語言和文化兩大類，就其出版先後逐一介紹。小川尚義教

授及淺井惠倫教授 (Ogawa and Asai 1935) 的資料包括魯凱語方言的語法概說，方言語音和詞彙比較，還有三十二則故事，惟記音及分析錯誤頗多，並不方便採用（見《傳說集》，頁 331-393）。土田滋教授主要記錄了「下三社」的詞彙與一些基本構詞和句法現象 (Tsuchida 1976)，但是他在 70 年代收集的主要資料尚未發表，所以無從參考。李壬癸教授研究魯凱語群的語音演變，提供魯凱語群大約八百個同源詞 (Li 1977)。他還針對魯凱方言的代名詞系統做比較 (Li 1996)。齊莉莎小姐做了魯凱語群的構詞與句法初步比較研究 (Zeitoun 1995)，後來進一步探討萬山方言的某些句法特性 (Zeitoun 1997a-b, 2000a-b, 2001, 2002, to appear a-b)。高業榮先生探究萬山岩雕 (高業榮 1984)，對於魯凱族文化保有許多紀錄，更多次深入萬山岩雕勘查。以及當地文化工作者伍麗華以中文記錄得自母親 (呂玉枝女士) 記憶中的故事，並在索引記錄了重要的節慶與習俗 (伍麗華 1998)。

#### 4. 魯凱語萬山方言主要文法特徵

以下以表格的方式簡單呈現萬山方言的主要文法特色。

##### 4.1 主要語音特徵

萬山方言共有十五個輔音、及四個元音。

〈表 2〉萬山方言的輔音

	唇音	舌音	舌面中音	捲舌音	舌根音	喉塞音
塞音	p	t			k	?
擦音	v	s				h
		ð				
塞擦音			c			
鼻音	m	n			ŋ	
邊音		l <sup>2</sup>				
		r <sup>3</sup>		l		

<sup>2</sup> /ɿ/ 只出現在前高元音 /i/ 前，其他環境則發音 /ɿ/。

<sup>3</sup> /r/ 已經變成 /h/ (如：ðakəralo「河」> ðakəhalə)，有時候年輕人也會發 /ɿ/ 的音 (如：raharo「上面」> [ahaɿo])，甚至完全不發 /r/，/r/ > φ (如：ritahə「男名」> itahə)。

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

〈表 3〉萬山方言的元音

	前	央	後
高	i		
中		ə	o
低		a	

十五個輔音都能出現在詞首或詞中，但絕不出現在詞尾。除了借詞（如 **takilolɔŋ**「布農族之地名」）之外，單詞都以元音結尾，也沒有輔音群（參見〈表 4〉）。

〈表 4〉魯凱語萬山方言輔音的分布

輔音	詞首	語義	詞中	語義
/p/	<b>pili</b>	選	<b>təparəŋə</b>	百步蛇
/t/	<b>tamatama</b>	中年男人	<b>votolo</b>	豬肉
/k/	<b>kaavaʔi</b>	來	<b>taka</b>	兄姐
/ɻ/	<b>ɻoɻaɻa</b>	蛇	<b>ɻaɻanə</b>	房子
/m/	<b>maʔino</b>	客氣	<b>oɻaɻamə</b>	跑
/n/	<b>nao-</b>	我（要）	<b>mani</b>	然後、就
/ɳ/	<b>-ɳa</b>	了、已經	<b>ɻaɻeɳə</b>	花
/s/	<b>saloɻiri</b>	搖籃	<b>ɻisaisi</b>	手鍊
/h/	<b>halacəhacə</b>	梳子	<b>ɻaovaovaha</b>	說話
/v/	<b>valio</b>	村、部落	<b>sivarəŋə</b>	懷孕
/ð/	<b>ɻaacə</b>	離開	<b>maðao</b>	多
/c/	<b>cəŋələ</b>	看	<b>acilai</b>	水
/l/	<b>lalakə</b>	孩子（自己生的）	<b>kaʔolo</b>	平民
/ɻ/	<b>ɻoolai</b>	嬰兒、小孩	<b>malakasə</b>	討厭
/r/	<b>rahare</b>	上面	<b>maravəravərə</b>	高興

〈表 5〉魯凱語萬山方言母音之分布

母音	詞首或詞中	語義	詞尾	語義
/i/	<b>iki</b>	在	<b>ci?iki</b>	毒
/a/	<b>a a</b>	拿	<b>?avai</b>	女性
/o/	<b>ocorocoroko</b>	跳	<b>?okolo?o</b>	怕
/ə/	<b>ərai</b>	血	<b>kəmə?ə</b>	雲

除了 \*əi、\*əo 之外，兩個不同的元音可出現在相同或不同的音節。雙元音可出現在詞首、詞中或詞尾。重音通常落在第一個音節，而基本音節結構為：C V (V) — C 為輔音、V 為母音。

#### 4.2 主要構詞特徵

萬山方言的構詞相當豐富，詞綴可附加在名詞、動詞、(人稱及指示)代名詞以及數詞上。詞綴可區分兩類：「詞類保留」(“class-retaining” affixes) 及「詞類改變」(“class-changing” affixes)。前者通常出現在名詞及動詞上，不會因附加在某一詞彙上而改變其類別；後者則改變所附加的詞彙類別或其語意，主要可以分為動詞化及名詞化兩類詞綴。值得注意的是動詞為最可能受到構詞變化的詞類。動詞或動詞化之詞綴可分為限定、非限定及虛擬式三種。〈表 6〉描述動詞的主要形式、〈表 7〉提供目前在魯凱語萬山方言所記錄到的詞綴。

〈表 6〉魯凱語萬山方言限定、非限定及虛擬式之動詞形式 (Zeitoun 2000:425)

動詞分類	動詞類別	限定	非限定	虛擬式
動態	1a. o-CVCV 例如：「打」	o- <b>otipitipi</b>	Ø- <b>tipitipi</b>	Ø- <b>tipitipi</b>
	1b. o-CaCV 例如：「吃」	o- <b>okanə</b>	Ø- <b>kanə</b>	CaCV <b>kone</b>
	2. om- 例如：「拿」	om- <b>oma a</b>	Ø- <b>a a</b>	m- <b>ma a</b>
	3. m- m~k，例如：「來」 m~p，例如：「洗澡」	m- <b>maava?i</b> maavanao	Ø-stem <b>kaava?i</b> paavanao	m- <b>maava?i</b> maavanao
狀態	ma- 例如：「好」	ma- <b>mataaði?i</b>	ka- <b>kataaði?i</b>	ma- <b>mataaði?i</b>

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

〈表 7〉魯凱語萬山方言詞綴索引

說明：

1. 詞綴以 a, b, c, d 排列。表格中的第二個欄位為詞綴附加詞之詞類（中心語），第三欄為衍生詞的句法功能，第四欄提供詞綴之語意，第五欄為範例，而第六欄為釋意。
2. ~ 指的是另一種（有關係的）形式（如：虛擬式或非限定）。
3. 「、= 或」「? = 尚未理解清楚」

語義	中心語	衍生詞的句法功能	詞綴之語意	範例	語意
a-	動詞[非限定]	名詞	當[分句名物化]	<u>a-kano</u> <u>a-kavalovalo</u>	當…吃時 當…小姐時
a-	動詞[非限定]	名詞	動態、狀態 名物化	<u>a-pasolasolate</u> <u>a-kaataa?aa</u>	教育 憐愛
a-	名詞 [+人、-專有、-親屬]	名詞	複數	<u>a-tamatama</u> <u>a-savasavar?</u> <u>ta-ka-a-robaŋo</u> <u>ta-ka-a-valovalo</u>	男士們 年輕人們 老的(複數) 小姐們
amo-	動詞[非限定]	動詞	將	<u>amo-vaa?</u> <u>amo-ka]akasə</u>	將給 將討厭
a... -aə	動詞 [動態、非限定]	名詞	受事名物化	<u>a-aməc-aə</u>	帶來的
-aə	動詞 [狀態、非限定]			<u>kaδalam-aə</u>	愛的
a... -aə	動詞 [動態、非限定]	動詞	別	<u>a-visavisar-aə</u>	別弄壞！
-aə	動詞 [狀態、非限定]			<u>kaδalam-aə</u>	別愛！
-a	動詞[虛擬式]	動詞	命令	<u>kon-a!</u> <u>maravravr-a!</u>	吃！ (要)高興！
-aə	動詞[非限定]	名詞	狀態名物化	<u>rikoc-aə</u>	忙(名詞)
-a-ga	動詞[虛擬式]	動詞	請求(命令)	<u>kon-a-ga</u>	請吃！
ð-	代名詞	代名詞	看不見	<u>ð-a</u>	他的、她的
i-	名詞	動詞	在	<u>i-valjo</u>	在部落、在家
-i...-ə	代名詞	代名詞	斜格	<u>-i-ð-a</u>	他、她
<in>	?	名詞	?	<u>c-in&gt;-əkelaə</u>	村民
-ka	動詞	動詞	不	<u>okanə-ka-li</u>	我沒吃
ka-	動詞	動詞	原來	<u>ka-i?la</u> <u>ka-ka]asə</u>	原來一樣 原來…討厭
ka...-aə	名詞	名詞	真正	<u>ka-?oponoh-aə</u>	道地的萬山人
kala...-aə	動詞[非限定] 名詞	名詞	季節	<u>kala-kəcəl-aə</u> <u>kala-?aom-aə</u>	冬天 日本時期
kama- ~kapa-	動詞	動詞(限定、虛擬式) 動詞(非限定)	很	<u>kama-kaδaoðao</u> <u>kapa-kaδaoðao</u>	多
kapa...-ga	名詞	名詞	所有、全部	<u>ka-lana-na</u>	所有的河流
ki-	動詞	動詞	不	<u>a-ki-kaava?</u>	假如沒來
ki...-aə	名詞	名詞	的	<u>ki-talopon-aə</u>	某人的帽子
k-in-a...-aə	動詞	動詞	越	<u>k-in-a-tipitip-aə</u> <u>k-in-a-ka]akas-aə</u>	打越多 越懶惰、越討厭

<b>la-</b>	名詞 [+人、+專有、+親屬] 代名詞	名詞 代名詞	複數	<b>la-kaðalaø</b> <b>la-jøæ</b> <b>l-i-ni</b>	家名 女的朋友 他們的
<b>lama?a-</b>	名詞 [+人、-專有、+親屬]	名詞	互相	<b>lama?a-tina</b>	母女(女兒一名)
<b>lama?a-a-</b>	名詞 [+人、-專有、+親屬]	名詞	互相(兩人以上)	<b>lama?a-a-itina</b>	母女(女兒兩名或以上)
<b>-lo</b>	指示代名詞	指示代名詞	複數	<b>ðona-lo</b>	那些、他們
<b>lo-</b>	名詞	名詞	未來	<b>lo-?iø</b>	明天
<b>m-</b>	動詞	動詞(動態、限定、虛擬式) 動詞(動態、非限定)	動態	<b>m-aava?i</b> <b>k-aava?i</b>	來
<b>m-</b>	動詞	動詞(動態、限定、虛擬式) 動詞(動態、非限定)	動態	<b>m-aavanao</b> <b>p-aavanao</b>	洗澡
<b>ma-</b>	動詞	動詞(狀態、限定、虛擬式) 動詞(狀態、非限定)	狀態	<b>ma-kocipai</b> <b>ka-olpi</b>	難、貴 消失
<b>ma-</b>	數詞	動詞(狀態、限定、虛擬式) 動詞(狀態、非限定)	幾	<b>ma-ðø?a</b> <b>ka-ðø?a</b>	二
<b>ma-CaRed-</b>	動詞	動詞(動態、限定、虛擬式) 動詞(動態、非限定)	互相	<b>ma-ca-çopolo</b> <b>pa-ca-çopolo</b>	彼此看
<b>-pa-CaRed-</b>	[+動態]				
<b>ma-Red-</b>	動詞	動詞(動態、限定、虛擬式) 動詞(動態、非限定)	互相(兩人以上)	<b>ma-kova-kovaø</b> <b>pa-cana-caneø</b>	輪工 彼此看
<b>-pa-Red-</b>	[+動態]				
<b>maaa-</b>	動詞	動詞(動態、限定、虛擬式) 動詞(動態、非限定)	互相	<b>maa-lapiri</b> <b>paa-çenølo</b>	併攏 彼此看
<b>-paa-</b>	[+動態]				
<b>maaa-...-æø</b>	數詞	動詞(動態、限定、虛擬式) 動詞(動態、非限定)	雙	<b>maaa-ðøa?-ø</b> <b>paa-ðøa?-ø</b>	他們兩個
<b>-paa-...-æø</b>					
<b>maatali-...-l(ø)</b>	數詞	動詞(動態、限定、虛擬式) 動詞(動態、非限定)	幾樓(1-9)	<b>maatali-a-la</b> <b>paatali-po?a-la</b>	一層樓 兩層樓
<b>-paatali-...-l(ø)</b>					
<b>maatalima-...-l(ø)</b>	數詞	動詞(動態、限定、虛擬式) 動詞(動態、非限定)	幾樓(10-90)	<b>maatalima-pa-la</b> <b>paatalima-po?a-la</b>	十層樓 二十層樓
<b>-paatalima-...-l(ø)</b>					
<b>maka-</b>	動詞	動詞(動態、限定、虛擬式) 動詞(動態、非限定)	完成	<b>maka-kana</b> <b>paka-?onolo</b>	吃完 喝完
<b>-paka-</b>					
<b>maka-</b>	名詞	動詞	從	<b>maka-valjo</b>	從部落
<b>-paka-...-l(ø)</b>	數詞	動詞(動態、限定、虛擬式) 動詞(動態、非限定)	幾天(1~9)	<b>maka-[j]ima-la</b> <b>paka-[j]ima-la</b>	五天
<b>-paka-...-l(ø)</b>					
<b>makama-...-l(ø)</b>	數詞	動詞(動態、限定、虛擬式) 動詞(動態、非限定)	幾天(10~90)	<b>makama-po?a-la</b> <b>pakama-po?a-la</b>	二十天
<b>-pakama-...-l(ø)</b>					
<b>makini-...-æø</b>	動詞	動詞(動態、限定、虛擬式) 動詞(動態、非限定)	全部	<b>makini-tovi-ø</b> <b>pakini-ce[ø]v-aø</b>	都(在)哭 都閉嘴
<b>-pakini-...-æø</b>					
<b>ma-ma-...-l(ø)</b>	數詞	動詞(動態、限定、虛擬式) 動詞(動態、非限定)	10~99	<b>ma-ma-to[ø]o-lo</b> <b>ka-ma-to[ø]o-la</b>	三十
<b>-ka-ma-...-l(ø)</b>					
<b>maraka-</b>	動詞	動詞(動態、限定、虛擬式) 動詞(動態、非限定)	每一個	<b>maraka-ko[ø]akø[ø]anø</b> <b>paraka-kaha?aoço</b>	打每一個 罵每一個
<b>-paraka-</b>					
<b>mata?-</b>	動詞	動詞(動態、限定、虛擬式) 動詞(動態、非限定)	?	<b>mata?ciivi</b> <b>pata?ciivi</b>	準備烤
<b>-pata?-</b>					
<b>mata-...-æø</b>	動詞	動詞(動態、限定、虛擬式) 動詞(動態、非限定)	一定	<b>mata-pi?i?øa</b> <b>pata-ka?amað-øa</b>	一定做 一定討厭
<b>-pata-...-æø</b>					
<b>mati-</b>	動詞	動詞(動態、限定、虛擬式) 動詞(動態、非限定)	好	<b>mati-[i]ho?o</b> <b>pati-kataaði?i</b>	很會 更好
<b>-pati-</b>					
<b>matara-</b>	數詞	動詞(動態、限定、虛擬式) 動詞(動態、非限定)	拿幾個	<b>matar-øa</b> <b>patara-ðø?a</b>	拿一個 拿兩個
<b>-patara-</b>					

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>mata?o-</b>	動詞	動詞(動態.限定、虛擬式)	洗	<b>mata?o-maca</b>	洗臉
<b>~pata?o-</b>		動詞(動態.非限定)		<b>pata?o-?ima</b>	洗手
<b>ma?a-</b>	名詞	動詞(狀態.限定、虛擬式)	互相	<b>ma?a-tina</b>	母女
<b>~pa?a-</b>		動詞(狀態.非限定)		<b>pa?a-jili</b>	(兩個女的)朋友
<b>ma?a-Red-</b>	名詞	動詞(狀態.限定、虛擬式)	互相	<b>ma?a-ti-tina</b>	母女(女兒兩名或以上)
<b>~pa?a-Red-</b>		動詞(狀態.非限定)		<b>pa?a-taka-taka</b>	親屬
<b>ma?a-</b>	動詞	動詞(狀態.限定、虛擬式)	互相	<b>ma?a-ka?alamə</b>	互相愛
<b>~pa?a-</b>	[+狀態]	動詞(狀態.非限定)		<b>pa?a-ka?alamə</b>	
<b>ma?a-</b>	動詞	動詞(狀態.限定、虛擬式)	(兩人以上)	<b>ma?a-ka?ala-?alamə</b>	互相愛
<b>~pa?a-</b>		動詞(狀態.非限定)		<b>pa?a-ka?ala-?alamə</b>	(兩人以上)
<b>ma?akala-</b>	名詞	動詞(動態.限定、虛擬式)	直到	<b>ma?akala-ono</b>	直到半夜
<b>~pa?akala-</b>		動詞(動態.非限定)		<b>pa?akala-ono</b>	
<b>mo-</b>	動詞	動詞(動態.限定、虛擬式)	至	<b>mo-?alo</b>	
<b>~o-</b>		動詞(動態.非限定)		<b>o-?alo</b>	挑水
<b>mo-</b>	名詞	動詞(動態.限定、虛擬式)	往	<b>mo-va?ava aø</b>	到外村去
<b>~o-</b>		動詞(動態.非限定)		<b>o-va?ava aø</b>	
<b>mo-</b>	動詞	動詞(動態.限定、虛擬式)	往	<b>mo-kavole</b>	出來
<b>~po-</b>		動詞(動態.非限定)		<b>po-kavole</b>	
<b>mo-</b>	動詞	動詞	被動	<b>mo-ða?olo</b>	被雨淋
<b>morə-</b>	名詞	動詞(動態.限定、虛擬式)	舉行	<b>morə-leho?ø</b>	舉行祭典
<b>~orə-</b>		動詞(動態.非限定)		<b>orə-leho?ø</b>	
<b>mota?a-</b>	名詞	動詞(動態.限定、虛擬式)	往	<b>mota?a-aløvø</b>	下來
<b>~ota?a-</b>		動詞(動態.非限定)		<b>ota?a-aløvø</b>	
<b>n-</b>	代名詞	代名詞	看見	<b>n-i</b>	他、她的
<b>-na</b>	動詞	動詞	還、仍然	<b>masi?i-na</b>	還少
<b>naa-</b>	動詞	動詞	一直	<b>naa-tovi</b>	一直哭
<b>-naø</b>	名詞	名詞	處所名物化 [+人類]	<b>?avai-naø</b>	女方
<b>-naø</b>	名詞	名詞	時間名物化(當)	<b>ðoma-naø</b>	何時？
<b>-ja</b>	名詞	名詞	最高級	<b>menø-ja</b>	現在
<b>-ja</b>	動詞	動詞	已經	<b>maðo?o-na</b>	已經煮好
<b>ni-....a</b>	動詞	動詞	讓步	<b>ni-?iðoo-ø-a</b>	連…能
<b>o-</b>	動詞、名詞	動詞(動態.限定)	動態	<b>o-?iho?o</b>	知道
<b>~Ø-</b>		動詞(動態.非限定、虛擬式)		<b>Ø-kane</b>	吃
<b>o-aha-</b>	動詞	動詞	佈滿	<b>o-aha-sila?omai</b>	佈滿斑點
<b>o-ara-</b>	動詞	動詞(狀態.限定、虛擬式)	只	<b>o-ara-?ilaviti</b>	只穿男短裙
<b>~ara-</b>		動詞(動態.非限定)		<b>ara-?ape?o</b>	只睡
<b>o-ka?a-....-l(ø)</b>	數詞	動詞(狀態.限定、虛擬式)	幾碗	<b>oka?a-tolo-lo</b>	三碗
<b>~ka?a-....-l(ø)</b>		動詞(動態.非限定)		<b>ka?a-tolo-lo</b>	
<b>om-</b>	動詞	動詞(動態.限定)	動態	<b>om-iki</b>	存在、有
<b>~m-</b>		動詞(動態.虛擬式)		<b>m-iki</b>	
<b>~ Ø-</b>		動詞(動態.非限定)		<b>Ø-iki</b>	
<b>opi-</b>	名詞	動詞(動態.限定)	放在	<b>opi-valjo</b>	讓…留在家
<b>~pi-</b>		動詞(動態.虛擬式.非限定)		<b>pi-valjo</b>	
<b>otaka-</b>	數詞、名詞	動詞(動態.限定)	幾個人	<b>otaka-pala</b>	一起
<b>~taka-</b>		動詞(動態.非限定)		<b>taka-ðø?a</b>	兩個
<b>otali-</b>	名詞	動詞(動態.限定)	造	<b>otali-?apato</b>	木製
<b>~tali-</b>		動詞(動態.非限定)		<b>tali-?apato</b>	

<u>o-tali-</u>	名詞	動詞(狀態、限定)	包裝	<u>o-tali-vəə?ao</u>	做年糕
<u>~tali-</u>		動詞(動態、非限定)		<u>tali-vəə?ao</u>	
<u>~toli-</u>		動詞(動態、虛擬式)		<u>toli-vəə?ao</u>	
<u>o-tara-</u>	數詞	動詞(動態、限定)	幾月、年(1~9)	<u>o-tara-tołø</u>	三月、年
<u>~tara-</u>		動詞(動態、非限定)		<u>tara-tołø</u>	
<u>o-tarama- -l(ə)</u>	數詞	動詞(動態、限定)	幾月、年(10~90)	<u>o-tarama-ŋəłə-lə</u>	十月、年
<u>~tarama- -l(ə)</u>		動詞(動態、非限定)		<u>tarama-tołø-lo</u>	三十月、年
<u>~torama- -l(ə)</u>		動詞(動態、虛擬式)		<u>torama-tołø-lo</u>	
<u>o-taro-</u>	名詞、數詞	動詞(動態、限定)	幾人(在移動)	<u>o-taro-jima</u>	五
<u>~taro-</u>		動詞(動態、非限定、虛擬式)		<u>otaro-pała</u>	一起
<u>o-taʔa-</u>	名詞、數詞	動詞(動態、限定)	眼	<u>o-taʔa-əłø</u>	多
<u>~taʔa-</u>		動詞(動態、非限定)		<u>taʔa-ooʔa</u>	兩個
<u>o-taʔi-</u>	名詞	動詞(動態、限定)	在…前	<u>o-taʔi-pała</u>	跟上
<u>~taʔi-</u>		動詞(動態、非限定)		<u>taʔi-rahare</u>	在上面一點
<u>o-ʔara-</u>	動詞	動詞(動態、限定)	早一點	<u>o-ʔara-kaavaʔi</u>	早點來
<u>~ʔara-</u>		動詞(動態、非限定)		<u>ʔara-kaavaʔi</u>	
<u>pa-</u>	動詞	動詞	使役	<u>pa-ʔacakəlaø</u>	讓…結婚
				<u>pa-kataačiʔi</u>	讓…漂亮
<u>paʔa... -aa</u>	動詞	名詞	剩下	<u>paʔa-kan-aa</u>	剩菜、垃圾
<u>po-</u>	名詞	動詞	放、給、做	<u>po-timo</u>	灑上鹽
<u>po-</u>	名詞	動詞	長、帶	<u>po-mało</u>	長果實
<u>saka-</u>	名詞	名詞	外	<u>saka-ħaʔanə</u>	姻親
<u>saʔapi-</u>	動詞	動詞	容易	<u>saʔapi-kanə</u>	吃很多
				<u>saʔapi-katakolə</u>	行爲隨便
<u>so-</u>	名詞	名詞	貢品	<u>so-alopo</u>	貢品
<u>ta-</u>	動詞	名詞	的(主語名物化)	<u>ta-iħoʔo</u>	知道的
				<u>ta-kaħiħili</u>	聰明的
<u>ta-...-aa</u>	名詞、動詞	名詞	處所[-人類] (處所名物化)	<u>ta-vaʔek-aa</u>	豬舍
				<u>ta-oo-ə</u>	去的地方
				<u>ta-kaħeħaj-aa</u>	黑色之處
<u>ta-...-aa</u>	動詞	名詞	時間(時間名物化)	<u>ta-ivaliħaħi-aa</u>	休息時間、週末
<u>ta-...-n-aa</u>	動詞	名詞	處所[+人類]	<u>ta-posavooʔovoʔo-n-aa</u>	醫院
<u>taka-</u>	數詞	動詞	跟幾個	<u>taka-pała</u>	一起
<u>tako-</u>	動詞	動詞	同時	<u>tako-topoi</u>	同時生火
<u>tali-</u>	名詞 [±人、±專有、±親屬]	名詞	屬於	<u>tali-jaolaoðo</u>	從屏東縣
				<u>tali-ħipolo</u>	一群叫做 Dipolo 的女性
				<u>tali-takataka</u>	長輩
<u>to-</u>	名詞	動詞	做	<u>to-ħoʔa</u>	做兩個
				<u>to-ħao</u>	做很多
				<u>to-coloko</u>	做年糕
				<u>to-alaka</u>	生產
				<u>to-taʔonaø</u>	蓋田寮
<u>toka-...-aa</u>	動詞	動詞	用來	<u>toka-kanøkan-aa</u>	用來吃
<u>toʔa-</u>	名詞、動詞	動詞	用來	<u>toʔa-solatø</u>	用來讀書
				<u>toʔa-toloraø</u>	為了
<u>?a-</u>	動詞[動態] 動詞[狀態]	名詞	工具名物化	<u>?a-osarisario</u>	玩具
			方式名物化	<u>?a-tovaʔaliʔali</u>	用來鋪板的器具
				<u>?a-kalħibili</u>	多麼聰明

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

ʔaa-	名詞	動詞	變成	ʔaa-likolao	變成豹
ʔaka- (ʔa-ka-)	數詞	動詞	第幾	ʔaka-toło	第三
ʔako-	名詞、動詞	動詞	說出	ʔako-vili	回答
ʔako-	動詞	動詞	差一點	ʔako-sialala	幾乎聽不到
				ʔako-karavəravərə	幾乎不快樂
ʔako-...-aa	名詞	動詞	說	ʔako-ʔoponoh-aa	說萬山話
ʔako-...-l(ə)	數詞	動詞	說幾次	ʔako-ʔepatə-la	說四次
ʔali-	名詞	名詞	從	ʔali-ʔamaðalaə-pə	從前
ʔano-	名詞	動詞	開、坐	ʔano-sapəpare	開車、坐車
ʔano-CaRed-	名詞、數詞	動詞	跟	ʔano-pa-pala	一起
				ʔano-ʔa-əpatə	他們四個人
ʔaoma-...-l(ə)	數詞	動詞	幾次(10~90)	ʔaoma-ʔepatə-la	第十四次
ʔao-...-l(ə)	數詞	動詞	幾次(1~10)	ʔao-poʔa-la	第二次
ʔapaka-...-l(ə)	數詞	動詞	幾天(1~9)	ʔapaka-ʔepatə-la	第四天
ʔapakama-...-l(ə)	數詞	動詞	幾天(10~90)	ʔapakama-ʔepatə-la	第十四天
ʔapi-	動詞	動詞	喜歡	ʔapi-oa	喜歡去
ʔa-po-	名詞	名詞	結構名物化	ʔa-po-timo	加鹽的結果
ʔapo-	名詞	動詞	出來	ʔapo-liʔaŋə	發芽
ʔasa-... -aa	動詞	動詞	何必	ʔasa-kan-aa	何必那麼少
				ʔasa-karavəravər-aa	何必那麼高興
ʔasi-	名詞	動詞	？	ʔasi-kaʔolo	工作
ʔi-	動詞	動詞	被動	ʔi-raʔopo	被打針
				ʔi-kahaʔaoco	被罵
ʔi-	名詞	動詞	收成	ʔi-vəcəŋə	收小米
			取	ʔi-alace	取名
			穿	ʔi-kiplini	穿衣服
			殺	ʔi-vala	殺敵人
ʔini-	動詞	動詞	？	ʔini-tolitolıʔi	盪鞦韆
ʔini-	名詞	動詞	飲	ʔini-vavaa	飲酒
ʔini-	名詞	動詞	過	ʔini-taloðo	過橋
ʔini-CaRed-	動詞	動詞	自己	ʔini-ca-colo	自己殺豬
				ʔini-ka-kamamat	自己
ʔini-Red-... -aa	動詞	動詞	假裝	ʔini-kana-kan-aa	假裝吃
ʔira-	名詞	動詞	爲了	ʔira-ʔiðəmə	爲了想、擔心
ʔo-	動詞、名詞	動詞	拿掉	ʔo-cikipi	拆線
				ʔo-avoko	拿掉棉被
ʔo-...-l(ə)	數詞	動詞	幾次	ʔo-pi-li	多少次
				ʔo-toło-lo	第三次
ʔo-tali-	動詞、名詞	動詞	放下並打開	ʔo-tali-θaaðaacə	卸下行李

### 4.3 主要句法特徵

〈表 8〉為萬山方言人稱代名詞，而〈表 9〉列出萬山方言子句、句子、名詞組、動詞組之句法結構。

〈表 8〉魯凱語萬山方言子句及詞組結構 (Zeitoun 1997:315)

	主題	主格	斜格	屬格
我	i[ə]	-[ao, nao-	-i-a-ə	-li
你	imia?ə	-mo?o	-i-mi-a?-ə	-?o
他 [看得見]	ana	--	-i-n-ə	-(n)i
他 [看不見]	õona	--	-i-õ-ə	-õa
咱們	imitə, ita	-mita, -ta	-i-mit-ə	-ta
我們	inamə	-nai	-i-nam-ə	-nai
你們	inomə	-nomi	-i-nom-ə	-nomi
他們 [看得見]	ana-lo	--	-i-l-i-n-ə	-l-i-ni
他們 [看不見]	õona-lo	--	-i-l-i-õ-ə	-l-i-õa

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

〈表 9〉魯凱語萬山方言子句及詞組結構

說明：

1. ?a = 「主題」、lo = 「當、如果」、alaka-i = 「因為」、ni-...-a = 「即使」、mani = 「就」、-inə = 「他、她（斜格）」、la = 「就」、-ilinə/iličə = 「他、她們（斜格）」、-ŋa = 「已經」、-na = 「還、仍然」、-ka = 「否定」、ta- = 「的（主語名物化）」、a- = 「當（句子名物化）」、ki- = 「否定」
2. 分句 p = 主要子句，分句 q = 從屬句

句子類型	1. 名詞句			名詞（組）	名詞（組）
	2. 動詞句			動詞-賓語-主語 或 動詞-賓語-主語 (若 主語 和 賓語 都是名詞)	
	3. 主題			名詞 <sub>[+主事者]i</sub> (Pa) 動詞-代名詞；賓語 名詞 <sub>[−主事者、+指定]</sub> (Pa) 動詞 主語 S <sub>q</sub> (Pa) 分句 <sub>p</sub>	
	4. 複雜句	A. 補語結構		V V <sub>4</sub> 虛擬式	
		B. 從屬句	時間子句	[分句名物化-動詞 <sub>非限定</sub> -屬格 賓語] <sub>q</sub> S <sub>p</sub>	
			時間、假設子句	[lo 動詞 <sub>虛擬式</sub> -屬格 賓語] <sub>q</sub> (Pa) 分句 <sub>p</sub>	
			原因子句	分句 <sub>p</sub> [lo 動詞 <sub>虛擬式</sub> -屬格 賓語] <sub>q</sub>	
			讓步子句	[ni-動詞 <sub>非限定</sub> -a-屬格 賓語] <sub>q</sub> 分句 <sub>p</sub>	
	C. 並列結構			分句 <sub>p1</sub> mani 分句 <sub>p2</sub>	
名詞組結構	5. 格位標記	主格	+人、-人	Ø 名詞組	
		斜格	-人	Ø 名詞組	
			+人	動詞-inə；名詞（組）； 將產生單複數和可見、不可見的呼應關係	
	6. 並列結構	主格	+人、-人	[名詞 la 名詞]	
		斜格	人	動詞-ilinə/-iličə; [名詞 la 名詞]； 將產生單複數和可見、不可見的呼應關係	
			+人	[名詞]修飾語 [名詞-屬格]中心語] <sub>NP</sub> [[名詞]屬格] 中心語 [名詞]修飾語] <sub>NP</sub>	
	7. 名詞 補語				
動詞組結構	8. 肯定句			動詞 <sub>限定</sub> -(ŋa-na)-代名詞 <sub>主格</sub>	
	9. 否定句			動詞 <sub>限定</sub> -(ŋa-na)-ka-代名詞 <sub>屬格</sub> (ta-/a-)-ki-動詞 <sub>非限定</sub> -(ŋa-na)-代名詞 <sub>主格</sub>	
	10. 並列結構			動詞 <sub>限定</sub> la 動詞 <sub>非限定</sub>	

(1)-(10) 即以此書之語料作為上述（〈表8〉〈表9〉）所描述之結構範例。

(1) 名詞句：名詞（組）名詞（組）

**đona laoođo-ŋa-đa ?a arolilisi**  
那 下面-最高級-他.屬格 主題 部分之河名  
「（在）更下去的（是）Arolilisi。」(27f)

(2) 動詞句：

a. 動詞-賓語-主語 或 動詞-主語-賓語（兩個論元都為名詞）

**[o-kane] v [vələvələ]o [tamatama]s**  
動態.限定-吃 香蕉 父親  
「父親吃香蕉。」（非本書語料）

b. ... 動詞-代名詞-賓語

**[om-oa-nai] VP [ooma]o [ŋeŋə?**  
動態.限定-去-我們.主格 田裡 動態.虛擬式:農耕  
「... 以前我們在（舊）萬山的工作（主要是）去田裡耕種。」(59a)

(3) 主題

a. 名詞<sub>[+主事者]i</sub> (2a) 動詞-代名詞；賓語

**inamə aŋivivai o-đolo-ka-nai ka**  
我們.主題 複數:重疊:女性 動態.限定-可以-否定-我們.屬格  
**m-oa đona sakovo.**  
動態.虛擬式-去 那 男子會所  
「我們女人不可以去男子會所。」(25b)

b. 名詞<sub>[−主事者, +指定]</sub> (2a) 動詞 主語

**đonaŋi valinae ?a om-iki**  
那 地名 主題 動態.限定-在  
**ta-licovon-a-đa ?oponoho**  
處所名物化-動態.非限定:前面-處所名物化-他.屬格 地名  
**maa-talomana.**  
相互-對岸  
「Valinae 是在萬山的對岸。」(6c)

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

- c.  $S_q$  (2a) 分句<sub>P</sub>  
la olo ma-cələkərə-li ?a topoðaolaə  
和 如果 動態.虛擬式-仔細-我.屬格 主題 正確  
om-ia-[ao] ?ona?i omo-li.  
動態.限定-這樣-我.主格 那 祖父-我.屬格  
「(但是)當我仔細(回想)時,我認為:『『我祖父(的說法才是)正確  
(的)。』』(4e)

- (4) A. 補語結構: V<sub>1</sub> V<sub>2</sub> <sub>虛擬式</sub>

mani aməcə-mao ?oðo po-valio.  
就 動態.非限定:帶-無人稱.主格 動態.虛擬式:揹 放-部落  
「然後揹(回)部落。」(138b)

B. 從屬結構

- a. 時間從屬句: [分句名物化-動詞<sub>非限定</sub>-屬格 賓語]<sub>Q</sub> S<sub>P</sub>  
?ona?i a-kaava?i-ŋa-ða ?aomo mani  
那 分句名物化-動態.非限定:來-已經-他.屬格 日本人 就  
a|a ?ica?oca?o ?ina vaha-nai  
動態.非限定:拿 動態.虛擬式:學 那 話-我們.屬格  
?oponoho la tali-[ao]-laoðo.  
萬山 和 屬於-重疊-下面  
「日本人來了以後就(開始)學我們萬山和屏東縣的話。」(1b)

- b. 假設從屬句: [lo 動詞<sub>虛擬式</sub>-屬格 賓語]<sub>Q</sub> (2a) 分句<sub>P</sub>

lo ?oacə-ŋa-nai m-oa ooma,  
如果 動態.虛擬式:走-已經-我們.屬格 動態.虛擬式:去 田裡  
i?olai-nai, to?araki-nai cai?i ərəcə əlevə.  
過夜-我們.主格 使用-我們.主格 繩子 動態.虛擬式:綁 門  
「當我們去田裡(工作)過夜時,(只能)用繩子(把門)綁起來(當做  
是)鎖門。」(90b)

- c. 原因從屬句: 分句<sub>P</sub> [alaka-他.屬格 動詞<sub>限定</sub> 分句<sub>Q</sub>]

o?i ?oma ma-?ətə, alaka-i ma-taaði?i-ka-i ka  
那 其他 狀態.限定-死 因為-他.屬格 狀態.限定-好-否定-他.屬格

**tapapia?ə-nai.**

做法-我們.屬格

「有些（小孩）會死，因為我們（處理的）方法不好。」(163d)

- d. 讓步從屬句：[ni-動詞<sub>非限定-a-</sub>屬格 賓語]<sub>q</sub> 分句<sub>p</sub>

lo ma-taaði?i-ða ðona ðaolai,

如果 狀態.虛擬式-好-他.屬格 那 男性

**ni-ka-?amað-a-ða**

讓步名物化-狀態.非限定-討厭-讓步名物化-他.屬格

<b>ðona</b>	<b>valovalo,</b>	<b>o-ðolo</b>
那	小姐	動態.限定-可以

<b>a-itina</b>	<b>a-tamatama</b>	<b>ka-amai</b>
複數-中年女人	複數-中年男人	狀態.非限定-自己

<b>poa</b>	<b>pa-?acakəlaø.</b>
動態.虛擬式:弄	使役-結婚

「如果那位男生（表現得很）好，即使小姐不喜歡，（女方）家長可以私自（作主）讓（他們）結婚。」(157d)

- C. 子句並列結構：分句<sub>P1</sub> **mani** 分句<sub>P2</sub>

**o-ðopələ-nai** ta-?osanjəða?ə navini

動態.限定-全部-我們.主格 主語名物化-長 套裝

<b>ta-?ima-ə</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>?imai-nai</b>	<b>ta-?osanjəða?ə,</b>
處所名物化-手-處所名物化	就	穿:裙-我們.主格	主語名物化-長

<b>mani</b>	<b>?i-pacavo-nai</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>?i-tovəsə-nai.</b>
就	帶-綁腳-我們.主格	就	戴-頭飾-我們.主格

「我們都穿長袖的傳統套裝（並搭配）裙子、綁腳（及）頭飾。」(75e)

(5) 格位標記

- a. ... 主格： $\emptyset$  名詞組 (+人、-人)

**mani** **to?a-ðolo-nai** **ta-ka-a-roðanø**

就 用來-動態.非限定:可以-我們.主格 主語名物化-狀態.非限定-複數-老

<b>to?a-kana,</b>	<b>to?a-sola-solata</b>	<b>a-ołolai...</b>
用來-動態.非限定:吃	用來-重疊-動態.非限定:讀書	複數-小孩

「（這樣才）可以用來（支付我們）老人家吃的，小孩們上學（的費用，

還有）付我們蓋房子的貸款。」(19a)

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

b. ... 斜格 : Ø 名詞組 (-人)

?atorolo-ŋa-nai      ki-čəŋelə-ŋa-nai      ka toramoro

所以-已經-我們.主格   否定-動態.非限定:看-已經-我們.主格   很

la-a-lakə-nai.

孩子-複數-孩子-我們.屬格

「所以我們無法常常看見我們的小孩。」(19d)

c. ... 斜格 (+人) : 動詞-inə<sub>i</sub> 名詞 (組) <sub>i</sub> [ 會產生單複數和可見、不可見的呼應關係 ]

mani      poa      poca?ə      ɬona      vaʃovalo,

就      動態.非限定:弄      動態.虛擬式:刺繡      那      小姐

to-kipiŋ-iðə      ɬona      ?aolai...

做-衣服-他.斜格      那      男性

「小姐（還會親自幫）那位男生刺繡、做衣服回送給她的知己。」(145b)

#### (6) 名詞並列

a. [名詞 la 名詞]

aʔiviivivai      ?a      ?i-kipiŋi      ?i      navini      la      ?imai.

複數:重疊:女性   主題      穿-衣服      套裝      和      裙

「（至於）女孩們就穿傳統套裝和裙子。」(75h)

b. [名詞 la 名詞]

ona?ia-oʃolai      la      ta-a-?acakəlaə-ŋa

那      複數-小孩   和      主語名物化-複數-結婚-已經

ta-ka-a-roðarŋə      o-ðolə-nai      ?i-kariði.

主語名物化-狀態.非限定-複數-老      動態.限定-可以-我們.主格      穿-背心

「（只有）小孩、已婚者（與）老人（才）可以穿獸皮背心。」(75g)

c. 動詞-ilinə/-iliðə [名詞 la 名詞]: [ 會產生單複數和可見、不可見的呼應關係 ]

ma-ðalam-ilinə      ɬipolo      taotao      la      ?anao.

狀態.限定-愛-他.屬格   Dipolo      Taotao      和      Anao

「Dipolo 愛 Taotao 和 Anao。」(非本書語料)

(7) 名詞補語：[[名詞]<sub>修飾語</sub> [名詞-屬格]<sub>中心語</sub>]<sub>NP</sub>

**đona?**i sakovo ?a om-iki **vəcahaə-ni** **valio.**  
 那 男子會所 主題 動態.限定-在 中間-他.屬格 部落  
 「男子會所位在部落的中間。」(22a)

(8) 肯定動詞：動詞<sub>限定-(ŋa/-na)-代名詞<sub>主格</sub></sub>

**...ma?**ino toramoro **a-sava-savarə.**  
 狀態.限定-羞怯 很 複數-重疊-年輕人  
 「青年們會很羞怯。」(20d)

(9) 否定動詞句

a. 動詞<sub>限定-(ŋa/-na)-ka-代名詞<sub>屬格</sub></sub>

**...o-đoło-ka-đa** **?i-kariđi.**  
 動態.限定-能-否定-他.屬格 穿-背心  
 「（小姐仍舊）不能穿獸皮背心……」(75f)

b. (ta-/a-)-ki-動詞<sub>非限定-(ŋa/-na)-代名詞<sub>主格</sub></sub>

**đona?**i **a-ki-kaava?**i-na-đa **?aomo,**  
 那 分句名物化-否定-動態.非限定:來-還-他.屬格 日本人  
**o-ļihoo-ka-nai** **ma?-itolo-toloło-mita**  
 動態.限定-知道-否定-我們.屬格 相互-重疊-來源-咱們.主格  
**đekai** **m-ia.**  
 魯凱族 動態.虛擬式-這樣  
 「日本人還沒來之前，我們不知道我們和魯凱族同宗。」(1f)

(10) 動詞並列：動詞<sub>限定</sub> la 動詞<sub>非限定</sub>

**đona?**i koape ?a **ma-polı** **la** **ka-ļi?əməđə.**  
 那 襪子 主題 狀態.限定-白 和 狀態.非限定-厚  
 「那種襪子是白且厚的。」(76d)



## atopatilai Introduction

This introduction is purposely concise as a more complete study is in preparation (Zeitoun, to appear a) but it intends to provide sufficient background information on Mantauran (Rukai) for a better grasp of the linguistic data presented in this volume.

### **1. Aims of the volume, organization and data collection**

The present volume aims at narrating the memories of our late Mantauran (Rukai) informant, Lü Yu-zhi 呂玉枝 (?ələŋə paŋolai), who passed away on May 6, 2000, as they were recorded between August 1992 and November 1998, then later edited and revised between January 1999 and May 2001. The volume is divided into two major parts: the first part consists of 178 paragraphs translated into Chinese and English with ethnographic illustrations (maps, photos and additional data). The second part provides morphemic analyses, glosses and linguistic annotations. The index provides a list of major lexical items (derivations are not included, as they will appear in Zeitoun, to appear b).

This work represents the result of years of collaboration. Elizabeth Zeitoun began fieldwork on Mantauran (Rukai) in August 1992 and later trained Hui-chuan Lin in ethno-linguistics (1997~2000 & 2001~), who eventually published a series of textbooks on Mantauran (Lin 1999). The investigation out of which the present volume grew began as an exploration in the life of our late informant and the discovery—for both authors—of a fascinating world but was not, in the early stages, directed toward the writing of her memories. Two stories—the first on marriage (Chapter 12), the second on childbirth (Chapter 13)—were collected along with other folktales in August 1992 during the very first period of fieldwork on Mantauran. The others were recorded between November 1997 and November 1998 as short paragraphs to illustrate lexical items of the *Thematic dictionary* (see Lin and Zeitoun 1997) that we were compiling at the time. When it became apparent that these narratives were too long to fit into a dictionary, we decided to put them together in a separate volume where we retained, however, the major themes that formed the basis of the *Thematic dictionary* while re-organizing and editing the data.<sup>1</sup> The manuscript was revised and corrected over the years (January 1999 ~ May 2001) but the original (i.e., Mantauran) version was finished,

---

<sup>1</sup> Dates regarding data elicitation are indicated in the first part of this volume, after each paragraph.

entirely read to Lü Yu-zhi and approved by her during our last fieldwork sessions in January 2000. She was the one who suggested the title of the book.

This volume is of particular interest because Mantauran is a highly endangered language which position within the Rukai family remains rather controversial and which exhibits “aberrant” features not found in any other Formosan languages or Rukai dialects. Below, background information are provided regarding the geographical and linguistic position of Mantauran within Rukai, the earlier linguistic and ethnographic studies carried out on this communalect and the main grammatical features of this dialect.

## 2. Geographical and linguistic position of Mantauran

Mantauran is one of the six Rukai dialects that stretch across the south of Taiwan (see Table 1). It is spoken in two small villages (Wanshan and Fengli) situated in Kaohsiung county (Maolin township). The population amounts to about 300 hundred persons, but very few good speakers of Mantauran are now left.

**Table 1: Villages where the Rukai dialects are spoken and geographical locations**

Dialect	Self reference	Chinese name of the village(s) and geographical location
Tanan	<b>taromak</b>	Tunghsin, Taitung county, Peinan township
Labuan	<b>laboa</b>	Tawu, Pingtung county, Wutai township
Budai	<b>vədai</b>	Wutai, Pingtung county, Wutai township
	<b>kucapuŋanə</b>	Haocha, Pingtung county, Wutai township
	<b>kuɖəŋərə</b>	Illa, Pingtung county, Wutai township
	<b>adiri</b>	Ali, Pingtung county, Wutai township
	<b>karaməmədəsan</b>	Chiamu, Pingtung county, Wutai township
Maga	<b>təldika</b>	Maolin, Kaohsiung county, Maolin township
Tona	<b>koŋadavanə</b>	Tona, Kaohsiung county, Maolin township
Mantauran	<b>?oponoho</b>	Wanshan, Kaohsiung county, Maolin township
	<b>tapəŋoɖalaə</b>	Fengli, Kaohsiung county, Maolin township

Since Li's (1977) reconstruction of Proto Rukai (PR), it has become generally accepted that Tanan, Labuan and Budai on the one hand, Maga and Tona on the other, form two distinct subgroups. The position of Mantauran in the Rukai family remains controversial because the structure of the language has been obscured by drastic phonological and syntactic changes. Li (1977) showed that phonologically, the PR voiced stops have been weakened and spirantized. Hence, PR \*b, \*d and \*g

correspond to Mt v, ð and h respectively. Syntactically, it displays a number of morpho-syntactic features not found elsewhere; among others, it has developed a verb-object agreement (see Zeitoun 1997a). Two major hypotheses have been advanced regarding the position of Mantauran in the Rukai family. In the first, Mantauran is believed to subgroup immediately with Maga and Tona (Li 1977). In the second, it is regarded as the first offshoot of the Rukai family (Tu and Cheng 1991; Li 1995, 1996, 2001). No decisive evidence has been proposed, though, in favor of one or the other.

### 3. Literature review

The brief literature review that follows shows that most of the studies on Mantauran focus on a particular aspect of this language/culture and that recorded texts in Mantauran are scarce with only one book on Mantauran folktales (Wu 1998) published in Chinese, three main reasons that led us to pursue the writing of this book. The references mentioned below are divided into two main categories, linguistic and ethnographic, and they are, in each group, presented in a chronological order.

Ogawa and Asai (1935) provided a grammatical sketch of each Rukai dialect, with additional phonological and lexical comparisons. They recorded six short folktales on Mantauran, but their data is so badly recorded that it is not easily used. Tsuchida (1976) provided a short lexical list on the dialects of the “three lower villages” (Maga, Tona and Mantauran) with a few remarks on their grammatical features. The main linguistic investigation he carried out on Mantauran in the seventies remains, however, unpublished. Li (1977) examined the internal relationships of Rukai, providing a comparative word list of about eight hundred lexical items. Li (1996) presented a comparative study of the pronominal study of Rukai. Zeitoun (1995) dealt with the comparative study of the Rukai dialects and provided an account of their main morpho-syntactic characteristics and variations. In subsequent works (Zeitoun 1997a-b, 2000a-b, 2001, 2002, to appear a-b), different aspects of the Mantauran morpho-syntax were discussed. Kao (1984) described and compared the Mantauran stone carving in Kopacae. His book also contains references to Rukai culture. Wu (1998) recorded stories from her mother (Lü Yu-zhi) and compiled them in Chinese. An index records important festivals and customs.

### 4. Prominent grammatical features and miscellanies

As mentioned above, there is no attempt in this volume to describe in detail the grammar of Mantauran. This section depicts prominent grammatical features of Mantauran mainly through tables.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

#### 4.1 Main phonological features

Mantauran has 15 consonants and four vowels transcribed with IPA symbols throughout this volume.

**Table 2: Consonants**

	Bilabial	Dental	Palatal	Retroflex	Velar	Glottal
Stop	p	t			k	?
Fricative	v	s				h
		ð				
Affricate			c			
Nasal	m	n			ŋ	
Lateral		l <sup>2</sup>				
		r <sup>3</sup>		l		

**Table 3: Vowels**

	Front	Central	Back
High	i		
Mid		ə	o
Low		a	

All the consonants occur in word-initial and medial position but not in word-final position since, as a rule, words end in an open syllable. Consonants occurring in word-final position are only found in loans, e.g., **takiloloŋ** ‘Bunun name place’. There are no attested consonant clusters (cf. Table 4).

**Table 4: Distribution of consonants**

Consonant	Word-initial	Gloss	Word-medial	Gloss
/p/	<b>pili</b>	choose	<b>təpanəŋ</b>	one-hundred-pace snake
/t/	<b>tamatama</b>	middle-aged man	<b>votolo</b>	pork
/k/	<b>kaavaŋi</b>	come	<b>taka</b>	elder sibling

<sup>2</sup> /l/ is pronounced as a fricative lateral /ɬ/ before /i/ and tends to be pronounced as a lateral before all the other vowels.

<sup>3</sup> In the speech of younger speakers (> 60 years old), /r/ has mostly become /h/ (e.g. ðakəralə ‘river’ > ðakəhalə), less frequently /l/ (e.g. raharə ‘above’ > [aha]ə) or even Ø (e.g. ritahə ‘boy’s name’ > itahə).

/ɿ/	<b>ɿɔɿɿa</b>	snake	<b>ɿaɿanə</b>	house
/m/	<b>maino</b>	shy, polite	<b>oɿamə</b>	run
/n/	<b>nao-</b>	I (want to)	<b>mani</b>	then
/ŋ/	<b>-ŋa</b>	already	<b>?aŋeŋə</b>	flower
/s/	<b>saloðiri</b>	cradle	<b>lisaisi</b>	bracelet
/h/	<b>halacəhacə</b>	brush	<b>?aovaovaha</b>	speak
/v/	<b>valjø</b>	village	<b>sivarajə</b>	pregnant
/ð/	<b>ðaace</b>	leave	<b>maðao</b>	many
/c/	<b>cəŋələ</b>	see	<b>acilai</b>	water
/l/	<b>lalakə</b>	(own) child	<b>kaɿolo</b>	commoner
/ɿ/	<b>ɿoolai</b>	baby, child	<b>maɿakasə</b>	dislike
/r/	<b>rahare</b>	above	<b>maravəravərə</b>	happy

All the four vowels occur word-initially, medially and finally, as exemplified in Table 5.

**Table 5: Distribution of vowels**

Vowel	Word-initial and word-final	Gloss	Word-medial	Gloss
/i/	<b>iki</b>	exist, be at	<b>ciɿiki</b>	poison
/a/	<b>aɿa</b>	take	<b>?avai</b>	female
/o/	<b>ocorocoroko</b>	jump	<b>?okoloðo</b>	afraid
/ə/	<b>ərai</b>	blood	<b>kəməɿə</b>	cloud

Two distinct vowels may occur in the same or two distinct syllable(s) either in word-initial, word-medial or word-final position. However, vowel sequences as \*əi, \*əo, \*əa are not found. Stress usually falls on the first syllable and syllable structure can be defined as CV(V).

## 4.2 Main morphological features

Mantauran exhibits a very rich morphology. Affixes attach to different types of bases, e.g., nouns, verbs, pronouns (personal and demonstrative pronouns) and numerals. They can be divided into two main categories: “class-retaining” affixes and “class-changing” affixes. Class-retaining affixes do not affect or change the lexical category of the base/root they attach to and comprise two types of affixes: nominal and verbal affixes. Class-changing affixes, on the other hand, change the lexical category or the meaning of the word they attach to. They are divided into verbalizers (i.e., affixes

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

that turn a noun or a numeral into a verb) and nominalizers (i.e., affixes that make a noun out of a verb). Note that the main morphological alternations take place in verbs (including certain verbalizers), which can appear in their finite, non-finite or subjunctive forms. Below are listed the major verbal alternations (Table 6) and a list of the affixes (Table 7) and their possible alternations that have been uncovered so far.

**Table 6: Finite, non-finite and subjunctive verb forms in Mantauran (Rukai)**  
**(From Zeitoun 2000:425)**

VERB CLASS	VERB TYPE	FINITE	NON-FINITE	SUBJUNCTIVE
Dynamic	1a. o-CVCV e.g., <i>beat</i>	o- <b>otipitipi</b>	∅- <b>tipitipi</b>	∅- <b>tipitipi</b>
	1b. o-CaCV e.g., <i>eat</i>	o- <b>okane</b>	∅- <b>kane</b>	C <sub>o</sub> CV <b>kone</b>
	2. om- e.g., <i>take</i>	om- <b>omaña</b>	∅- <b>aña</b>	m- <b>maña</b>
	3. m- m~k, e.g., <i>come</i>	m- <b>maavaʔi</b>	∅-stem <b>kaavaʔi</b>	m- <b>maavaʔi</b>
	m~p, e.g., <i>bath</i>	m- <b>maavanao</b>	<b>paavanao</b>	<b>maavanao</b>
Stative	ma- e.g., <i>good</i>	ma- <b>mataaðiʔi</b>	ka- <b>kataaðiʔi</b>	ma- <b>mataaðiʔi</b>

**Table 7: List of affixes in Mantauran (Rukai)**

Affixes are listed in an alphabetical order. The second column lists the host(s) a particular affix may co-occur with. The third column provides the syntactic function of the derived word. The fourth supplies the lexical/functional meaning of the affix in question. The fifth column illustrates the use of the affix in an example, with the gloss given in the sixth column.

~ refers to an alternative (but related) form (e.g., subjunctive or non-finite form). D = Demonstrative, Hum = Human noun, Kin = Kinship noun, N = Noun, Num = Numeral, P = Pronoun, Prop = Proper noun, V= Verb, / = or, ? = unknown

AFFIXES	HOST	FUNCTION OF DERIVED WORD	MEANING OF THE AFFIX	EXAMPLE	GLOSS
a-	V[NFin]	N	when...	a-kanə	when...ate
			[clausal nominalization]	a-kavaðovalo	when...a young woman
a-	V[NFin]	N	action/state nominalization	a-pasolasolatə	education
				a-kaʔaaʔaa	flirt
a-	N	N	plural	a-tamatama	middle-aged men
				a-savasavarə	young men
				ta-ka-a-roðanje	(who are) old
				ta-ka-a-valovalo	(as) young women

<b>amo-</b>	V[NFin]	V	will	<b>amo-vaa?</b> i	will give
				<b>amo-ka[akasə]</b>	will dislike
<b>a....-aə</b>	V[Dyn.NFin]	N	objective nominalization	<b>a-amac-aə</b>	brought
-aə	V[Stat.NFin]			<b>kaðalam-aə</b>	loved
<b>a....-aə</b>	V[Dyn.NFin]	V	don't	<b>a-visavasar-aə</b>	don't damage
-aə	V[Stat.NFin]			<b>kaðalam-aə</b>	don't love
<b>-a</b>	V[Subj]	V	Imperative	<b>kon-a!</b>	Eat!
				<b>maravəravər-a!</b>	Be happy!
<b>-aə</b>	V[NFin]	N	state nominalization	<b>rikoc-aə</b>	business
<b>-a-ja</b>	V[Subj]	V	request (hortative)	<b>kon-a-ja</b>	Eat, please!
<b>ð-</b>	P	P	invisible	<b>ð-a</b>	his/hers [+vis.]
<b>i-</b>	N	V	stay at	<b>i-valjo</b>	stay in the village/at home
<b>-i-....-ə</b>	P	P	Oblique	<b>-i-ð-ə</b>	s/he
<b>&lt;in&gt;</b>	?	N	?	<b>c&lt;in&gt;əkəlaə</b>	villagers
<b>-ka</b>	V	V	not (predicative negation)	<b>okane-ka-li</b>	I did not eat
<b>ka-</b>	V	V	in fact	<b>ka-i?ə</b>	in fact...alike
				<b>ka-kajəsə</b>	in fact...dislike
<b>ka....-aə</b>	N	N	genuine	<b>ka-?oponoh-aə</b>	Original Mantauran village(rs)
<b>kala....-aə</b>	V[NFin]	N	season	<b>kala-kəcəl-aə</b>	winter
		N	(temporal nominalization)	<b>kala-?aom-aə</b>	Japanese (occupation)
<b>kama-</b>	V	V(Fin/Subj)	very	<b>kama-kaðaoðao</b>	a lot, many
<b>~kapa-</b>		V(NFin)		<b>kapa-kaðaoðao</b>	
<b>kapa....-ja</b>	N	N	all	<b>ka-?ana-na</b>	all the streams
<b>ki-</b>	V	V	not	<b>a-ki-kaava?</b> i	if they had not come
<b>ki....-aə</b>	N	N	of, 's	<b>ki-ta]opon-aə</b>	X's hat
<b>k-in-a....-aə</b>	V	V	more	<b>k-in-a-tipitip-aə</b>	beat more
				<b>k-in-a-ka[akas-aə</b>	be more lazy, dislike more
<b>la-</b>	N [+hum., ±prop., kin]	N	plural	<b>la-kaðaalæ</b>	family name
	P	P		<b>la-?ðæ</b>	(female) friends
				<b>l-i-ni</b>	their
<b>lama?a-</b>	N [+hum., prop., +kin]	N	dual reciprocal	<b>lama?a-tina</b>	mother and daughter
<b>lama?a-a-</b>	N [+hum., prop., kin]		plural reciprocal	<b>lama?a-a-itina</b>	mother and daughters
<b>-lo</b>	D	D	plural	<b>ðona-lo</b>	those, they
<b>lo-</b>	N	N	future	<b>lo-?iða</b>	tomorrow
<b>m-</b>	V	V(Dyn.Fin/Subj)	dynamic	<b>m-aaya?</b> i	come
<b>~k</b>		V(Dyn.NFin)		<b>k-aava?</b> i	

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>m-</b>	V	V(Dyn.Fin/Subj)	dynamic	<b>m-aavanao</b>	bathe
<b>~p</b>		V(Dyn.NFin)		<b>p-aavanao</b>	
<b>ma-</b>	V	V(Stat.Fin/Subj)	stative	<b>ma-kocipai</b>	difficult, expensive
<b>~ka</b>		V(Stat.NFin)		<b>ka-olipi</b>	disappear
<b>ma-</b>	Num	V(Stat.Fin/Subj)	a number of	<b>ma-ðo?a</b>	two
<b>~ka-</b>		V(Stat.NFin)		<b>ka-ðo?a</b>	
<b>ma-CaRed-</b>	V[+Dyn]	V(Dyn.Fin/Subj)	dual reciprocal	<b>ma-ca-çəŋələ</b>	see each other
<b>~pa-CaRed-</b>		V(Dyn.NFin)		<b>pa-ca-çəŋələ</b>	
<b>ma-Red-</b>	V[+Dyn]	V(Dyn.Fin/Subj)	plural reciprocal	<b>ma-kova-kovələ</b>	do community work
<b>~pa-Red-</b>		V(Dyn.NFin)		<b>pa-çəŋə-çəŋələ</b>	see one another
<b>maa-</b>	V[+Dyn]	V(Dyn.Fin/Subj)	dual reciprocal	<b>maa-lapiri</b>	be near each other
<b>~paa-</b>		V(Dyn.NFin)		<b>paa-çəŋələ</b>	see each other
<b>maa-...-æ</b>	Num	V(Dyn.Fin/Subj)	pair	<b>maa-ðoa?-æ</b>	the two of them
<b>~paa-...-æ</b>		V(Dyn.NFin)		<b>paa-ðoa?-æ</b>	
<b>maatali-...-l(ə)</b>	Num	V(Dyn.Fin/Subj)	number of floors	<b>maatali-a-lə</b>	one floor
<b>~paatali-...-l(ə)</b>		V(Dyn.NFin)	(1-9)	<b>paatali-po?a-lə</b>	two floors
<b>maatalima-...-l(ə)</b>	Num	V(Dyn.Fin/Subj)	number of floors	<b>maatalima-ŋa-lə</b>	ten floors
<b>~paatalima-...-l(ə)</b>		V(Dyn.NFin)	(10-90)	<b>paatalima-po?a-lə</b>	twenty floors
<b>maka-</b>	V	V(Dyn.Fin/Subj)	finish	<b>maka-kane</b>	finish eating
<b>~ paka-</b>		V(Dyn.NFin)		<b>paka-?onolo</b>	finish drinking
<b>maka-</b>	N	V	from	<b>maka-valjə</b>	from the village
<b>maka-...-l(ə)</b>	Num	V(Dyn.Fin/Subj)	number of days	<b>maka-jima-lə</b>	five days
<b>~paka-...-l(ə)</b>		V(Dyn.NFin)	(up to 9)	<b>paka-jima-lə</b>	
<b>makama-...-l(ə)</b>	Num	V(Dyn.Fin/Subj)	number of days	<b>makama-po?a-lə</b>	twenty days
<b>~pakama-...-l(ə)</b>		V(Dyn.NFin)	(10~90)	<b>pakama-po?a-lə</b>	
<b>makini-...-æ</b>	V	V(Dyn.Fin/Subj)	all	<b>makini-tovi-æ</b>	all cry
<b>~pakini-...-æ</b>		V(Dyn.NFin)		<b>pakini-çələv-æ</b>	all shut up
<b>ma-ma-...-lo</b>	Num	V(Dyn.Fin/Subj)	10~99 tens	<b>ma-ma-toł-toł</b>	thirty
<b>~ka-ma-...-lo</b>		V(Dyn.NFin)		<b>ka-ma-toł-toł</b>	
<b>maraka-</b>	V	V(Dyn.Fin/Subj)	each	<b>maraka-kałakələŋə</b>	beat each
<b>~paraka-</b>		V(Dyn.NFin)		<b>paraka-kaha?aoço</b>	scold each
<b>mata?</b>	V	V(Dyn.Fin/Subj)	?	<b>mata?-icivi</b>	prepare stone
<b>~pata?</b>		V(Dyn.NFin)		<b>pata?-icivi</b>	heat
<b>mata-...-æ</b>	V	V(Dyn.Fin/Subj)	certainly	<b>mata-piif?-æ</b>	do certainly
<b>~pata-...-æ</b>		V(Dyn.NFin)		<b>pata-ka?amað-æ</b>	certainly dislike
<b>mati-</b>	V	V(Dyn.Fin/Subj)	well	<b>mati-liho?o</b>	know well
<b>~pati-</b>		V(Dyn.NFin)		<b>pati-kataaði?i</b>	better
<b>matara-</b>	Num	V(Dyn.Fin/Subj)	take a number of	<b>matar-æ</b>	take one
<b>~patara-</b>		V(Dyn.NFin)		<b>patara-ðo?a</b>	take two
<b>mata?o-</b>	V	V(Dyn.Fin/Subj)	wash	<b>mata?o-maca</b>	wash one's face
<b>~pata?o-</b>		V(Dyn.NFin)		<b>pata?o-lima</b>	wash one's hands
<b>ma?a-</b>	N	V(Stat.Fin/Subj)	reciprocal	<b>ma?a-tina</b>	mother and daughter
<b>~pa?a-</b>		V(Stat.NFin)		<b>pa?a-lili</b>	(two female) friends

<b>ma?</b>	N	V(Stat.Fin/Subj)	reciprocal	<b>ma?-ti-tina</b>	mother and daughters
<b>~pa?</b>		V(Stat.NFin)		<b>pa?-a-taka-taka</b>	relatives
<b>ma?</b> -	V[+stat]	V(Stat.Fin/Subj)	plural reciprocal	<b>ma?-a-kaðalamə</b>	love each other
<b>~pa?</b> -		V(Stat.NFin)		<b>pa?-a-kaðalamə</b>	
<b>ma?</b> -	V	V(Stat.Fin/Subj)	dual reciprocal	<b>ma?-a-kaðala-ðalamə</b>	love one another
<b>~pa?</b> -		V(Stat.NFin)		<b>pa?-a-kaðala-ðalamə</b>	
<b>ma?akala-</b>	N	V(Dyn.Fin/Subj)	until	<b>ma?akala-ono</b>	until (late at)
<b>~pa?akala-</b>		V(Dyn.NFin)		<b>pa?akala-ono</b>	night
<b>mo-</b>	V	V(Dyn.Fin/Subj)	movement toward	<b>mo-?alo</b>	draw water
<b>~o-</b>		V(Dyn.NFin)		<b>o-?alo</b>	
<b>mo-</b>	N	V(Dyn.Fin/Subj)	to	<b>mo-valava æ</b>	go to other
<b>~o-</b>		V(Dyn.NFin)		<b>o-valava æ</b>	villages
<b>mo-</b>	V	V(Dyn.Fin/Subj)	to	<b>mo-kavole</b>	come out
<b>~po-</b>		V(Dyn.NFin)		<b>po-kavole</b>	
<b>mo-</b>	V	V	non-agentive passive (adversative)	<b>mo-ða?olo</b>	rained on
<b>morə-</b>	N	V(Dyn.Fin/Subj)	hold	<b>morə-ləhe?ə</b>	hold ritual
<b>~ore-</b>		V(Dyn.NFin)		<b>orə-ləhe?ə</b>	
<b>mota?</b> -	N	V(Dyn.Fin/Subj)	toward, go	<b>mota?-a-aləvə</b>	get down, fall
<b>~ota?</b> -		V(Dyn.NFin)		<b>ota?-a-aləvə</b>	down, drop
<b>n-</b>	P	P	visible	<b>n-i</b>	his/hers [+vis.]
<b>-na</b>	V	V	still	<b>masi?i-na</b>	still few
<b>naa-</b>	V	V	continuously	<b>naa-tovi</b>	cry continuously
<b>-naə</b>	N	N	locative nominalization [+hum]	<b>?avai-naa</b>	girl/bride's family
<b>-naə</b>	N	N	time (temporal nominalization)	<b>ðoma-naa</b>	when?
<b>-ŋa</b>	N	N	Superlative	<b>mənə-ŋa</b>	nowadays
<b>-ŋa</b>	V	V	already	<b>maðo?o-ŋa</b>	already cooked
<b>ni-....-a</b>	V	V	concessive	<b>ni-?iðo?o-a</b>	even if (one) can
<b>o-</b>	V, N	V(Dyn.Fin)	dynamic	<b>o-liho?o</b>	know
<b>~ Ø-</b>		V(Dyn.NFin/Subj)		<b>Ø-kane</b>	eat
<b>o-aha-</b>	V	V	full of	<b>o-aha-sila omai</b>	full of spots
<b>o-ara-</b>	V	V(Stat.Fin/Subj)	just, only	<b>o-ara-?ilaviti</b>	wear only (short) skirts
<b>~ara-</b>		V(Dyn.NFin)		<b>ara-?apeə</b>	sleep only
<b>o-ka?</b> - l(ə)	Num	V(Stat.Fin/Subj)	number of bowls	<b>oka?-tolo-lo</b>	three bowls
<b>~ka?</b> - l(ə)		V(Dyn.NFin)		<b>ka?-a-tol-o-lo</b>	
<b>om-</b>	V	V(Dyn.Fin)	dynamic	<b>om-iki</b>	
<b>~m-</b>		V(Dyn.Subj)		<b>m-iki</b>	exist, be at
<b>~ Ø-</b>		V(Dyn.NFin)		<b>Ø-iki</b>	
<b>opi-</b>	N	V(Dyn.Fin)	put at	<b>opi-valio</b>	make s.o stay at
<b>~pi-</b>		V(Dyn.Subj/NFin)		<b>pi-valio</b>	home, rest

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>otaka-</b>	Num/N	V(Dyn.Fin)	number of persons	<b>otaka-pa la</b>	together
<b>~taka-</b>		V(Dyn.NFin)		<b>taka-ðo?a</b>	two
<b>otali-</b>	N	V(Dyn.Fin)	made of	<b>otali-?apato</b>	made of wood
<b>~tali-</b>		V(Dyn.NFin)		<b>tali-?apato</b>	
<b>otali-</b>	N	V(Stat.Fin)	pack up, wrap	<b>o-tali-vœ?ao</b>	make
<b>~tali-</b>		V(Dyn.NFin)		<b>tali-vœ?ao</b>	glutinous cakes
<b>~toli-</b>		V(Dyn.Subj)		<b>toli-vœ?ao</b>	
<b>o-tara-</b>	Num	V(Dyn.Fin)	number of months	<b>o-tara-to lo</b>	three
<b>~tara-</b>		V(Dyn.NFin)	or years (up to 9)	<b>tara-to lo</b>	months/years
<b>o-tarama- -l(ə)</b>	Num	V(Dyn.Fin)	number of	<b>o-tarama-pœ lo-la</b>	ten months/years
<b>~tarama- -l(ə)</b>		V(Dyn.NFin)	months,	<b>tarama-to lo-lo</b>	thirty
<b>~tarama- -l(ə)</b>		V(Dyn.Subj)	years (10~90)	<b>torama-to lo-lo</b>	months/years
<b>o-taro-</b>	N/Num	V(Dyn.Fin)	number	<b>o-taro-lima</b>	five
			(of persons	<b>otaro-pa la</b>	together
<b>~taro-</b>		V(Dyn.NFin/Subj)	in movement)	<b>taro-maiðai</b>	many
<b>o-ta?a-</b>	N/Num	V(Dyn.Fin)	with	<b>o-ta?a-ø ø</b>	together
<b>~ta?a-</b>		V(Dyn.NFin)		<b>ta?a-ðo?a</b>	the two (of them)
<b>o-ta?i-</b>	N	V(Dyn.Fin)	be in front of	<b>o-ta?i-pa la</b>	follow up
<b>~ta?i-</b>		V(Dyn.NFin)		<b>ta?i-raharø</b>	be a little more above
<b>o-?ara-</b>	V	V(Dyn.Fin)	early	<b>o-?ara-kaava?i</b>	come early
<b>~?ara-</b>		V(Dyn.NFin)		<b>?ara-kaava?i</b>	
<b>pa-</b>	V	V	causative	<b>pa-pacakø ø</b>	make...marry
				<b>pa-kataad?i</b>	make...beautiful
<b>pa?a-....-aø</b>	V	N	left	<b>pa?a-kan-aø</b>	left over, garbage
<b>po-</b>	N	V	put, give, make	<b>po-timo</b>	salt, put on salt
<b>po-</b>	N	V	bear, grow	<b>po-maðo</b>	bear, grow fruit
<b>saka-</b>	N	N	extern(al)	<b>saka-ða?anø</b>	in-law
<b>sa?api-</b>	V	V	easy	<b>sa?api-kanø</b>	eat a lot
				<b>sa?api-katako la</b>	act badly
<b>so-</b>	N	N	tribute	<b>so-alopo</b>	tribute, gift to chieftain
<b>ta-</b>	V	N	agentive nominalization	<b>ta-jiho?o</b>	(who) knows
				<b>ta-kajhili</b>	(who is) clever
<b>ta-....-aø</b>	N/V	N	place [-hum] (locative nominalization)	<b>ta-vœ?øk-aø</b>	pigpen
				<b>ta-oa-ø</b>	place where...go
				<b>ta-kaœœ an-aø</b>	dirt
<b>ta-...-aø</b>	V	N	time	<b>ta-ivali vali-aø</b>	time to rest, week-end
<b>ta-...-n-aø</b>	V	N	place [+hum]	<b>ta-posavo?ovo?o-n-aø</b>	hospital
<b>taka-</b>	Num	V	with, a number of persons	<b>taka-pa la</b>	together

tako-	V	V	while	<u>tako-topoi</u>	while making a fire/keeping a fire going
tali-	N [±hum, ±prop., ±kin]	N	be part of	<u>tali-[ao]aoðo</u>	from Pingtung county
				<u>tali-ðipolo</u>	(The group of girls named) Dipolo
				<u>tali-takataka</u>	elder generation
to-	N	V	do, make	<u>to-ðoða</u>	make two
				<u>to-ðao</u>	do many (things)
				<u>to-coloko</u>	make glutinous cake
			produce	<u>to-alakað</u>	give birth
				<u>to-ta?onað</u>	build a hut
				<u>toka-kaneðkan-að</u>	use to eat
to?a-	N/V	V	use to, for	<u>to?a-solatø</u>	use to study
				<u>to?a-tolorað</u>	use as a reason for
?a-	V[+Dyn]	N	instrumental nominalization	<u>?a-osarisario</u>	toy
				<u>?a-tova?ali?ali</u>	(any) instrument that serves to lay plank
	V[+Stat]		manner nominalization	<u>?a-kalihili</u>	how clever
?aa -	N	V	become	<u>?aa-likolao</u>	become a leopard
?aka- (?a-ka-)	Num	V	the Nth (cardinal)	<u>?aka-toþo</u>	the third
?ako-	N/V	V	speak out	<u>?ako-vilj</u>	respond, answer
?ako-	V	V	barely	<u>?ako-sialalað</u>	barely hear
				<u>?ako-karavøravørø</u>	barely happy
?ako-...-að	N	V	speak	<u>?ako-?oponoh-að</u>	speak in Mantauran
?ako-...-l(ø)	Num	V	say N times	<u>?ako-?epatø-lø</u>	say four times
?ali-	N	N	from	<u>?ali-?aamaðalaðað-ja</u>	from the beginning
?ano-	N	V	ride, take	<u>?ano-saŋəparø</u>	ride a car, take a car
?ano-CaRed-	N/Num	V	with	<u>?ano-pa-palað</u>	together
				<u>?ano-?a-epatø</u>	the four of them
?aoma-...-l(ø)	Num	V	the Nth time (10~90)	<u>?aoma-?epatø-lø</u>	the fourteenth time
?ao-...-l(ø)	Num	V	the Nth time (up to 10)	<u>?ao-poða-lø</u>	the second time
?apaka-...-l(ø)	Num	V	the Nth day (up to 9)	<u>?apaka-?epatø-lø</u>	the fourth day
?apakama-...-l(ø)	Num	V	the Nth day (10~90)	<u>?apakama-?epatø-lø</u>	the fourteenth day
?api-	V	V	like...ing	<u>?api-oa</u>	like going
?a-po-	N	N	result nominalization	<u>?a-po-timo</u>	as a result of salting
?apo-	N	V	come out	<u>?apo-li?anað</u>	come out (leaves)

<u>?asa-.... -aa</u>	V	V	what's the use of	<u>?asa-kan-aa</u>	what's the use of eating so little?
				<u>?asa-karavəravər-aa</u>	what's the use of being so happy
?asi-	N	V	?	<u>?asi-ka?olo</u>	work
?i-	V	V	passive	<u>?i-ra?opo</u>	be given an injection
				<u>?i-kaha?ooco</u>	be scolded
?i-	N	V	get, harvest	<u>?i-vəcəŋə</u>	harvest millet
			bear	<u>?i-a?acə</u>	bear a name
			wear	<u>?i-ki?iŋi</u>	wear, put on clothes
			kill, get from killing	<u>?i-va?la</u>	kill an enemy
?ini-	V	V	?	<u>?ini-tolitolit?i</u>	swing
?ini-	N	V	consume	<u>?ini-vavaa</u>	consume wine
?ini-	N	V	cross	<u>?ini-taloðo</u>	cross bridge
?ini-CaRed-	V	V	self	<u>?ini-ca-colo</u>	kill (a pig) oneself
				<u>?ini-ka-kamamai</u>	oneself
?ini-Red-... -aa	V	V	pretend	<u>?ini-kana-kan-aa</u>	pretend to eat
?ira-	N	V	for	<u>?ira-?iiðømə</u>	in order to think, worry
?o-	V/N	V	take off	<u>?o-cikipi</u>	take off seam
				<u>?o-avoko</u>	take off blanket
?o-...-l(ə)	Num	V	number of times	<u>?o-pi-li</u>	(how) many times
				<u>?o-to?o-lo</u>	the third time
?o-tali-	V/N	V	put down and unpack	<u>?o-tali-ðaaðaacə</u>	unpack, unwrap

### 4.3 Main syntactic features

Table 8 provides a list of personal pronouns—further exemplified in (1)-(10)—and Table 9 features the structure of Mantauran clauses and sentences, NPs and VPs.

Table 8: Mantauran (Rukai) personal pronouns (From Zeitoun 1997:315)

	TOPIC	NOMINATIVE	OBIQUE	GENITIVE
1S.	i?ao	-?ao, nao-	-i-a-ə	-li
2S.	imia?ə	-mo?o	-i-mi-a?-ə	-?o
3S.+Vis	ana	--	-i-n-ə	-(n)i
3S.-Vis	ðona	--	-i-ð-ə	-ða
1PI	imitə, ita	-mita, -ta	-i-mit-ə	-ta
1PE	inamə	-nai	-i-nam-ə	-nai
2P.	inomə	-nomi	-i-nom-ə	-nomi
3P.+Vis	ana-lo	--	-i-l-i-n-ə	-l-i-ni
3P-Vis	ðona-lo	--	-i-l-i-ð-ə	-l-i-ða

**Table 9: Mantauran (Rukai) phrasal and clausal structures**

Notes:

1. **?a** = Topic marker, **lo** = ‘when, if’, **alaka-i** = ‘because’, **ni-...-a** = ‘even if’, **mani** = ‘then’, **-ine** = him/her’ (3S.Obl), **la** = and, **-ilinə/iliðə** = ‘them’ (3P.Obl), **-ja** = ‘already’, **-na** = ‘still’, **-ka** = ‘不 not’ (predicative negation), **ta-** = ‘who’ (subjective nominalization), **a-** = ‘when’ (clausal nominalization), **ki-** = ‘not’ (modal negation)
2. Mod = Modifier, N = Noun, NP = Noun phrase, O = Object, Pro = Pronoun, S = Subject,  $S_p$  = Main clause,  $S_q$  = Subordinate clause, V = Verb

Sentence types	1. Equational			N(P)    N(P)
	2. Verbal			VOS or VSO (if S and O are both NPs) V-Pro <sub>Nom/S</sub> O
	3. Topicalization			NP <sub>[+agent]</sub> <b>(?a)</b> V-Pro <sub>i</sub> O    or NP <sub>[-agent/+definite]</sub> <b>(?a)</b> V    S $S_q$ <b>(?a)</b> $S_p$
	4. Complex sentences	A. Complementation	V    V <sub>+Subj</sub>	
		Temp (past)	[ClzNmz-V <sub>NFin</sub> -Gen O] <sub>g</sub> $S_p$	
		Temp/Hyp	[ <b>lo</b> V <sub>Subj</sub> -Gen O] <sub>Q</sub> <b>(?a)</b> $S_p$ $S_p$ [ <b>lo</b> V <sub>Subj</sub> -Gen O] <sub>g</sub>	
		Causal	S <sub>p</sub> [ <b>alaka</b> -3S.Gen V <sub>Fin</sub> $S_q$ ]    or [ <b>alaka</b> -3S.Gen V <sub>Fin</sub> $S_g$ ] $S_p$	
		Concessive	[ <b>ni</b> -V <sub>NFin</sub> -a-Gen O] <sub>g</sub> $S_p$	
	C. Coordination			
NP structure	5. Case marking	Nom	pers/non-pers	Ø NP
		Obl	non-pers	Ø NP
			pers	V- <b>ine</b> , NP <sub>i</sub> with agreement in plurality and visibility
	6. Coordination	Nom	pers/non-pers	[N <b>la</b> N]
		Obl	non-pers	V- <b>ilinə/-iliðə</b> , [N <b>la</b> N],
			pers	with agreement in visibility and plurality
VP structure	7. Nominal complement	[[N] Mod [N-Gen] Head] <sub>NP</sub> [[N-Gen] Head [N] Mod] <sub>NP</sub>		
	8. Affirmative	V <sub>Fin</sub> -( <b>ja/-na</b> )-Pro <sub>Nom</sub>		
	9. Negative	Predicative negation	V <sub>Fin</sub> -( <b>ja/-na</b> )-ka-Pro <sub>Gen</sub>	
		Modal negation	( <b>ta-/a-/ki</b> -V <sub>NFin</sub> -( <b>ja/-na</b> )-Pro <sub>Nom</sub>	
10. Coordination				V <sub>Fin</sub> <b>la</b> V <sub>NFin</sub>

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

The examples given in (1)-(10)—extracted for the most part from the texts presented in this volume—illustrate each clause/sentence type.

(1) *Equational*: N(P) N(P)

**đona**      **laoođo-ŋa-đa**      **?a**      **arolilisi**  
that      below-Sup-3S.Gen      Top      river's part name  
'Further below was Arolilisi.' (27f)

(2) *Verbal*

- a. VOS or VSO if S and O are both NPs

**[o-kanə]** v      **[vələvələ]**o      **[tamatama]**s  
Dyn.Fin-eat      banana      middle-aged man  
'Father ate a banana.' (Elicited sentence)

- b. V-Pro<sub>Nom/S</sub> O

**[om-oa-nai]** VP      **[ooma]**O      **[lonə?**ə  
Dyn.Fin-go-1PE.Nom      field      Dyn.Subj:farm  
'...(our work consisted in) going to the fields to do the farming.' (59a)

(3) *Topicalization*

- a. Pro<sub>[+agent]</sub> (**?a**) V-Pro<sub>i</sub> O

**iname**      **a?ivivai**      **o-đolo-ka-nai**      **ka**      **m-oa**  
1PE.Top      plur:female      Dyn.Fin-can-Neg-1PE.Gen      Dyn.Subj-go  
**đona**      **sakovo.**  
that      men's house  
'As for us girls we could not go to the men's house.' (25b)

- b. NP<sub>[+agent]</sub> (**?a**) V-Pro<sub>i</sub> O

**đona?**i      **valinaə**      **?a**      **om-iki**  
that      place name      Top      Dyn.Fin-exist  
**ta-licovonj-aə-đa**      **?oponoho**  
LocNmz-Dyn.NFin:in front-LocNmz-3S.Gen      name place  
**maa-talomana.**  
Rec-opposite river bank  
'That village was (situated) in front of (our) village, on the other side of the river bank' (6c)

- c.  $S_q (\text{?a}) V\text{-Pro}_i O$
- la olo ma-cələkərə-li ?a topoðaolaø**  
 and if Stat.Subj-thorough-1S.Gen Top true  
**om-ia-[ao] ðona?i omo-li.**  
 Dyn.Fin-so-1S.Nom that grandfather-1S.Gen  
 '(But) when I (come to) think about (it), I say: "My grandfather is right.'" (4e)

- (4) A. *Complementation*:  $V_1 V_{2+\text{Subj}}$
- mani aməcə-mao ?oðo po-valjø.**  
 then Dyn.NFin:bring-Imprs.Nom Dyn.Subj:carry put-village  
 'Then, we (would) carry it on her back and bring it back to the village.' (138b)

B. *Subordination*

- a. *Past temporal clauses (when-clauses)*:  $[\text{Cl} \text{Nmz-}V_{\text{NFin}} \text{-Gen } O]_q S_p$
- ðona?i a-kaava?i-ŋa-ða ?aomo mani**  
 that ClsNmz-Dyn.NFin:come-already-3S.Gen Japanese then  
**a[la] ?ica?oca?o ?ina vaha-nai**  
 Dyn.NFin:take Dyn.Subj:learn this language-1PE.Gen  
**?oponoho la tali-[ao]-[aoðo].** (1b)  
 Mantauran and part of-Red-below  
 'When the Japanese came, they learnt our language as well as (the languages spoken by the people living) in Pingtung county.'

- b. *Temporal/Hypothetical clauses (when-/if-clauses)*:  $[\text{lo } V_{\text{Subj}} \text{-Gen } O]_q (\text{?a}) S_p$
- lo ðoace-ŋa-nai m-oa ooma,**  
 if Dyn.Subj:leave-already-1PE.Gen Dyn.Subj-go field  
**i?olai-nai, to?araki-nai cai?i ?ərəce ?eləvə.**  
 stay overnight-1PE.Nom use-1PE.Nom rope Dyn.Subj:tie door  
 'If we left to go to the field and we spent the night there, we (would) use a rope to tie up the door.' (90b)

- c. *Causal clauses*:  $S_p [\text{alaka}-3S.\text{Gen } V_{\text{Fin}} S_q]$
- o?i ðoma ma-?ətə, alaka-i ma-taaði?i-ka-i ka**  
 that other Stat.Fin-die because-3S.Gen Stat.Fin-good-Neg-3S.Gen  
**tapapia?ə-nai.**  
 way-1PE.Gen  
 'Some (babies) died, because our way of doing was wrong.' (163d)

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

- d. *Concessive clauses: [ni-V<sub>NFin</sub> -a-Gen O]<sub>q</sub> S<sub>p</sub>*
- lo ma-taaði?i-ða ðona ðaolai,**  
if Stat.Subj-good-3S.Gen that male  
**ni-ka-?amað-a-ða**  
CncNmz-Stat.NFin-dislike-CncNmz-3S.Gen  
**ðona va]ovalo, o-ðolo a-iti-na a-tamatama**  
that young woman Dyn.Fin-can plur:middle-aged woman plur-middle-aged man  
**ka-amai poa pa-?acakelaø.**  
Stat.NFin-self Dyn.Subj:make Caus-marry  
'If (the elders) thought the groom was good/kind, they could have them marry,  
even if the girl disliked him.' (157d)

- C. *Clausal coordination: S<sub>P1</sub> mani S<sub>P2</sub>*
- o-ðopelə-nai ta-?osanðə?a navini ta-[jima-ø**  
Dyn.Fin-all-1PE.Nom SubjNmz-long dress LocNmz-arm-Loc  
**mani ?imai-nai ta-?osanðə?a, mani ?i-pacavo-nai**  
then wear:skirt-1PE.Nom SubjNmz-long then wear-legging-1PE.Nom  
**mani ?i-tovəse-nai.**  
then wear-head ornament-1PE.Nom  
'Our dresses had long sleeves and our skirts were long, and we (used to) wear  
leggings and head ornaments.' (75e)

- (5) *Case-marking: Ø NP (for personal and non-personal nominative NPs)*
- a. ... **mani to?a-ðolo-nai ta-ka-a-roðanø to?a-kane,**  
then use for-Dyn.NFin:can-1PE.Nom SubjNmz-Stat.NFin-old use for-Dyn.NFin:eat  
**to?a-sola-solatø a-ololai...**  
use for-Red-Dyn.NFin:study plur-child  
'...so that we old people (may) have something to eat , (so that) the(ir) children  
(might) go to school...' (19a)
- b. *Ø NP (for non-personal oblique NPs)*
- ?atorolo-ŋa-nai ki-cəŋelə-ŋa-nai ka toramoro**  
so-already-1PE.Nom Neg-Dyn.NFin:see-already-1PE.Nom very  
**la-a-lakə-nai.**  
child-plur-child-1PE.Gen  
'...so we can't see our children that much.' (19d)

- c. V-inə<sub>i</sub> NP<sub>i</sub> (for personal oblique NPs, with agreement in plurality and visibility)
- mani poa poca?** ɬona valova?o,  
 then Dyn.NFin Dyn.Subj:embroider that young woman  
**to-kiplŋ-iðə** ɬona ?aolai...  
 make-clothes-3S.Obl that boy  
 'The girl (would) make clothes with embroidery as well as head ornaments for (that) boy...' (145b)

(6) *Nominal coordination: [N la N]*

- a. a?iviiivai ?a ?i-kiplŋi ?i navini la ?imai.  
 plur:Red:female Top wear-clothes dress and skirt  
 'As for little girls, they (would) wear dresses and skirts.' (75h)
- b. ona?ia-o?olai la ta-a-?acakəlaə-ŋa  
 that plur-child and SubjNmz-plur-marry-already  
**ta-ka-a-roðanə o-ðolo-nai ?i-kariði.**  
 SubjNmz-Stat.NFin-plur-old Dyn.Fin-can-1PE.Nom wear-sleeveless garment  
 '(On the contrary) children, married women and old people (could) wear (such) garments.' (75g)
- c. V-ilne-/iliðə<sub>i</sub> [N la N]<sub>i</sub> (with agreement on the verb for coordinated personal oblique NPs, as in (c))
- ma-ðalam-ilne<sub>i</sub> ɬipolo [taotao la ?anao].**  
 Stat.Fin-love-3S.Gen Dipolo Taotao and Anao  
 'Dipolo loves Taotao and Anao.' (Elicited sentence)

(7) *Nominal complement: [[N-Gen] Head [N] Mod]<sub>NP</sub>*

- ɬona?i sakovo ?a om-iki vəcahaə-ni valio.**  
 that men's house Top Dyn.Fin-exist middle-3S.Gen village  
 'The men's house was (situated) in the middle of the village.' (22a)

(8) *Affirmative verb phrases: V<sub>Fin</sub>-(ŋa/-na)-Pro<sub>Nom</sub>*  

**...ma-?ino toramoro a-sava-savarə.**  
 Stat.Fin-embarrassed very plur-Red-young man  
 '...young men were well-mannered.' (20d)

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

- (9) *Negative verb phrases*:  $V_{Fin}-(\text{ŋa}/-\text{na})\text{-ka-Pro}_{Gen}$

  - ...o-ðolo-ka-ða      ?i-kariði.**  
Dyn.Fin-can-Neg-3S.Gen      wear-sleeveless garment  
‘...(Young women) could not (= did not dare to) wear sleeveless garments.’ (75f)
  - ðona?i      a-ki-kaava?i-na-ða      ?aomo,**  
that      ClsNmz-Neg-Dyn.NFin:come-3S.Gen      Japanese  
**o-ljho?o-ka-nai      ma?itolo-tololo-mita ðekai      m-ia.**  
Dyn.Fin-know-Neg-1PE.Gen      Rec-Red-origin-1PI.Nom Rukai      Dyn.Subj-so  
‘Before the Japanese came, we did not know we were related to the Rukai.’ (1f)

(10) *Verbal coordination*:  $V_{Fin} \text{ la } V_{NFin}$

**ðona?i      koape      ?a      ma-poli      la      ka-li?ømøðø.**  
that      sock      Top      Stat.Fin-white      and      Stat.NFin-thick  
‘Those socks were white and (very) thick.’ (76d)

## apacəŋəcəŋələ solatə 參考書目 References

以下書目分為兩大類：一、以魯凱族語萬山方言、文化為主題；二、以其他魯凱語方言或台灣南島語言為主題，在兩類之下再進一步細分中文書目及西文書目。

The following references are grouped into two major categories: those pertaining to Mantauran (as a language and as a culture), and those providing information on other Rukai or Formosan languages/tribes. Within these two categories, Chinese references are kept distinct from English (or French) references.

### A. 萬山相關參考書目 References pertaining to Mantauran

#### 中文書目 Chinese references

- 李壬癸. 1995.〈台灣南島語分布及其民族遷移〉，《第一屆台灣語言國際研討會論文選集》。台北：文鶴出版社。[Li, Jen-kuei. 1995. Distribution of the Formosan languages and migration of the tribes. *Proceedings of the First International Symposium on Languages in Taiwan*, ed. by Feng-fu Tsao and Mei-hui Tsai, 1-16. Taipei: The Crane Pub. Co.]
- 李壬癸編. 1997.《高雄縣之南島語言》，高雄縣文獻叢書系列 7。高雄：高雄縣政府。[Li, Jen-kuei. (ed.) 1997. *The Austronesian Languages of Kaohsiung County. Series on the Materials Regarding Kaohsiung County 7*. Kaohsiung: Kaohsiung County Government.]
- 林惠娟. 1999.《我們來說萬山話 1~6 冊》。台北：文鶴。[Lin, Hui-chuan. 1999. *Let's Talk Mantauran*, 1-6. Taipei: The Crane Pub. Co.]
- 林惠娟. 1999.〈我們不要忘記我們萬山的故事：魯凱族萬山方言之傳說與生活回憶錄〉，發表於「原住民人才培育發表會」，民國 88 年 6 月 1 日。台北：中央研究院語言學研究所。[Lin, Hui-chuan. 1999. We should not forget the stories of the Mantauran: Folkstories and memories of the Mantauran (Rukai). Paper presented at the workshop providing the results of the training program of six aboriginal assistants. Taipei: Institute of Linguistics (Preparatory Office), Academia Sinica. June 1, 1999.]
- 林惠娟, 齊莉莎. 1997.《魯凱語萬山方言主題詞典》，未發表。[Lin, Hui-chuan and Elizabeth Zeitoun. 1997. *A Thematic Dictionary of Mantauran*, Unpublished.]
- 林惠娟, 齊莉莎. 2000.《我們不要忘記咱們萬山的故事：傳說故事》，未發表。[Lin, Hui-chuan and Elizabeth Zeitoun. 2000. *We Should not Forget the Stories of the Mantauran: Folkstories*, Unpublished.]

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

- 齊莉莎. 2001.〈魯凱語萬山方言：語言地位、特色及我這幾年來在萬山的工作心得〉，發表於「高雄縣十居五小族的族語教學與鄉土文化教學—茂林」，民國 90 年 1 月 12-13 日。[Zeitoun, Elizabeth. 2001. Mantauran Rukai: Linguistic position, characteristics, and my fieldwork experience with the Mantauran community. Paper presented at the workshop on cultural and language teaching in Kaohsiung County, Maolin. January 12-13, 2001.]
- 伍麗華. 1998.《說媽媽的故事》。屏東：財團法人國立屏東師範學院教育基金會。  
[Wu, Li-hua. 1998. *Relating the Stories Told by Mother*. Pingtung: Foundation of the National Pingtung Teachers College.]
- 伍麗華. 1999.《萬山口述文本之詮釋研究》，國立屏東師範學院國教所碩士論文。  
[Wu, Li-hua. 1999. *A Study of Mantauran Oral Traditions*. Pingtung: National Pingtung Teachers College MA thesis.]
- 洪田浚等編. 1996.《歐布諾伙與孤巴察峨研究》。高雄：高雄縣立文化中心。  
[Hong, Tien-jun et al. (eds.) 1996. *A Study of Oponoho and Kopacae*. Kaohsiung: Cultural Center of Kaohsiung County.]
- 高業榮. 1991.《萬山岩雕：台灣首次發現摩崖藝術之研究》。屏東：東益出版社。  
[Gao, Ye-rong. 1991. *Mantauran carving—A Study of the First Discovery of Mo-ai Arts in Taiwan*. Pingtung: Tungyi Pub. Co.]

### 英文書目 English references

- Li, Jen-kuei. 1977. The internal relationships of Rukai. *Bulletin of the Institute of History and Philology* 48.1:1-42.
- Li, Jen-kuei. 1996. The pronominal systems in Rukai. *Reconstruction, Classification, Description: Festschrift in Honour of Professor Isidore Dyen*, ed. by Bernd Nothofer, 209-230. Hamburg: Abera Verlag.
- Li, Jen-kuei. 2001. The dispersal of the Formosan aborigines in Taiwan. *Language and Linguistics* 2.1:271-278.
- Ogawa, Nagayoshi and Asai Erin. 1935. *The Myths and Traditions of the Formosan Native Tribes*. Taipei: Institute of Linguistics, Taipei Imperial University. (In Japanese)
- Tu, Wen-chiu and Chin-chuan Cheng 1991. A linguistic classification of Rukai Formosan. Paper presented at the Sixth International Conference on Austronesian Linguistics, University of Hawai'i.
- Tu, Wen-chiu. 1994. *A Synchronic Classification of Rukai Dialects in Taiwan: A Quantative Study of Mutual Intelligibility*. Ph.D. Urbana: University of Illinois.
- Tsuchida, Shigeru. 1976. *Reconstruction of Proto-Tsouic Phonology*. Study of Languages and Cultures of Asia and Africa Monograph Series No.5. Tokyo: Institute of Languages and Cultures of Asia and Africa.
- Yeh, Marie M., Lillian M. Huang, Elizabeth Zeitoun, Anna H. Chang, Joy J. Wu. 1998.

- A preliminary study on the negative constructions in some Formosan languages. *Proceedings of the Second International Symposium on Languages in Taiwan*, 79-110. Taipei: The Crane Pub. Co.
- Zeitoun, Elizabeth. 1995. *Problèmes de Linguistique dans les Langues Aborigènes de Taiwan*. Ph.D. Paris: Université René Diderot Paris 7.
- Zeitoun, Elizabeth. 1997a. Coding of grammatical relations in Mantauran. *Bulletin of the Institute of History and Philology* 68.1:249-281.
- Zeitoun, Elizabeth. 1997b. The pronominal system of Mantauran (Rukai). *Oceanic Linguistics* 36.2:114-148.
- Zeitoun, Elizabeth. 2000a. Notes on a possessive construction in the Formosan languages. *Grammatical Analysis: Morphology, Syntax and Semantics*, ed. by Videia De Guzman and Byron Bender, 241-257. Oceanic Linguistics Special Publications No.29. Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press.
- Zeitoun, Elizabeth. 2000b. Dynamic vs. stative verbs in Mantauran (Rukai). *Oceanic Linguistics* 39.2:415-427.
- Zeitoun, Elizabeth. 2001. Plurality in Mantauran (Rukai). Paper read at the Tenth International Conference on Chinese Linguistics, Irvine, June 22-24.
- Zeitoun, Elizabeth. 2002. Nominalization in Mantauran (Rukai). *Language and Linguistics* 3.2:241-282.
- Zeitoun, Elizabeth. (to appear a). *A Grammar of Mantauran (Rukai)*.
- Zeitoun, Elizabeth. (to appear b). *A Dictionary of Mantauran (Rukai)*.
- Zeitoun, Elizabeth and Lillian M. Huang. 2000. Concerning *ka-*, an overlooked marker of verbal derivation in Formosan languages. *Oceanic Linguistics* 39.2:391-414.
- Zeitoun, Elizabeth, Lillian M. Huang, Marie M. Yeh, Anna H. Chang. 1999. Existential, possessive and locative constructions in the Formosan languages. *Oceanic Linguistics* 38.1:1-42.

## B. 其他參考書目 Other references

### 中文書目 Chinese references

- 文上瑜. 2002. 《魯凱族下三社群的族群與音樂研究》, 國立政治大學民族所碩士論文。[Wen, Shang-yu. 2002. *A Study of the Rukai Tribe and Music of the Three Lower Villages*. Taipei: Department of Ethnology, National Chengchi University MA thesis.]
- 克來爾. 1997. 〈茂林方言：構詞與句法〉, 李壬癸編《高雄縣南島語言》。高雄：高雄縣政府。[Saillard, Claire. 1997. The Maga dialect: Morphology and syntax. *The Austronesian Languages of Kaohsiung County*, ed. by Jen-kuei Li. Series on

- the Materials Regarding Kaohsiung County 7. Kaohsiung: Kaohsiung County Government.]
- 吳榮順. 1995. 《魯凱族的音樂》。台北：風潮唱片。[Wu, Rong-shun. 1995. *The Music of the Rukai*. Taipei: Fengchao Changpian.]
- 吳榮順. 1999. 《高雄縣境內六大族群傳統歌謡叢書（四）：魯凱族民歌》。高雄：高雄縣立文化中心。[Wu, Rong-shun. 1999. *Series on the Traditional Songs of the Six Major Tribes of Kaohsiung County (4): The Songs of the Rukai*. Kaohsiung: Cultural Center of Kaohsiung County.]
- 李壬癸. 1975. 〈馬加音韻初步報告〉，《台大考古人類學刊》37-38:16-28。[Li, Paul Jen-kuei. 1975. Maga phonology: A preliminary report. *Bulletin of the Department of Archaeology and Anthropology (National Taiwan University)* 37-38:16-28.]
- 李壬癸. 1997. 《台灣南島民族的族群與遷徙》。台北：常民文化。[Li, Paul Jen-kuei. 1997. *The Formosan Tribes and (History of) their Migration*. Taipei: Changmin Wenhua.]
- 何大安. 1983. 〈魯凱語的親屬關係〉，《歷史語言研究所集刊》54.1:121-168。[Ho, Dah-an. 1983. The position of Rukai in the Formosan languages. *Bulletin of the Institute of History and Philology* 54.1:121-168.]
- 林太，李文魁，林聖賢. 1998. 《走過時空的月亮》，台灣原住民系列 27。台中：晨星出版社。[Lin, Tai et al. 1998. *Bunun Folktales*. Series on the Formosan Tribes No.27. Taichung: Chenhsin Pub. Co.]
- 陳奇祿. 1955. 〈台灣屏東霧台魯凱族的家庭與婚姻〉，《中國民族學報》1:103-123。[Chen, Chi-lu. 1955. Family and marriage among the Budai Rukai of Pingtung, Taiwan. *Bulletin of Chinese Ethnology* 1:103-123.]
- 許功明. 1987. 〈魯凱族好茶村「獵頭征戰祭儀行爲」之口傳資料分析〉，《思與言》25.3:41-58。[Hsu, Gong-ming. 1987. An analysis of a traditional oral folktale regarding head-hunting and war rituals in the Haocha village (Rukai). *Thinking and Language* 25.3:41-58.]
- 許功明. 1988. 〈霧台鄉魯凱族豐年節比賽活動及其意義之探討〉，《思與言》25.5: 63-78。[Hsu, Gong-ming. 1988. Discussion on the competitions and their significance during the harvest festival of the Rukai in Wutai county. *Thinking and Language* 25.5:63-78.]
- 許功明. 1989. 〈魯凱族花飾與儀式關係之研究〉，《自然科學博物館學報》1:213-229。[Hsu, Gong-ming. 1991. A study of the relationships between wearing floral ornaments and rites among the Rukai. *Bulletin of the Natural Science Museum* 1: 213-229.]
- 許功明. 1991. 《魯凱族的文化與藝術》。台北：稻鄉出版社。[Hsu, Gong-ming. 1991. *Rukai Culture and Arts*. Taipei: Taohsiang Pub. Co.]
- 王長華. 1984. 《魯凱族階層制度及其演變——以多納為例》，國立台灣大學人類所

- 碩士論文。[Wang, Chang-hua. 1984. *Social Layers and Changes among the Rukai: Tona*. Taipei: Department of Anthropology, National Taiwan University MA thesis.]
- 齊莉莎. 2000. 《台灣南島語言叢書⑧魯凱語參考語法》。台北：遠流。[Zeitoun, Elizabeth. 2000. *A Reference Grammar of Rukai*. Series on Formosan Languages 8. Taipei: Yuanliou Pub. Co.]

### 英文書目 English references

- Benedek, Dezso. 1991. *The Songs of the Ancestors: A Comparative Study of the Bashiic Folklore*. Taipei: SMC Pub. Inc.
- Chen, Cheng-fu. 1999. *Wh-words as Interrogatives and Indefinites in Rukai*. Taipei: Department of Linguistics, National Taiwan University MA thesis.
- Chen, Cheng-fu. 2002. Nominalization of interrogatives in Rukai (Kucapungan). *Language and Linguistics* 3.2:369-392.
- Chen, Chi-lu. 1956. The agricultural methods and rituals of the Budai Rukai. *Studia Taiwanica* 1:53-77.
- Chen, Chi-lu. 1988 [1968]. *Material Culture of the Formosan Aborigines*. Taipei: Southern Materials Center, Inc.
- Ferrell, Raleigh. 1969. *Taiwan Aboriginal Groups: Problems in Cultural and Linguistic Classification*. Institute of Ethnology, Academia Sinica Monograph No.17. Taipei: Academia Sinica.
- Kuo, Ching-hua. 1979. *Rukai Complementation*. Taipei: Fu Jen University MA thesis.
- Hsin, Tien-hsin. 2000. *Aspects of Maga Phonology*. Ph.D. University of Connecticut.
- Hsu, Gong-ming. 1986. *Contexte historique et socioculturel de l'art du village Rukai de Haocha (Taiwan)*. Ph.D. Paris: Université de Paris 7.
- Li, Jen-kuei. 1973. *Rukai Structure*. Institute of History and Philology Special Publications No.64. Taipei: Academia Sinica.
- Li, Jen-kuei. 1975. *Rukai Texts*. Institute of History and Philology Special Publications No.64-2. Taipei: Academia Sinica.
- Saillard, Claire. 1995. Is Maga accusative or ergative? Evidence from case marking. *Proceedings of the First International Symposium on Languages in Taiwan*, ed. by Feng-fu Tsao and Mei-hui Tsai, 59-72. Taipei: The Crane.
- Shelley, George. 1979. *Wudai qukai, the Language, the Context and its Relationships*. Ph.D dissertation. Hartford University.
- Starosta, Stanley. 1995. A grammatical subgrouping of Formosan languages. *Austronesian Studies Relating to Taiwan*, ed. by Paul Jen-kuei Li, Cheng-hwa Tsang, Ying-kuei Huang, Dah-an Ho, and Chiu-yu Tseng. Symposium Series of the Institute of History and Philology No.3. Taipei: Academia Sinica.



# **mo?akaəa**

第一章

First part

## **inamə ?a ?oponoho-nai**

我們是萬山人

We are Mantauran



1      **?oponoho ocao** 萬山人 Mantauran people

## 1. vaha-nai

1. ona?i ?aamaðalaø-nai tapi?aaø-na-ða poalaco ?oponoho mia. ðona?i akaava?i-ña-ða ?aomo mani aña ?ica?oca?o ?ina vaha-nai ?oponoho la tali?ao?aoðo. mani poa aparamaramao kapakaðaoðao ta?ini?ao ?i talid?kai ?ina vaha-nai. mani al-inamø pato?o: “ma?itolutolo?o-nomi” mia. mani li?ho?o-nai ?ina ?oponoho “kai?a-ta aanai” mia-nai. ðona?i aki-kaava?i-na-ða ?aomo, ol?ho?o-ka-nai ma?itolutolo?o-mita ð?kai mia. kasa-ta ?oponoho vaha-ta omia-nai. (9/11/1998)
2. ?ina?i vaha-nai ?i ?oponoho toramoro ka makociñai. cœela ?ina?i laalakø-nai taovalisiñja: ol?ho?o-ka-i ka paloloðo ?ina?i taiaø-nai ?ovaovaha takaaroðajø. cœela ?i va?avalø: lo ma?a-nai siriri ka matil?ho?o-ka-i mii?a vaha-nai. olo ?ovaovaha-nai ka?oponohaø ocao ?ina?i vaha-nai, ta?i?o tosi?i vaha-nai, olo ?ako?oponohaø-nai omi?a-ka-i ka maramaramao. to?atoloraø-ni vaha-nai ?oponoho toramoro makociñai. (9/11/1998)
3. to?atoloraø-li ?ina?i vaha-nai ?oponoho alaka-i ?ina?i taovalisiñja ao?olai ka ol?ho?o-ka-i ka ?oponoho vaha. avasaø-nai vaha-nai amo-kaol?pi ?ina?i vaha-nai ?oponoho. mani ?atoloro-ja-ilino pi?a ?ina?i la-lini kaamai pasolao, la-lini va?i pato?oto?o ?ina?i ao?olai, la-ni li?ho?o la-ni ki-kaol?o vaha-nai ?oponoho. (9/11/1998)

## 1. 我們的話

1. 我們的祖先自稱是萬山人。日本人來了以後開始學我們萬山和屏東縣的話。他們比較這兩種語言後，就發現我們的話有許多和魯凱族是一樣的。然後他們告訴我們說：「你們是同宗的。」我們萬山人才知道原來咱們是屬於魯凱族。日本人還沒來之前，我們不知道我們和魯凱族同宗。我們只認為咱們的語言就是萬山話。
2. 我們萬山話很難學。看看現在年輕一輩的小孩，他們已經不會隨著我們老人家說話的方法。再看看那些我們從外村娶來的人，他們也不完全懂我們的話。而且我們這些當地的萬山人和那些會一點萬山話的人，所說的萬山話也不完全一樣。原因就在於我們萬山話真的很難。
3. 我參與編輯這套書的原因，是因為現在的小孩幾乎都不會講萬山話。很惋惜萬山話即將消失，所以我參與這件事，希望他們兩位作者可以學會萬山話，再教會我們的小孩。如果小孩學會萬山話，我們的語言就不會消失。

## 1. Our language

1. Our ancestors used to call themselves Mantauran. When the Japanese came they started to learn our language as well as the languages spoken by the people living in Pingtung county. They compared our languages and discovered that there were many resemblances between the Dekai [Rukai] language and our language. They gathered us and told us we shared the same ancestry. That's how we, Mantauran, learnt that we actually were Rukai. Before the Japanese came, we did not know we were related to the Rukai. We just knew that our language was Mantauran.
2. Our language is very difficult to learn. Look at the young generation of children: they do not even know how to repeat what the old people say. Look at those outsiders; even if they inter-marry with the Mantauran, they do not understand our language very well. If you listen to us authentic Mantauran or to those who only know a little the language, you'll find that our speech varies from one person to another. That's because our language is very difficult.
3. The reason for my doing this [helping to edit this book] is to preserve our language, because the young generation does not know how to speak Mantauran. It is such a pity that our language might become extinct. I am therefore collaborating on this book, so that they [the authors] might teach themselves our language to teach it in turn to our children; if the children learn our language, it will not disappear.

## 2. valio-nai

4. ona?i a?itovo?o-li ?i omo-li: “amo-ko-a-ta ?i ?oponoho oma?ni ?i ?aliki-a-ta ?ina?i ?oponoho mokavola?” omia-[ao ?itovo?o. mani ia ?ina?i: “?aliki-mita ?i tatəmə opa?la” mani i-ia. la lo ma?olilio-nai ə?e?e?e-li ?a “?aliki-mita vava?e?la” omia ðoma, “?aliki-mita tali?aa” mia. la aa?a-i tatopoðaola, oljho?o-ka-li. la olo macələkərə-li ?a topoðaola omia-[ao ðona?i omo-li. “?aliki-mita tatəmə opa?la” omia o?i omo-li. “topoðaola” omia-[ao ?iiðəmə-li. (10/11/1998)

### 2.1 ka?oponohaø

5. ona?i aiki-na-nai ka?oponohaø, “omiki-nomi tasə?esə?aa koli?i” omi-inamə lo cə?elə-n-inamə valavalə. la topoðaola: omiki-nai ?inicəhaø tasə?esə?aa koli?i. (10/11/1998)
6. ona?i ?aamaðalaø akaðao-ña-ða ocao ?oponoho, okaoðo-ña taikið-ða toða?anə. mani ?aøla ðoma moa iki valjinaø toða?anə. ðona?i valjinaø ?a omiki talicovonja-ða ?oponoho maatalomana. mani kavənə ðona ?oponoho, ma?ətə cəkəlaø. la ðona ta?atəða-ña mani ðaacə-ña ?oilj moa ka?oponohaø. viljilaøña mani kasi?i-ña ?oponoho. (10/11/1998)

## 2. 我們的部落

4. 我曾經問過我的祖父：「咱們萬山究竟是從哪裡來的？」他對我回答說：「咱們是從磨刀石的堵口出來的。」可是當我和同輩討論時，有些人說：「咱們是從 Vavangelae 來的」，有的則說：「咱們是從 Talingae 來的。」究竟誰才是對的，我也不知道。但是當我仔細回想時，我認為我祖父的說法才是正確的，那就是「咱們是從磨刀石堵口出來的。」我心裡想這才是正確的說法。

### 2.1 舊萬山

5. 我們還在舊萬山時，當外村的人來到這裡，見到我們時就會說：「你們住在東邊。」這個說法是正確的，我們的確住在太陽昇起的正中央位置。
6. 以前萬山人口逐漸增加的時候，漸漸的沒有足夠的地方蓋房子。所以有些人就搬到 Valinae 蓋房子。Valinae 是在萬山的對岸。後來因為那個部落遭受到痢疾蔓延，幾乎全部的人死了，而存活下來的人就搬回舊萬山。從此萬山人就變少了。

## 2. Our village

4. I once asked my grandfather: "Where do we come from?" He replied to me: "We come from an hole obstructed by a grindstone." But when I discuss this matter with people from my generation, some say that we come from Vavangelae while others say that we come from Talingae. I do not know who is right, but when I come to think about it, I believe that what my grandfather said -- that "we come out of an a hole obstructed by a grindstone" -- is right.

### 2.1 The old village

5. When we still lived in the old village, we would be told by people from other tribes that came to visit us that our village was located in the east. That was true: we were located in the very middle of the place where the sun rises.
6. In the old days, when the Mantauran began to be numerous, there was not enough land to build houses. So, some moved to Valinae to build houses. That village was situated in front of our village, on the other side of the river bank. Then, dysentery spread in that village and nearly all the villagers died. Those that were left eventually returned to the original village. Afterwards, the Mantauran people were fewer.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

7. mani akaaōolai-nai ōjho?o-ka-nai omiki vājinaē ða?anə mia. ona?i apoa-ŋa-ða a?olalai ma?olovo mani a?anōopəŋa-ŋa-ða ?olovo ?oļao, olo moa-ŋa-nai ?iŋa?ato?ato mani cəŋolə-nai ðona?i ða?anə ?i vəļetə mani ĩjho?o-nai kaiki-liða ?ina val̄io. (10/11/1998)
8. aiki-nai kaval̄jaē, ?inikakamamai-nai īoļa?e, poa-nai poļavo vəcəŋe, mani alia?a-nai pahai, īeđekə mairajə, tai, mani aliali?a lēlēpə, kariđajə, makatamaliə, ?inikakamamai konə. mani lapo-nai ovə?eke, ?inicacolo-nai, to?ađamađamai. olo ðomanaē, mani ðapələ-nai toka?aka?ajə īoikiikisi mani aļa o?i ka?ajə to?ađamađamai. mani alopo a?olalai, maļa o?i alopaə to?ađamađamai. ðona ka olajai-ka-nai ka to?onai, okaođ-inamə paiso. (11/12/1997)
9. to?atoloraə-nai ðona?i lo ki-?italəkə-nai, ki-?ivəcəŋe-nai ?oponoho, omoa-nai loŋalaŋai ðona ?isakai-nai. to?araki-ka-nai ka paiso, akaođ-inamə paiso. ðona?i lo ðopələ-nai maļa o?i ka?ajə, mani oakaakamə-nai mani pil̄i o?i toaļaaļai mani aməcə-nai moa soļao ?ival̄jsi-nai vəcəŋe. ?aađaanaja ?ina?i toŋođaə, tolađekaə opi?aa-nai moa loŋalaŋai mani kaavaa?̄-inamə moa loŋalaanajai. (11/12/1997)

7. 小時候我們不知道 Valinae 曾經有人住過。直到男人在那裡燒墾完成，然後我們過去撿木柴時，就看見那裡有一些已經殘缺不全的房子，才知道原來那裡曾經有過部落。
  8. 我們在舊部落時自己耕種，播種小米、插秧，種植地瓜、芋頭還有甘豆、樹豆、玉米等，供自己吃。我們飼養豬，然後殺了牠做成菜。有時候我們毒魚、捕魚、釣魚所得到的漁獲就做成菜。另外男人也會去打獵，將獵物做成菜。那時候我們不買任何東西，因為沒有錢。
  9. 當我們萬山沒有採收食物或小米收成不好時，我們就到外村去買賣貨品。但是我們不用錢，因為我們沒有錢。如果我們毒到魚就將漁獲火烤，然後選較大的帶去布農族部落換取小米。甚至是多納、茂林這兩個部落我們也會去那裡作買賣，而他們也會過來我們這裡作買賣。
7. When we were children, we did not know Valinae had once been inhabited. After the men had burnt the area and the wasteground had finished burning, when we went there to gather timber, we saw the ruins of earlier houses. So we realized that originally there had been a village there.
  8. When we were in the old village, we would do everything by ourselves: we would sow, then plant millet, rice, sweet potatoes, taro, beans, pigeon peas and corn and we would eat them. We used to raise pigs, kill them and cook them. Sometimes, we would go fishing using poison, fishnets or hooks and we would cook the fish we had caught. Men would go hunting and bring back game and we would cook the meat. At that time, we never bought anything because we did not have any money.
  9. If we had not gathered enough food or if the millet or other cereal harvest was not good, we would go elsewhere to trade our assets. We did not use money because we did not have any money. If we had caught fish, we would roast them, choose the biggest and bring them to the Bunun tribe, to trade them for millet. We would even go to Tona and Maolin to trade; sometimes, they would come to us and do the same.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

10. olo movaļavaļa-nai ma?ađiiđal-inamə tojođaə la tolađekaə. mani oa soļao valjsanaə. la oa ?i tasoloļo?o tavaļjərə makaalə-nai mənanaə đoađaacsə la mani okəla-nai. (11/12/1997)
11. olo moa-đa ?i pakisa loļalaļai đona?i ?aamađalaə ocao, onai lo maļa-đa ?i kalici, tova?a, loopianaə, sooljanaə, mavoroko paļoļo, kii?i la ?aloļaə okoko la ?i paho comai, đona?i ?a oaməcə ?isakai moa ?ivaljisi đona?i paiso. mani ala oa loļai o?i moļaə, timo, to?onai đona?i alaļaļaə-liđa. anai opi?a aanai ?aamađalaə. okaođo ka taoaə ?asika?olo ?ipaiso. (11/12/1997)

10. 如果我們要到外村，多納和茂林是距離我們最近的部落。然後是布農族的部落 Valisanae。接著是去 Tasololo'o 或台東，通常要花上步行一天的時間才能到達。
  11. 以前的人如果去平地作買賣，他們通常會拿獸皮、鹿茸、鹿鞭、金線蓮、猴骨、山羊腳、鹿腳、熊膽，然後帶那些貨品去換錢拿去買布、鹽巴及任何他們想買的東西。那是以前的做法，因為以前沒有可以工作賺錢的地方。
10. If we went to other villages, the nearest were Tona and Maolin. Then it was the Bunun village Valisanae. It would take us a whole day of walking to reach Tasololo'o or Taitung.
11. When our ancestors went to the plain to trade, they would take fur, antlers, deer genitals, Chinese herbs, monkeys' bones, legs of goats and deers and bears' gallbladders, exchange these for money and go buy fabric or salt, or whatever else they needed to buy. That was the way our ancestors used to live. They had nowhere to go to work and make money.

## 2.2 tavale?enev?e

12. ona?i akaava?i-ð-inamø ?aomo: “ma?aðaili valjo-nomi ?oponoho. imia! lo ?aøla moa ?i lako?ocaø takataaðia?ø, amo-vaa?i-na-inomø ðona?i vøkønø?ø toðao takaðvakaø” omi-inamø. mani ki-?ivaha o takaaroðaø. “oai-ŋa-ta olopo? lo moa-ta ðona amo-ka?øtø-mita” mani ia ki-?ivaha. (25/11/1997)
13. mani ovalisi-ŋ-inamø ?i ciokoko “moa ?aøla ?i baŋsoaka” mi-inamø. mani pii?a-ŋa ki-?ivaha. “alo moa-ta ðoona?i, alo ovø?ø-ni, maðao acilai, amo-ðako?is-imitø oloðo” mani ia ki-?ivaha takaaroðaø. la ona?i aljih?o-ŋa-ða aka?øtø-ŋa-ða takaaroðaø, mani pato?-inamø ?i atalialai [øoðo “pikoa-nomi, ai-ka-nomi ka amo-?aaøla?” mani i-inamø. mani ?inikakamamai-ŋa o?i atalialai ?oponoho: “ia?ø, amo-?aaøla-nai” mia. mani ?aøla-nai moa ?ina?i tavale?enev?ø. (10/11/1998)
14. ona?i arojo-nai moa ?ina tavale?enev?ø omoa-nai [øŋø?ø ?ina topatilai. pi?amaðalaø-na-nai poa [øðøkø mairajø la ?i vøcøjø. mani sivatø ?ina valjo tapiki-na-nai toða?anø. mani to?araki-nai kaolo korokoro toaøaø ða?anø. pa?øhømaø-nai toramoro. (10/11/1998)

## 2.2 新萬山

12. 日本人來了以後，對我們說：「你們舊萬山太遠。來！如果你們搬到六龜這塊好地方，我們會給你們很多平坦的土地。」可是長輩們卻不願意。他們說：「咱們要去哪裡打獵？如果搬去那裡，咱們會死掉。」所以一直不願意遷村。
13. 後來換成中國人執政時就建議我們搬到望山腳，但是長輩們還是不願意，他們說：「如果搬去那裡，當颱風來臨河水暴漲時，會將咱們淹沒並沖走。」所以始終不願意遷村。那些知道這件事的長輩們都相繼過世後，縣政府又要求我們遷村，後來萬山的長者就決定遷村。於是我們就搬去新萬山。
14. 我們剛搬到新萬山時，就開始耕作。我們先種植地瓜和小米，然後在我們預備要蓋房子的地方砍草。當時我們必須用鋤頭挖掘每一棟房子的地基。那時候我們很辛苦。

## 2.2 The new village

12. When the Japanese came to the old village, they told us: "Your village is too far away. Come on, if you move to such a good place as Liugui, we will give you many plain lands." But the elders refused saying: "Where shall we go hunting? If we move there, we will die."
13. Then the Chinese took over and they advised us to move to Bangsoaka but, as earlier, the elders refused. They said: "If we go there, there will be floods during the typhoon season and the village will be swept away." The old people who knew about this matter later died and the county government asked us again to move. Then the elders decided on their own to move. So we moved to this village.
14. When we had just moved to Tavale'eve'e, we started to farm. At first, we planted sweet potatoes and millet. Then we cleared brushwood from the part of the village where we intended to build the houses. We used hoes to dig the foundations of each house. At that time , our life was very laborious.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

15. okaoðo ka apoi. to?araki-nai ?iiji, maðaþemðemø. olo ?oþovo?o-nai to?araki-nai ?iiji mato?ii?iiji. ?ina?i mənəðja mani poa-η-inamø apoi, mani kataaði?i-ηa, liða?a valþval?aa, liða?a-ηa ða?anø-nai. (10/11/1998)
16. ona?i aroðo-ηa-nai moa ?ina tavalø?øvø?ø, masi?i-na-nai ocao. mani po-inamø apa?avi ða?anø. la ?ina mənəðja mani toalalakø-ηa maðsalø ta?acakølaø. mani kasi?i-inamø taikiø toða?anø. mani ?atoloro-nai moa-ηa tapaþoðalaø iki-ηa toða?anø. ?ina?i aljacø-ni ana tapaþoðalaø tavalø?øvø?ø maðsalø. mani poa-nai [ð]øðøkø pakisa tokajovo[ð]a-nai [ð]øðøkø þaþoðalaø. ðona?i aoa-ηa-nai ocao ona ?ini?oaljalø, mani poaljacø tapaþoðalaø mia. mani ?atoloro-ηa-nai maðo?a valþio. (26/08/1998)

15. 那時候沒有電，我們就用火把，所以光線很暗。如果夜晚搗米，我們會用火把互相照明。現在政府已經為我們接通電，生活已經很好，路上燈火通明，我們的房子裡也有很好的照明。
16. 我們剛搬到新萬山時，人數還很少，政府就為我們分配房子。現在已婚的那些人都生了小孩，我們蓋房子的地方就變少了，所以我們就到鳳梨村蓋房子。其實鳳梨村也是新萬山，當時因為平地人雇用我們在那裡做招工種植鳳梨。後來越來越多人搬去那裡，我們這裡的人數就漸漸減少了，所以就為那塊地取名為鳳梨村。因此我們現在就有兩個部落。
15. There was no electricity at that time. We would use torches; it was very dark. At night, if we pounded rice or millet, we would use torches to light up the place. Nowadays, we have electricity. Life is better; the roads and our houses are all lit up.
16. When we first arrived in Tavale'eve'e, we were still few people, and we were assigned houses. Nowadays, each married couple has had children and this place is now too small to build houses. So some moved to the upper part of the village, commonly called Tapangozalae to build houses. These two names, Tapangozalae and Tavale'eve'e refer to only one place. Chinese planted pineapples there and we cultivated the fields for them. When some of the villagers moved there, there were less and less people here, they chose that name. That's the reason why now there are two villages.

### 2.3 ona?i ?aamaðalaæ la ?ina?i mənənja tapapia?ə-nai ma?akaəla

17. ona'i aiki-na-nai ?oponoho akaoðo ka rikocaø-nai. kasa-ða olo olopo-ða ?i a?olalai mani ivaljo-nai a?ivivai. kasa-ða lo ?iŋja?ato-nai, moa ðakøralø ?øna?ønao, maavanao, ikaðo ka ðiðapø-nai. lo olopo-ða mani ala alopaø a?olalai, ocøkølaø-nai kapadaø?anøja ma?avi. lo colo-nai ovø?ekø omi?aa oarapa?avi-nai. ka olajai-ka-nai. toramoro ka mataaði?i. nikaoðoa-ð-inamo paiso ka makoa-ka-i. mani ta?asø-nai laalakø-nai lamøjaø-nai irovo-nai macøŋøcøŋølø, ka ?iiðøðømø-ka-mao. (9/11/1998)

18. ?ina?i taoaø-ja-nai tavalo?øvø?ø ?aøla, toramoro-ja-nai ka marikoco alaka-i toðaø?anø-nai, tokiamø-nai ða?anø la ?i tapakatøøtløkaø ?aðamai, mani solasolato-ja laalakø-nai mi?aa-ja-nai pakisa. lo lopo-nai ovø?ekø olajalanjai-ja-ka-nai ?ipaiso. mani olo lojø?ø-nai poa ?i vøcøŋø, mairajø, pahai, tai, moløkatø-ka-nai ka konø, oðolo-ka-nai ka lojai ?ipaiso. (9/11/1998)

### 2.3 以前和現在生活的不同

17. 我們還在舊萬山時沒有忙碌可言。男人唯一做的事是去打獵，那時我們女人就待在部落。除了去砍柴、洗衣、洗澡之外，就沒有其他事情了。當男人打獵捉到獵物時，我們會分配給每一家，殺豬時也一樣會分配給每一家。我們不用花錢買東西，生活照樣過得很好。即使我們沒有錢也沒關係，全家人聚在一起，大家互相照顧不必擔心彼此。
18. 我們搬去新萬山後，生活就變得很忙碌，因為我們要蓋房子，付房子貸款和冰箱的錢，送孩子們去上學，和平地人一樣。如果我們養豬也不會以此來做買賣賺錢。而我們耕種的小米、地瓜、稻米、芋頭等，也都不夠我們吃，當然也無法賣了賺錢。

### 2.3 Our different ways of life in the past and in the present

17. When we still were in the old village, we were not very busy. The only thing men did was to go hunting, while we women stayed in the village. We were only responsible for gathering wood, going to the river to wash clothes or to take a bath; we did not have any other work to do. If men had caught game animals, we would share them among all the families. If we killed a pig, we would also share it among the villagers. We did not buy anything. Life was very good. Even if we did not have money, it did not matter. We lived altogether, with our children and our spouses, and we could take care of each other; we would not worry about them.
18. Since we've moved to the new village, we have been very busy because we have been building houses, making loans to buy houses and fridges and we have our children go to school, as the Chinese do. If we raise pigs, we cannot trade them for money anymore. If we plant millet, sweet potatoes, rice or taro, we do not have enough to eat and we cannot exchange these crops for money.

19. mani ?atoloro laalakə-nai asavasavarə moa pakisa ?asika?olo, mani to?aðo]o-nai takaaroðajə to?akanə, to?asolasolatə ao]olai to?avaa?i-nai tokiamə-nai toða?anə. ana?i oaraapi?aa-ŋa-nai ana. lo ?ipaiso-ni laalakə-nai, ki-cəŋəcəŋələ-ŋa-nai ka ?opili laalakə-nai. ?iraki-nai mənəŋja loŋai saŋəparə, to?onai ?ina?i kapaalaŋa]aəŋja-nai, ?atoloro-ŋa-nai ki-cəŋələ-ŋa-nai ka toramoro laalakə-nai. ?iraki-ŋa-nai tapapia?]ə-ŋa ?i pakisa pa?ini]ao. (9/11/1998)
20. onai aiki-na-nai ka?oponohaə, okaoðo ka vavaa mi?a ?ina?i mənəŋja. ona?i asavasavarə omoamoa ooma ma?ikai. ni?iðo]oa-ða iki vavaa, to?araki-nai vəcəŋjə la aɬhəŋjə tovaa. omoa-ka-liða ka takapa]a ?inivavaa, ma?ino toramoro asavasavarə. (9/11/1998)
21. ?ina?i taoaə-nai ?ina?i tavalə?]əvə?]ə, ona?i arojo-nai omi?aa ka o?oŋo?oŋolo-ka-ða ka vavaa asavasavarə, omoamoa-na ooma. ?ina?i mənəŋja mataaði?i-ŋa ?i val̄val̄?]ə, mani iki-ŋa tatotiamə talanjalanja]ə vavaa. ana?i ?a ta?asa-na ana ?oŋo?oŋolo-ŋa vavaa ?i asavasavarə. ?aaðaananja ?i tasolasolatə vaniðo, oðo]o-ŋa ?oŋo?oŋolo vavaa. ni?iðo]oa-mao pato?]o, maha?aoco osiala]a-ka-limi. toramor-inamə ka matako]a ?i ?iiðəmə-nai takaaroðajə. (9/11/1998)

19. 所以我們已經長成青年的孩子們就去平地工作賺錢，這樣才可以用來支付我們老人家吃的及小孩們上學的費用，還有付我們蓋房子的貸款。為了改善我們的生活，我們也只能這麼做。但是我們的孩子在平地賺錢時，常常見不到面。現在為了賺錢買車子，買其他的東西，我們無法常常看見我們的小孩。這都是為了要學習平地的生活方式。
  20. 我們還在舊萬山時沒有酒，不像現在。那時，青年們每天去田裡開墾。即使想要喝酒，也要用小米和酒麴混在一起才能釀酒。而且他們也不會走過去和老人家一起喝酒，青年們會很羞怯。
  21. 我們搬去新萬山時，剛開始青年們也和以前一樣不常喝酒，照樣去田裡工作。由於現在路況已經很好，就有人開店賣酒。那時青年們才開始經常喝酒。甚至是還在上學的學生，就已經會喝酒。即使怎麼說或責罵，他們還是不聽。我們長輩們的心裡很難過。
19. So now our grown-up children have to go to the plain to work, so that we old people may have something to eat, so that their children might go to school, and so that we can make loans to build houses. We are obliged to do this to improve our living conditions. However, when our children go to the plain to make money, we can't see them regularly. That's because today we want to buy cars, as well as other commodities so we don't see our children that much. That's because we want to live the way the Chinese do.
  20. When we were still in the old village, we did not have wine as we have today. At that time, young men would go to the fields to do the farming. Even if they had wanted to drink wine, they would have had to make wine from millet and a type of fermenting plant. In any case, they would not drink with elders because they were well-mannered.
  21. When we first moved to Tavale'eve'e, at the beginning, it was the same: young men did not often drink wine. They used to go to the fields. Nowadays the roads are better, people are opening stores and sell wine. That's how young men started to drink. Even students drink and no matter what we say, even if we scold them, they do not listen to us. We old people feel very sad about this situation.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

### 3. ڏona?i takakocinai ?i vekonelə-nai

#### 3.1 sakovo

22. ڏona?i sakovo ?a omiki vəcahaə-ni valio. otali?anjat-iðə mani poa ڏona valəvalə. to?acakar-iðə valəvalə ڏona taikikiaə ?apəcə. ڏona?i caļai ?a ma?oaļođo, mani patol-iðə vəkənələ vələtə paokəla ڏona taikikiaə-liðə ?apəcə a?olalai, mani piki ڏona topoi. (30/06/1998)
23. ona?i ?ivala-đa ?aamađalaə lo maļa-đa alipoho toļina?oa, mani aməcə moa ?anocaļaiļai toiriiri alipoho. lo ļopəŋe-ŋa-đa opoa ?ovolo. lo malaməkə-ŋa ?ini?oļa ?i piciņi mani aļa poa votoro ?i sakovo aləvə. (30/06/1998)

### 3. 我們的特殊聚點

#### 3.1 男子會所

22. 男子會所位在部落的中間。它是木造的，以四根木柴做樑柱，周圍再用竹子圍成。然後用竹子橫列並排做成睡覺的地方。屋頂是兩邊向下傾斜，再用石頭從地上向上堆砌至睡覺的地方，然後在那裡生火。
23. 以前出草時如果拿到敵首，就帶著頭顱爬到屋頂，然後手提敵首向大家展示。結束之後就拿去埋起來。等到頭部的外皮已經完全腐爛剝落後，就拿去置放在男子會所下面。

### 3. Our main place names

#### 3.1 The men's house

22. The men's house was situated in the middle of the village. It rested on four wood pillars with bamboo in between. Strings of bamboo were fixed together to form the upper place where men slept. The roof was sloping and stones were piled up from the ground to the place where men slept so that they could make a fire there.
23. In earlier times, men used to go head-hunting; if they had caught enemies, they would bring back their heads, go on the top of the roof and sway the heads back and forth. When they had finished, they would bury them. When skulls started to decompose and the skin peeled off, they would excavate them and expose them below the men's house.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

24. ðona?i to?atoloraø-n-iðø sakovo, ?oki lo ?ivalja-ða, lo matakol-íðø ?iiðømø asavasavarø, atamatama omoa iki sakovo ?apøcø. lo ?ataaoaoanaø-ða avaþovalo-ða o talajai lovørø omoa ?inilovørø tonatojo. ara?øvø la oaha?a-ka-i ka iki ?i sakovo. oaraoa ?apøcø lo maoþo-þja, lo ?aanø ?avaævaørø taoaoa-ni iki tamatama asavasavarø ðona. (30/06/1998)
25. lo moa-lini sakovo a?olalai, “avavisaraø-nomi totakoþa!” mani i-ilinø atamatama. inamø a?ivivai oðoþo-ka-nai ka moa ðona sakovo. lo moa-nai a?ivivai, maha?aoc-inamø: “aoaø-nomi sakovo a?ivivai!” oarato?apa?a ðona?i avaþovalo voa?i asavasavarø-liða pasopala. lo ki-poa-ða opa?apa?a raharø, amo-ota?aløvø mapipi ðona ?oþao, ?oki mo-kapipi mia ðona ?oþao. (30/06/1998)

24. 男子會所存在的原因，是當青年和男士們出草或心情不好時，就會去男子會所睡覺。如果他們的女朋友和別人訂婚，就買口琴或口簧到男子會所去吹。但是在男子會所不能煮飯，只有白天或晚上的空閒時間，他們才會去那裡睡覺。
25. 當男人去男子會所時，長輩們就會警告他們說：「你們別把東西拆壞。」我們女人不可以去男子會所，如果發現有女人過去時，長輩就會責罵我們：「女生們，別去男子會所！」小姐們唯一能做的是幫他們欣賞的青年們編草蓆。因為會擔心如果不在上面鋪上草蓆，會使屋頂上的茅草掉下來。
24. The reason for men building a men's house was because when they came back from head-hunting expeditions or if they were sad, they would go there to sleep. If their sweetheart had become engaged, they would play the harmonica or Jew's harp -- instruments they had bought in the plain. They could not cook in the men's house. They could just sleep there at night or during the day, when they had nothing to do.
25. If young boys went to the men's house, they would be warned not to damage anything. As for us girls we could not go to the men's house. If we went there, men would reprimand us and tell us that girls could not go into the men's house. Young women could only make mats and give them to their sweethearts to help them because if they did not lay mats above their heads, grass would drop on them.

### 3.2 ڏakəralə-nai

26. maæaæa ڏakəralə aləvə ?oponoho. kalakæcəlæ ?a oæcənə-mao motajovalə. kalavəŋəlæ maðao acilai, ?initaloðo-mao motajovalə. (27/08/1998)
27. ðona?i ڏakəralə-nai ma?apicoŋo ðona?i aʃacə-ða. ðona vavolaəŋa ?a ləŋəðə omi-iðə, mani oa ?i kovoŋaaæ taoaoaæ-nai lo morəlhə?ə. mani oa covaloko?o taoaæ-nai loŋolanjoi ðona?i aοlai asavasavarə, takoo?alə-nai oməcə movaļio. ðona?i rotikisanaæ aləvə, tapaiaiaæ-nai lo moa-nai ooma miki-mao maavanao ?iləpəŋə avalovaļo aitina. ðona?i aləvəəŋa ?a covaliloə omoa-ŋa-ka-nai ka loŋolanjoi, ?okoloðo-nai ðona takavaļoə-ða. ðona laooðoŋa-ða ?a arolilisi. (27/08/1998)
28. ðona kovoŋaaæ ?a taoaoa-nai mo?alə lo morəlhə?ə-nai ðona. lo maavanao-nai, omoa-ka-nai ka ðona totao?alə?alə-nai. kasa-ni lo morəlhə?ə-nai, omoa-nai patoli mo?alə ðona. (27/08/1998)
29. ðona?i aləvə totao?alə?alə-nai lo oha?a-nai. la ðona?i aləvə rotikisanaæ, taoaoaæ-ða a?ivivai avalovaļo ?iləpəŋə maavanao. la lo ?aliki-ða ooma omoa maavanao ðona. kasa-ða ðona?i ڏakəralə taoaoaæ-nai. (27/08/1998)

### 3.2 我們的河流

26. 舊萬山下面有一條河。冬天河水較少，可以步行到對岸。梅雨季河水暴漲時，要過橋才能到對岸。
27. 我們的河每段都有不同的名字。最上面的叫 Lengeze，然後是 Kovongaae，那裡是我們舉行祭典的地方。然後再到 Covaloko'o，那裡是小孩、青年們游泳的地方，也是我們挑水帶回部落的地方。接著是 Rotikisanae，那裡是小姐、婦女們去田裡時躲起來洗澡的地方。我們不去最下面的 Covaliloe 游泳，因為怕那裡的漩渦。在更下去的是 Arolilisi。
28. Kovongaae 是我們舉行祭典時挑水的地方。當我們洗澡時，就不會去那個地方挑水。只有舉行祭典時，才可以從那裡挑水。
29. Covaloko'o 是我們煮飯時用來挑水的地方。在它下面的 Rotikisanae，是婦女、小姐們平時躲起來洗澡的地方、如果從田裡回來，她們會去那裡洗澡。只有那幾個河段是我們常去的地方。

### 3.2 Our river

26. There was a river at the foot of the village. During the winter, it was possible to cross the river on foot. During the monsoon season, there was a lot of water, and one was obliged to take the bridge to get to the other side of the river.
27. Our river was divided into different parts which bore different names. Upstream was called Leneze, below there was Kovongaae where we held our rituals. Then there was Covaloko'o where children and young men swam and where we fetched water that we brought back to the village. Below that was the Rotikisanae, which we would cross when we went to the fields and where young and middle-aged women hid to take baths. Downstream, there was the Covaliloe where we did not go swimming because we were afraid of whirlpools. Further below was the Arolilisi.
28. Kovongaae was the place where we would fetch water to celebrate our rituals. If we wanted to wash ourselves, we would not go there. It was only when we were holding ceremonies that we went there to draw water.
29. Below was the place where we fetched the water used for cooking Covaloko'o. Further below was Rotikisanae, the place where married women and young ladies would hide to take baths. When we came back from the fields, we would take a bath there. These were the only parts of the river where we used to go.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

### 3.3 tapasilisiliae

30. la ðona?i hojolo omiki o?i ?aða tapaiaiað-nai lo moa-nai ooma. omiki ðona?i ?aða tapasilisiliae. lo olopo-ni a?olalai mani ala ðona?i alopað, mani ala ðona?i karaanað matarða siavð. mani iki ðona avøþtað-ni apoto, mani ala ðona?i karaanað masilisilio. mani ala ðona?i alopað toðao lo viljaðna” mia morølhð?ð. mani ala ðona karaanað poa piki lømaða ðona ?apasiðio-ða karaanað ðona?i vavolað ?aða.
31. ona?i lo ?aliki-ða-aalopað lo maða-ða alopað toðao, opoa koajø pasialala ðona?i ?oponoho posao. mani ljhø?o ?oponoho “maava?i-ða taalopo omaða toaða alopað” mani ia.
32. o?i ða?ananað-liða taalopo lo sialala-ða ðona lo posao-ða ðona?i taalopo moa ?iicivonojo ?oðo-ða o?i alopað movaljo mani pa?avi-ða cinakðlað. maravøravør-ða konð alopað.

### 3.3 休息站<sup>1</sup>

30. 當我們去田裡時會經過一座山，那座山有個休息站，而休息站有個舉行祭儀的地方。當男人去打獵捉到獵物時，就會砍下一束芒草，然後在石頭堆砌的地方，拿起芒草一直招喚。然後拿一塊獵肉放在石頭上，開始祈禱：「你將保佑我，讓我之後抓到更多獵物。」然後將他們用來做招喚儀式的芒草留在石頭堆的上面。
31. 當獵人打獵回來時，如果獵到很多獵物，就鳴槍讓大家聽到。這時萬山人就會知道獵人已經回來，而且拿到大的獵物。
32. 獵人的家人們如果聽到獵人鳴槍聲時，就會去迎接他們，並幫忙揹那些獵物回部落，然後分給村民。大家都會高興地吃肉。

### 3.3 The resting area

30. In that mountain, there was a resting area we would cross when we went to the fields. In the resting area, there was a place Tapasilisiliae where a ritual was held. If men had gone hunting and had caught game, they would cut silver grass. There were stones piled up. They would take a branch and sway back and forth. Then they would take a small piece of meat and make prayers: "Please, protect me and let me catch more game next time." Then, they would take the silver grass and place it on the top of the piled stones where the ritual had taken place.
31. If they had come back from hunting and had caught many game animals, the hunters would fire out to let the villages hear the shot. That way, they knew that they had come back and had caught big game animals.
32. The hunter's family, on hearing the gunfire, would come to greet the hunters and all together bring back the game on their backs to the village where they would share it among the villagers. We were very happy to eat red meat.

---

<sup>1</sup> **tapasilisiliae** 表示「招喚的地方」，這個地方也就是休息站。The word **tapasilisiliae** means “the place where (the action of) sway(ing a branch of silver grass) back and forth (is conducted).” This place used to be a resting place.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

### 3.4 okaoð-inamə vəkənələ taoa morələhə?

33. ?ina?i taoa-nai ?ina tavalə?əvə?ə vəkənələ ?i tolaðəkaə. la tavə?əvə?əvə?əa  
?ina?i omi-inə la ?atoloro-nai poaļacə tavalə?əvə?ə mia.
34. la ?ina?i aoa-ŋa-nai ?ina tavalə?əvə?ə oļiho?o-ka-nai ?ina?i aļacə-ni ?ina?i  
hoļolo. ina?i ðakəralə aļacə-ni ka oļiho?o-ka-nai. mani poa-nai to?onai  
poaļacə.
35. ona?i aiki-nai ?oponoho maða-inamə ləhə?ə. la ?ina?i taoa-nai ?ina?i  
tavalə?əvə?ə, okaoð-inamə ləhə?ə, alaka-i okaoð-inamə vəkənələ taoa  
morələhə?ə. ?inilipi?a-ŋa-nai pələŋjə, moa-ŋa-nai tasokosokovaə pələŋjə.  
kasa-ni lo kalavəcəŋjaə lo kalapaəcəœcaə lo kalatacovoŋjaə, am-oa-nai  
morələhə?ə iki tasokosokovaə pələŋjə.

### 3.4 我們沒有地方舉行祭典

33. 我們後來搬到新萬山的這塊土地，原來是屬於茂林的。因為我們通常說「這裡是有風的地方」，所以就將它取名為「風大的地方」。
34. 我們搬到新萬山後，不知道這些山及河流的名字，所以就隨便稱呼它們。
35. 我們還在舊萬山時有很多祭典，可是當我們搬到新萬山後，就沒有祭典了，因為沒有土地可以舉行祭典。我們開始信仰別的神，變成去教堂作禮拜。現在我們只慶祝小米祭、豐年祭，和聖誕節，在那時就去教堂作禮拜了。

### 3.4 We do not have any place to hold our rituals

33. The land where we later moved belongs to Maolin. We usually say that this is a windy place. That's the reason why it was called: "the place which is windy."
34. Now that we have moved to Taleve'e'e, we do not know the names of the surrounding mountains. We do not know the name of this river either. We refer to them as we like.
35. When we were in the old village, we had many rituals. But when we moved to the new village, we held no more rituals because we did not have any place to perform our ceremonies. We started to believe in God and go to church. The only ceremonies we still celebrate are the "millet festival," the "harvest festival" and Christmas; at that time, we go to church to pray.

#### 4. aļacə-nai

##### 4.1 aļacə-ða ða?anə

36. ona?i aiki-nai ka?oponohaə, ðona?i taikiə-nai ða?anə ?ali?aamaðalaəŋa ðona?i ða?anə mani paocoŋoŋoŋo ðona?i takataka lalakə. ðona?i aiði papicoŋo toða?anə. oðoļo-ka-ða ka iki ðona?i kaða?anaə. ni?iðoļoa-ða matakataka ðona?i ?avai oðoļo-ka-ða ?iða?anə. oðaacə o?i a?ivivai ?acakəlaə. (10/11/1997)
37. ?ina?i lo paoriki-nai ?ina?i aļacə ?i ða?anə, lo ?iaļacə-ða ?i takataka ?aolai lo ?iaļacə-ða “lakaðaalaə-ļao” lo mia-ða, ðona?i aiði ?a omaļa ?i “lati?iə-ļao” mia poaļacə. lo matoļo-ða ?i a?olalai ðona ?akatoļo ?aolai “lapaðoma-ļao” omia poaļacə. oðoļo-ka-nai ka aparamaramao ðona?i aļacə ða?anə. alaka-i lo ?iasə-mao poaļacə ðona?i ða?anə ocao ?a ka oļiho?o-ka-mao. lo ma?apicoŋo-ða ðona?i aļacə ða?anə, oļiho?o-mao lo poaļacə-ļa-ða ðona?i ocao. omii?a ana maəsalə ?oponoho kaicojanaə. (10/11/1997)
38. olo pa?aəla-ða ðona?i aiði toða?anə, matapoə colo ta?aða?anə, paļiho?o ?i cinəkəlaə ?aəla-ļa papicoŋo la-ni i-iməa mia. (12/12/1997)

## 4. 我們的名字

### 4.1 家名

36. 我們在舊萬山時，住的房子是從前留下的，由長子繼承，其他的則必須在他處蓋房子，不可以住在祖屋。即使女孩身為最長者，也不可以住在祖屋，因為女孩會嫁出去。
37. 論及我們的家名，如果長子取名為 Lakazaalae，老二就取名為 Lati'ie。如果家中有三個男孩，那麼老三就取名為 Lapazoma。我們不能取相同的家名，因為想稱呼那一家的人時，對方會不知道指的是誰。如果區分家名，這樣對方就會知道是指誰。全部萬山的人都一樣，沒有例外。
38. 如果老么搬離到他處蓋房子時，一定要殺豬慶祝落成，讓村民知道他已經搬離了。

## 4. Our names

### 4.1 Family names

36. When we were in the old village, the houses we lived in were passed on since the beginning to the eldest son. Younger siblings had to leave and build their own houses. They could not stay in the ancestral home. Even eldest daughters could not stay home. They would leave to get married.
37. For the choice of a family name if the eldest brother called himself Lakazaalae, then the second would chose Lati'ie as a family name. If there was a third brother, he would call himself Lapazoma. Family names cannot be identical because we would not be able to know who is who. By choosing different family names, we know who belongs to which family. All the Mantauran do the same; there is no exception.
38. If one of the youngest brothers built his own house, he had to kill a pig for the house warming to let the villagers know that he had started his own family.

39. ona?i ?oponoho taikaoðo-ŋa ka ocao ða?anə, kasa-ŋa-ða ðona?i ða?anə taiki aļacə. ðona?i lapaðoma oðaaacə ?aela moa sojao, ləma?a-ŋa ðona?i ða?anə-liða. ðona?i lama?avaljio, oðaaacə-ŋa moa sojao, akaoðo-ŋa tilki ða?anə-liða. la ?i lari?aða akaoðo-ŋa. la ?i latavataø, la ?i lamaðaanaø, okaoðo-ŋa ocao. ðona?i lakotalao, osiriri-ŋ-iliðə ðoacə, okaoðo-ŋa ocao. (26/08/1998)

#### 4.2 aļacə-ða ocao

40. lo toalalakə-ŋa-nai, amo-pasopaļa-n-inamə lina-nai poaļacə ?i lalakə-nai. la ?ina?i apoaļacə-na-inə lalakə-nai lina-nai aļacə-nai ?aamaðalaø. lo ðomanaø ?a “amo-poa-mita poaļacə ?i ahanə-li aļacə-li” omia. ?ina?i lalakə-nai ?a amo-ðooļo maļa poaļacə ?i valavaləø paɻatakataka-nai aļacə-ni. lo poaļacə-nai apa?apicoŋo-nai tailai la ka?olo poaļacə. takacələvakə ?a ka?olo aļacə, ləhəai ?a tailai aļacə. tainəŋərao, samoatoko la samoakai ?ina?i katoļo aļacə ?a ?aamaðalaø aļacə cēkalaø. (30/06/1998)

39. 目前萬山有些房子已經沒有人居住，只留下家名。例如：Lapazoma 這一家的人搬去布農族部落，只留下他們的房子。Lama’avalio 這一家的人也已經離開搬到布農族部落，沒有人留在他們的房子。Lari’aza 這個家也是沒人居住了。還有 Latavatae 和 Lamazaanae 的房子也都沒人居住了。Lakotalao 這家的女兒已經被娶走，所以也都沒有人留下來居住。

#### 4.2 人名

40. 以前當我們生產時，父母會幫我們取孩子的名字，他們通常為孩子取我們以前的名字。但是有時候他們會希望孩子使用他們的名字。我們也會為小孩取住在外村親戚的名字。當我們取名字時，我們會區別頭目和平民的名字。例如：Celevake 是平民的名字，Leheai 是頭目的名字。而 Tainengerao、Samoatoko 和 Samoakai 這三個女名都是以前的人名。
39. In our village, there are clans where there is nobody left; all that is left is the name of the clan. The Lapazoma moved to the Bunun tribe and what is left is their houses. The Lama’avalio moved to the Bunun tribe too and their house is not occupied anymore. The Lari’aza are all gone. The Latavatae and the Lamazaanae as well. As for the Lakotalao, their daughter got married and left. There is nobody left.

#### 4.2 Given names

40. In the old days, if we had a child our parents would help us to find a name for the baby. Usually when parents gave a name to their child, they called him after an ancestor. Sometimes one of the grandparents would say: “You should call my grandchild after me.” We could also choose a name among relatives from other villages. When we chose our children’s names, we were careful to distinguish between chieftains’ names and commoners’ names. For instance, Celevake is a commoner’s name, and Leheai is a chief’s name. Tainengerao, Samoatoko, and Samoakai are three girls’ names from earlier times.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

41. lo poaļacə-nai apa?apicoŋo-nai lo maoļolai-nai lo maoloho-ŋa-i poaļacə. lo pa?aliļolai-nai poaļacə ?a tapi?aaə-ni ?iaļacə maoloho-ŋa-i. ona?i akaļolai-ni lo ki-sialaļa matapii?aə-na-ma-inə poaļacə totakoļa. lo maoloho-ŋa-i mani katapii?a-inə ki-sialaļa lo pato?o-mao tapi?aaə-ma-inə poaļacə totakoļa. ūipolo ?a mataađi?i aļacə. lo paoli-ni mani poa-ma-inə mađipolanə mia poaļacə. (30/06/1998)

#### 4.3 potairaharə

42. olo ?acakəlaə-ni ?i tailai vaļovaļo moa-ni ka?olo ?aolai ?acakəlaə, ova?ai ðona?i takakociŋai ?i ?apavaļolo. lo iki-đa ?i moļimoljitaə, aramohamo, ciarə ađi?i, livasə, ðona?i ?a ova?ai potairaharə. la mani ðoļo moa ?acakəlaə ðona ?avai. la mani ðoļo poa tailai aļacə poaļacə toalakə-ŋa-đa. (11/12/1997)

41. 當我們取名字時，會區分孩童期和成年後要用的名字。原則上孩童期所取的名字，成年後會繼續沿用。小時候如果不聽話一定要為小孩取壞名字。當他長大後，還是屢勸不聽，就會繼續用這個壞名字。Zipolo 是好的名字，如果她犯錯就叫她 Mazipolane。（請參考圖表 1、2）

#### 4.3 買名字

42. 如果頭目的小姐和平民結婚，平民必須送貴重的聘禮。如果他有琉璃珠、老鷹羽毛、番刀等，就一併送給女方當作買名字的聘禮。那樣才可以和那位小姐結婚，並且可以為出生的小孩取頭目的名字。
41. We also distinguish children's names and adults' names, but in fact, they represent the same name. Moreover if a child does not listen to his parents, we must use a bad name. If he grows up and does not listen to anybody, we then use this bad name. Zipolo is a beautiful name. If a girl called Zipolo acted badly, then we will call her Mazipolane. (*cf. Tables 1 & 2*)

#### 4.3 Buying a name

42. If a noble girl married a commoner, the groom had to offer expensive gifts as dowry. If he had traditional beads, head ornaments decorated with eagle feathers and knives, he had to give them to the bride's parents to "buy a name." Only upon that condition was he entitled to marry the girl and be able to choose a noble name when they had a baby.

圖表 TABLE 1: a[acə-ða ?aolai 男生之名 Boys' given names

成人之名 Adult names	小孩之名 Juvenile names	被罵時之名字 Name used when scolded
ðaŋo]o	?aa]o	lokolokonjo, ?aalokonjo
ðooðolo	?oolo	--
kolelə	--	--
kooi	?oicaj	koliŋitili, kolipaj
læ?e	læ?e	læ?e]elə
laoco	?aoco	tila?oco]o
lavakao	?akao	--
lavorasi	?oati	--
laŋəpao	?anŋpao	[aŋkalə
ritahə	taa?e	--
ηəðə]e	?ətələ	ηətəŋətə
hilalilao	?iao	həlalə
ma]oŋana	?əŋanə	ma]aŋə]anə
paraliði	maaði, paali	paŋaliði
pasolŋə	taoŋə	?asolŋə
ripono	poono	pooco
səəhə	--	masəhəalə
takanao	?aanao	takana]opo
taotao	?ao?]ao	taotaŋoso
vaaho	?aaho	kavaho
?aðio	?atio	?aði]alə
?a]o	--	--
?arasə	?aatə	?aasiŋko]o
?əsai	?ətai	--
?inəpə]e	kinəpə]e	--
?oovakə	--	tanovakə
pakiriŋaə, cikihiŋaə	?iitiŋaə	poko]ititi
?atoanə	--	--
?iðolo	--	tanovakə

圖表 TABLE 2: **ałacə-ča ?avai** 女生之名 Girls' given names

成人之名 Adult names	小孩之名 Juvenile names	被罵時之名字 Name used when scolded
ðæðəsa	?æsa	ðækərə
ðæmə	?æmə	ðəməkəcə, maðəməðəmə
ðipolo	?ipolo	maðipolənə
kœkə	--	--
lævnə	?ævnə	livici
ləhəai	--	--
ləhəanə	?əhəanə	--
ləvətai	--	--
lavaoso	?avaoso	lavaosokojolo
ləðəmə	ðəmə	lələləðəmə
moljino	?oino	mojikoalavançə
moonī	?ooni	?oonikiniki
paæ]əsa	?aæcə	--
vəðao	?itao	sahivəðalə, sa]ənvəðao
?alaiomo	?ionjo	?alaiococo, salaionjo
?aoni	?aoni	?aonikiniki
?aroai	?aoai	?aloaj
?eərə	--	səkərə
?eləñə	?æñə	--
?ənəðə	nəðə	--
?iñoho	?iño	--

## 5. apasolate-nai

### 5.1 akaļoolai

43. ona?i akaaoļolai-nai okaođ-inamə ka ?aosarisario. kasa-đa o?i vo?o opoa tovo?o toļaili atamatama mani vaa?-iliđə a?ono?onosaə la ?i vatilikī avatilitiliki-liđa salipoopoļa?a, la o?i lapotai opo-iliđə pi?a ðona mani poa o?i pasiholo. ana?i ?a kasa-ni ana ?aosarisario-liđa ðona a?ono?onosaə.
44. inamə a?ivivai kasa-ni lo toalaalakə-mao lo moa-mao tooomoomoma. la lo ?initolitoli?i-mao poa totoli?i. kasa-ni ana ?i a?ivivai ?aosarisario-nai.

### 5.2 kala?aomaə apasolasolatə

45. ona?i arojo-ŋa-đ-inamə maava?i ðona ?aomo, pi?amađalaə-ŋa tovaləvaļə?aə. ðona?i apaokēla-ŋa-đa valjō lopəŋjə-ŋa o?i valəvaļə?aə taļođo, mani o-inamə ?i valjio-nai. ona?i ?aomo aoa-đ-inamə ?oponoho, ka omi?a-ka-i ka mənəŋja ma?apicojo tapasolasolatə, taka?aomo, taposavo?ovo?oə la tapi?api?a aļacə. ona?i kala?aomaə maəaəa ?aomo mani poeļeļə masoļiaļia pasolasolatə, ka?aomo, posavo?ovo?oə, pi?api?a aļacə-nai. mani aļ-inamə ?i aoļolai sorovo poa ?aomo. mani pato?-ilinə lina-nai “amo-pasolatə-mita laalakə-nomi.” (11/11/1997)

## 5. 我們的教育

### 5.1 孩童時期

43. 小時候我們沒有什麼玩具，只有男士們為少年做的弓和箭；此外，小孩會用彈弓來射蜻蜓，也將陀螺拿來玩，讓它們不停的旋轉。那時少年只有那些玩具可以玩。
44. 至於我們少女，我們只玩做娃娃，或模仿大人做小型的田地。如果想玩盪鞦韆就自己做鞦韆，我們少女只有那些玩具。

### 5.2 日據時期的教學

45. 日本人剛來我們舊萬山時，就先鋪路。當他們做完到達部落的路和橋時，就到我們的部落。日本人到舊萬山的時候，不像現在有區分教書的、當警察的、做醫生的和在戶政事務所的職員。當時只派一位日本人就身兼全部的職位，分別扮演老師、警察、醫生和戶政事務所的職員等角色。後來他們將我們這些小孩們集中在警察局，然後告訴我們的父母，他們要當我們的老師。

## 5. Our education

### 5.1 Youth

43. When we were children, we did not have any toys. There were only the bows and arrows that men made for the boys as well as slings they used to strike frogs and tops which they did not stop to swirl. These were the only toys that little boys had.
44. As for us girls, we could only play with dolls, and we would have small gardens. If we wanted to have a swing, we had to make a swing. These were the only toys we girls had.

### 5.2 Japanese education

45. When the Japanese had just reached the old village, they first built the roads. When the roads and the bridges were finished, they came to our village. When the Japanese went to the old village, their work as teachers, policemen, doctors and officers was not divided as it is today. During the Japanese occupation, they would be in turn teachers, policemen, doctors or officers. The Japanese gathered us, the children, and took us to the police station. They told our parents they would be our teachers.

46. ڏona?i ?aomo a[ə]-inamə voa?-inamə solatə, okaoðo-na tasolasolataə. oma[ə]-inamə vivilivi moa poa tarjaðaə manjəsə mani a[ə]-nai apoto poa tota?əlo mani iki-nai toloho[ə] pasolat-inamə. aoa-ŋa-nai ?akaðo?a caili, mani pasolat-inamə lo maə]ə. olo ?aanəŋa ?a: “oməca kaolo, taki[ə]ŋo” mani i-inamə ڏona?i ?aomo. mani pii?a tasolasolataə toða?anə mani pii?a tota?osarisariaə. a[ə]pəŋe-ŋa-ða tasolasolataə toða?anə omoa-ŋa-nai ?akato]o caili solatə. otaramaŋələ-ŋa-nai la ka?əpatə ka]ima ڏona?i vaniðo, mani tosa-ŋa-nai la ka opoa-ka-ð-inamə ka pasolatə vəavəcahaə la toa]ai tasolasolataə. (26/08/1998)
47. lo pasolatə-ð-inamə, o]iho?o-ka-nai ka siala]a, otovi-nai lo ڏomanaə. ?okoloðo alaka-i ?a o]iho?o-ka-nai vaha. lo ?iðanaəŋa mani ka]akasə-nai moa solatə. mani ðaacə-nai moa ooma ?anopapa]a lina-nai. mani po-inamə vo?oro po?ivo kamosia, mani pakan-inamə ڏona?i ?aomo, mani vaa?-inamə kipinji. mani kaðalamə-ŋa-nai moa solatə. (26/08/1998)
48. lo pasolatə-ð-inamə, lo pato?o-ð-inamə a?]ia?]ip, kaəaəa “ici” mia-ð-inamə, mani poa “nii” mia-ða ?akaðo?a. (26/08/1998)
49. ڏona?i ?aomo a[ə]-ŋ-inamə o ta]iho?o po-inamə apaðə?əðə?əŋə, poa tolaðəkaə, to]oðaə, apa?ika]oma]omə, pa?]aovalaha. ڏona ta]iho?o ova?]a-iðə ?əmə?əmə]ə, ta?]akaəa, ?akaðo?a, ?akato]o. (26/08/1998)

46. 日本人開始教我們讀書時還沒有學校，所以就帶我們去芒果樹下，搬石頭當椅子坐，就在那裡教我們唸書。我們讀到二年級時，早上讀書，到了中午日本人就會叫我們帶鋤頭和鐮刀去蓋學校和操場。蓋完學校和操場後，我們已經是三年級了。當我們到了十四、五歲時，就被迫停止升學，因為日本人不准我們再繼續讀中學、高中和大學。
47. 當日本人教我們讀書時，有時候因為聽不懂就會哭。我們也會害怕，因為聽不懂日本話，後來我們就討厭上學而寧願跟父母去田裡。為此日本人就煮白飯混合黑糖給我們吃，然後又給我們衣服穿，這樣我們才喜歡去上學。
48. 日本老師教我們學數字時，就舉起一隻手指說「一」就是“ichi”，再舉起另一隻手指告訴我們“nii”就是「二」的意思。
49. 日本人將我們萬山、茂林及多納等地，程度較好的學生集中在一起，然後舉辦演講比賽。成績最好的學生，日本人就給他們獎勵，說明誰是第一名、第二名、第三名。
46. When the Japanese gathered us to give us basic instruction there was no school yet. They led us under a mango tree and we gathered rocks that served as seats and we were taught there. When we were in the second grade, we used to study in the morning. At noon, the Japanese would ask us to bring hoes and sickles. Then we built the school and the running field. When the building of the school was finished, we were already in the third grade. When we students were around fourteen or fifteen, we graduated because the Japanese would not let us go to secondary school, high school or university.
47. When the Japanese started to teach us, we could not understand anything. Sometimes we cried. We were frightened because we did not understand what they said. Afterwards, we did not want to go to school. We followed our parents to the fields. Then the Japanese gave us some rice mixed with black sugar and they gave us clothes. So we started to like going to school.
48. In class, when they taught us how to count, they would say “one” is “ichi,” and “two” is “nii” and show us their fingers.
49. The Japanese gathered the cleverest students from Maolin, Tona and Wanshan and let us compete. The cleverest were given a prize to show who was the first, the second and the third.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

50. olo ki-[jho?o-nai ðona?i apato?oto?o-ð-inamə, ?asali?araararaø-nai, maatarø-inamə kaha?aoco, pakølakølajø. ðona takaljhili, ðona ta[jho?o ?a mani paðaac-iliðø, polatað-iliðø, toølaøl-iliðø. (26/08/1998)
51. ni?iðo]oa-ða [jho?o solatø lo maðao-ða laa?aði-ða avilaø-ða moa tasolasolataø pivalio. olo ki-[jho?o-ða solatø ka polijao-ka-ða, ?aðirivaø-ka-ða. ðona takapolo?o]o vaniðø ?a ma]kasø moa solatø. (26/08/1998)
52. olo pasolatø-ð-inamə “aa]a-i tamo-[jho?o?” lo mia-ða, mani vaa?-inamə solatø, “poa solatø ?ina?]i” mia. olo iki-ða o tapa?]i]kaø la iki-ða taiki ?i aljikoðaø, koka?]ao ðø]øhø “pacø]øl-iaø” mia. olo cø]øl-ða ðona tapato?oto?-inamə, omo-iðø pakølakølajø. (26/08/1998)
53. ona?]i aoa-]a-nai solasolatø-]a lo pi?]a ?i ?aosarisario ao]olai, pato?-inamə ðona?]i tapato?oto?-inamə op?]a-mao ?ina?]i lo kocia-mao. lo tokipinji-nomi, papi?]a ?ina?]i omi-inamə. mani po]ø]ø masoljalja to?]araki kocia. (26/08/1998)

50. 如果我們不懂老師所教的內容，我們就會發呆，他就會一個個的罵及打我們。反而讓那些聰明且易懂的學生先離開或到外面玩，並且受到誇獎。
  51. 不論一個學生多聰明，如果他的弟妹很多，就必須帶去學校照顧。如果他不會讀書也沒有關係，因為他反正也沒有辦法專心。還有一些較笨的學生會討厭去上學。
  52. 當老師想測試我們「誰懂得最多」時，就發考卷說：「把答案寫在這裡。」如果會作弊而且坐在後面的學生，就會抓我們的背說：「讓我看！」如果老師發現就會過去打他。
  53. 我們在學校每當要做勞作時，老師會教我們怎樣使用剪刀。如果是做衣服，老師會告訴我們如何做，然後所有的學生就輪流等著使用唯一的剪刀。
50. When we did not understand what the teachers told us, we would be day-dreaming and they would scold us and kick us one by one. Those who were clever or understood quickly were allowed to leave and go out; in addition they would be praised.
  51. Clever as a student might be, if he had a lot of younger siblings, he had to take them to school and take care of them. If he did not understand, then it would not matter because he could not concentrate. There were also some students that were stupid and disliked going to school.
  52. When we had an examination, the teacher would give us a piece of paper and ask us to reply. If someone wanted to cheat and if he was sitting in the back, he would grasp someone else's back and say: "Let me see." If the teacher saw him, he would go to him and kick him.
  53. When we were at school attending practical work, our teachers would tell us how to cut a piece of paper. If we wanted to make clothes, they would tell us how to do it. Then we would take turns using the scissors.

54. ðona?i aljho?o-ŋa-nai akaaloloho-ŋa-nai, mani aļa-ŋ-inamə moa pasolate pato?oto?o ?ina?i taposavo?ovo?oə ?i ðiðapə. mani aļ-inamə pato?o kana-ni ca?emaa-ni ?ina ocao, to?araki-mao ?ina?i ro?opo. mani aļa-mao ?ina savo?oə pa?onjolo mani i-inamə. olo oðalj?i-ni opi?a-mao ?ina?i lo kələlə-mao mani i-inamə pato?o. mani patoðalo-ŋ-inamə piki-inamə hoļolo. lo iki-ða takaca?emə tatoalakə mani ðoļo-ŋa-nai ?inikakamamai posavo?oə. ðona takakociŋai ca?emaa ki-ļihoa?e-nai ki-ðoļoə-nai, mani pato?o-na-inə cara?e-nai. mani aļ-iðə poa ĥvakə toaļai taposavo?ovo?onaə. (27/08/1998)
55. lo ?ira?opo-ða ?apaka?eṭə?eṭə mani ?ivorovoro-ða, oðoļo-ka-nai ka ?inikakamamai pi?a, ona?i tapato?oto?-inamə tapi?a. ara?eνə lo maraði?i-ŋ-iðə ðona?i tacikipaə-n-iðə maļa-ŋa-nai ?inikakamamai ?ocikipi. (27/08/1998)

54. 我們這些比較優秀的學生長大了之後，日本人就帶我們去平地學習有關醫療的事情。他們教我們什麼樣的病人用什麼樣的藥，或打什麼樣的針。還教我們如果是受傷的病人要怎樣包紮。日本人教完後，就把我們分發到山上服務。我們如果遇到病情輕微或生產的人，就可以為他治療或服務。如果他有嚴重的疾病是我們不懂或無法治療的話，我們就告訴我們院長，然後送病人到平地的大醫院接受治療。
55. 我們如果遇到被打麻醉針準備要開刀的病人時，我們不可以動手，必須由我們的老師來做。不過當病人的傷口縫合處復原時，我們可以幫他拆線。
54. As for us, the children that were intelligent, when we were already grown up, the Japanese took us to the plain to study medical work. They would tell us what disease a patient had, what kind of medicine to inject him with, or give him to drink. They would show us how to make a bandage if he had hurt himself. Then they let us return to our villages in the mountains. If someone was ill or had a baby, we could always help . If the disease was more serious and we did not know how to treat the patient, we would tell the doctor-in-chief, and send the patient to the plain to a big hospital.
55. If we had to give him an anaesthesia and operate, then we could not do it by ourselves. It was our teachers that would do that. When the wound had healed and we had to take off the stitches, then we could do it by ourselves.

### 5.3 kalaciokokaə-ŋa apasolasolatə

56. onaʔi aiki-na-nai valio, akaavaʔi-ŋa-i movalisi ɿinaʔi ciokoko, omiki tasolasolataə alaka-i movalisi-nai ɬonaʔi tasolasolataə ɿaomo. mani ɬaacə-ŋa-nai moa ɿina ɿaola, okaoðo ka tasolasolataə. ɬonaʔi viljlaəŋa mani po-inamə tasolasolataə piki ɬaoðo ɬakərakəralaə. mani kaʔaðaili lo iki-ni aołolai ana solatə. mani paʔaøla-ŋa poðaļa piki ɿinaʔi aləvə-ni valio. mani iki-ŋa aołolai solasolatə maʔaðiðali-ŋa.
57. ɿinaʔi viljlaəŋa mani ɬaacə-ŋa moa ɬvakə ɿasikaʔolo ɬona aitina atamatama, ovili-ŋa lalakə-lini mani kasiʔi-ŋa aołolai taiki-ŋa solatə. ɿinaʔi mənəŋa mani piki-ŋa ɬvakə pasolatə laalakə-lini. mani iki-ŋa ɿi aołolai taki-oa-na mokola caili-ni solasolatə, mani piki-ŋa ɿina valio pasolat-ilinə. toramoro-ŋa ka mataaðiʔi taiʔaø-ŋa-i mənəŋa.
58. onaʔi ɿaamaðalaə akaoðo ɬonaʔi lina-nai okaoðo ka alaŋaļaə-ð-inamə toʔonai, alaka-ða ikaoðo ka talanjaļa lonjai. ɿinaʔi mənəŋa toʔonaiŋa maðao ɿinaʔi pakisa. mani ɬolo-ŋ-inamə lonjai solatə, ɿasolasolatə, kacia, ɿalakilakipi, tapaʔototaloč la kipinji vaniðo voaʔi ɿi aołolai.

### 5.3 國民政府時期的教育

56. 我們還在舊萬山時，日本人幫我們蓋學校，後來換成中國人執政，還是繼續使用。可是我們搬到新萬山時，並沒有學校。後來中國人就為我們在下面的溪邊蓋學校，小孩們就在那裡上學，可是離部落很遠。於是他們就將學校遷上來，搬到部落的下面，小孩們就在那裡上學，這樣離部落很近。
57. 後來父母們紛紛帶著他們的小孩到平地去工作，所以已經很少有小孩在部落裡上學。現在父母們都帶孩子們在平地上學。至於那些學齡前的小孩，則留在部落的托兒所。現在這樣的改變真的很好。
58. 以前我們的父母無法為我們買任何東西，因為沒有商店可以買。現在平地已經有很多各式各樣的東西，所以我們可以買書、筆、剪刀、膠水、書包和制服等等給小孩們使用。

### 5.3 Chinese education

56. When we were still in the old village and the Chinese took over the government, we still had a primary school, the one that the Japanese had built. When we first moved here, there was no school. Afterwards, a school opened; it was situated on the banks of the river. It was very far from the village for the children that were studying there. Then we decided to move the school up and build it down by the village so that the children could study near the village.
57. Afterwards, parents started to go to the plain to work, and they started to bring their children with them, so there were only a few students studying in the village school. Nowadays, parents have their children study in the plain. Underaged children go to the village kindergarten. Nowadays, this place is better.
58. In the old days, our parents could not buy anything for us, because there was no place where they could buy anything. Nowadays, there are many things in the plain. We can afford to buy books, pencils, scissors, glue, school bags and uniforms for our children.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事



2



3

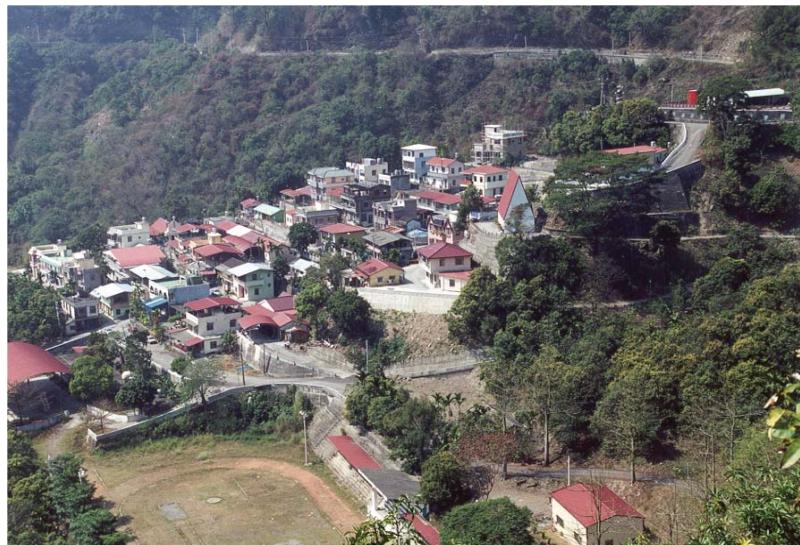


4

2 **tavaləʔəvəʔə** (新) 萬山村 Tavale'e've'e (The new village)

3 **tolaðəkaə** 茂林村 Maolin

4 **toŋoðaə** 多納村 Tona



5



6

5 **tavaleʔəvəʔə** (新) 萬山村 Tavale'e've'e (The new village)

6 **tapangoðalaə** 凤梨村 Tapangozalae

## 不要忘記咱們萬山的故事



7



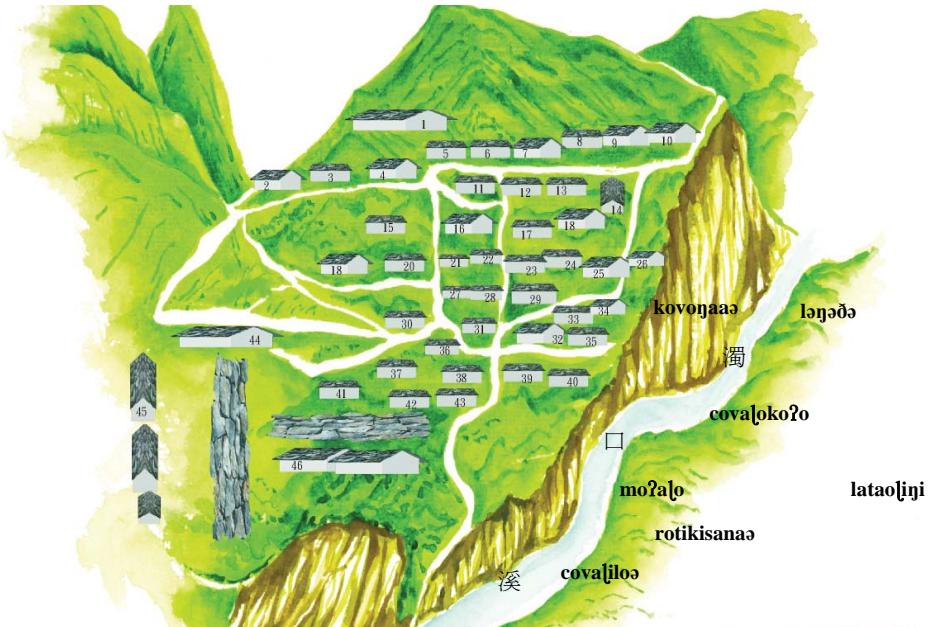
8

- |   |                                    |          |                              |
|---|------------------------------------|----------|------------------------------|
| 7 | <b>đona tai?</b> ə-đa tavale?əvə?ə | 萬山村早期的模樣 | Tavale'e've at the beginning |
| 8 | <b>rosolo</b>                      | 石板椅      | A stone slate bench          |

**kavaljaə la ðonaʔi ðakəralə-nai maʔapicoŋo ðonaʔi aʃacə-ða**

地圖二：舊部落圖及每段河的不同名字

MAP 2: Map of the old village and names of the different parts of the river



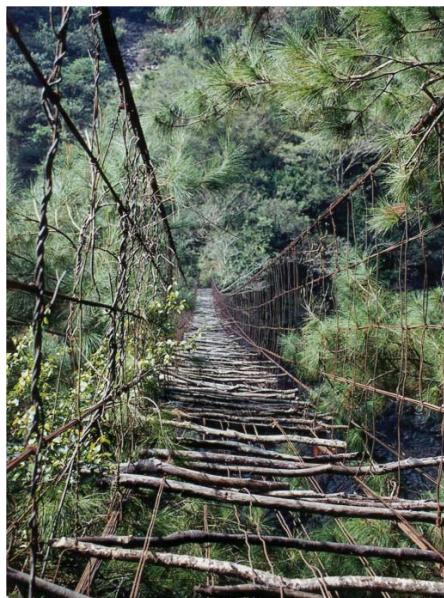
圖表 TABLE 3: aʃacə-ða ðaʔanə 萬山家名 Mantauran family names

1. 發源家屋	latavələŋač	12. 林進貴	latavatač	23. 駱懷德	locorovo	34. 鄭文財	laɔŋačač
2. 顏國忠	laparolisi	13. 林順發	lakaðaalač	24. 金德玉	lapotoč	35. 梁景興	laŋai
3. 戴秀盛	latavələŋač	14. 尤三榮	laohoŋočač	25. 曾銘舜	lataoðaʔač	36. 金茂榮	laŋivoloŋo
4. 賴必日	lakaðanjilač	15. 廣春田	lakoðiaʔač	26. 拓正安	lakotalao	37. 曾尾妹	latiʔio
5. 陳漢麟	lasavarač	16. 高雲騰	laovilasč	27. 呂一平	lapajolai	38. 戴萬順	lamaʔavalio
6. 賴樹來	laðoloč	17. 蔡正男	lakaðoʔəŋjač	28. 林清文	lamaʔavaljo	39. 盧義唐	lataolinji
7. 李麗珍	laračač	18. 方再發	lataronjili	29. 江德送	latapilio	40. 范熾欽	laðomalačač
8. 王仕那	lacorijao	19. 武漢	lapaʔiðiŋi	30. 施金石	lataliðalač	41. 黃金豹	laŋaavəcəlač
9. 藍健安	lavinarac	20. 關清江	lalipaŋasač	31. 柯貴財	lakaðaalač	42. 曹招勇	lariʔača
10. 金清山	laovalatač	21. 林福德	lakomakac	32. 蔡文梯	lasalimarač	43. 衛生室	--
11. 范金富	lapajiiʔač	22. 范桂花	laporolai	33. 吳武松	laðaralapč	44. 派出所	--

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事



9



10

9 **tajovaaļanaə** 地名（舊萬山附近） Place name (near the old village)

10 **kala?ao maə taloðo** 日據時期所建造的橋 Bridge built during the Japanese occupation



11



12

11 **ka?oponohæ ðakəralæ** 舊萬山的河

The river in the old village

12 **|ikoðanaæ**

地名（舊萬山村出口之一）Place name (One of the exits in the old village)

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事



13



14



15

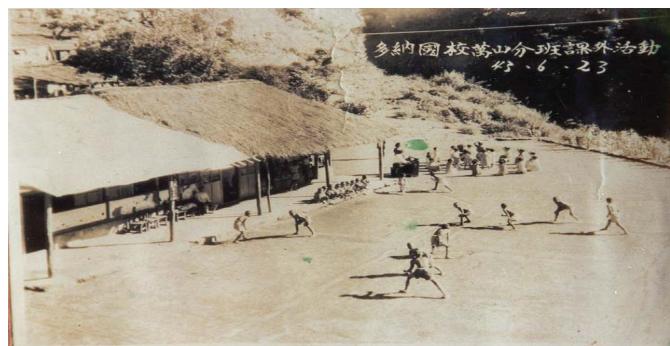
- |    |                  |            |  |
|----|------------------|------------|--|
| 13 | <b>tavatoraə</b> | 敵首棚        | Place where head skulls were exhibited |
| 14 | <b>ðo ai</b>     | 舊萬山較為特別的祖屋 | A peculiar traditional slate house     |
| 15 | <b>karaanaə</b>  | 芒草         | Silver grass                           |



16



17



18

16 tasolasolataa ?aomo

日本學校

The Japanese school in the old village

17 tapiki |aoðo ðakərakəralaæ tasolasolataa

在部落下面河邊的學校

The school near the river below the village

18 ta?osarisariaæ

運動場

Running field

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事



19



20



21

19 **onai ta?oðo|ðolí** 山地文化工作隊 Group for the promotion of aboriginal culture

20 **tasolasolataæ ciokoko** 國民政府的學校 The Chinese school in the old village

21 **takioa-na mokela caili-ni solasolatæ ao|olai** 托兒所的小孩 Children in the public nursery

# **mo?akaðo?a**

第二章

Second part

## **sa?amia?ə-nai ?oponoho**

我們萬山人的生活習慣

Our way of life



22   ?onino kaðalaə 藍貴英 Lan Gui-ying

## 6. akanaə-nai

### 6.1 akanaə-nai

59. ona?i ?aamaðalaə, ðona?i ðiðapə-nai ?oponoho omoa-nai ooma ɬoŋə?ə. mani poa-nai vəcəŋə, tai, pahai, mairajə, lələpə la taramonahə, tavoɬolo, kariðanjə, ɬəðəkə-nai. (12/11/1998)
60. lo cəvə?ə-ŋa-ða lo maaloloho-ŋa-ða, mani pomaðo-ŋa mani aɬa-nai ?italəkə. ðona?i ?a kasa-ða ðona?i akanaə-nai. lo moa-mao ooma mani kasi?i acilai aaməcaə-mao, lo iki-ða ?i mairajə, tai, taramonahə, aa?o, opoa-mao icivi. oðoɬo-ka-nai ka tokahaahaha?ao ðona?i aaməcaə-mao acilai mani aɬa poa-mao to?asoɬo?ae lo iki-mao ?i ooma. lo iki-mao ?i valjə, mani poa-mao ?i aa?o rijirinji. lo iki-ða ?i alopaə, ka?anjə, mani poa-mao okamə alaka-i lo pi?a-mao aana?i ?a ?anoaɬəmə lo konə-mao mataaði?i. (12/11/1998)
61. niikaoðoa-ð-inamə timo, ka opoa-ka-nai ka potimo. opi?a-ŋa-nai ðona ki-potimo konə. la ka poliŋao-ka-nai, to?iniɬao-ŋa-nai. oha?a-nai mairajə, tai tokakanəkanaə-nai. ?ina?i valavalə omi?a kanskanə-nai kataļisiə maramaramao. (12/11/1998)

## 6. 我們的飲食

### 6.1 我們的飲食

59. 以前我們在舊萬山的工作主要是去田裡耕種，我們種植小米、芋頭、稻米、地瓜和甘豆、南瓜、葫蘆及樹豆等。
60. 當這些農作物漸漸長成並結成果實後我們就拿來食用。我們只有那些種類的食物。假如帶去田裡的水太少，這時如果有地瓜、芋頭、南瓜、野菜等食物就用窯烤的方式煮食，無法用水煮，而所帶來的少許水我們就拿去煮湯。反之，待在部落時，就可以炒菜。如果有獵肉、魚就將食物烤乾，因為這種方法可以讓食物吃起來又香又好。
61. 即使沒有鹽巴，我們也習慣了煮食物時不放鹽，就直接這樣食用。對我們而言食物不放鹽並沒有關係，因為已經習慣。我們煮地瓜、芋頭來吃，其他原住民的飲食也都和我們一樣。

## 6. Our food

### 6.1 Our food

59. In the old days, our work consisted in going to the fields to do the farming. We used to plant millet, taro, rice, sweet potatoes, beans and pumpkins, turnips and kidney beans.
60. When vegetables started to come out, were big enough and bore fruit, we would eat them. This was the only food we ate. When we went to the fields, if we had only brought a little water and we had sweet potatoes, taro, pumpkins or vegetables to eat, we would bake them. We could not boil them with the water we had brought; instead we would make a soup. If we were in the village, we would fry these vegetables. If we had red meat or fish, then we would roast it, because that way it smelled good and it was delicious.
61. At that time there was no salt, and we would eat our food without salt. We would do that, eating without adding salt. We did not mind; we were used to it. We cooked sweet potatoes and taro. Aborigines elsewhere ate the same things as us.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

62. lo maørøkø-ŋa-nai ?i va?oro, mairajø konø, opoa-nai coloko vøcøŋø, pahai. mani ðaacø ?i a?olalai moa |oikiikisi mani poa-mao paljipoco konø. (12/11/1998)
63. lo olopo-ða a?olalai mani poa-mao tolivøe?ao vøcøŋø, pahai, omøcø ?iaðooðo|o?yo. lo ?asika?olo-mao, olo mova|ava|aø-mao, poa-mao coloko ?i pahai mani poa-mao topa?aŋø ?i vøcøŋø paljipoco-mao ?i votolo mani amøcø-mao. lo mova|ava|aø-mao lo ?ataaoaoanaø-mao, lo maa?a-mao oamøcø-mao ðona. (12/11/1998)
64. olo kalaðoða?olaø lo ivaljivaljo-mao, ki-oa-mao ooma, mani a|a ?i tai, ?i cipi topa?a|aø-mao pakapacai mani poa-mao tokotoko toovojo. mani poa-mao acilai cicio li?o|o poa-mao topøløpø|ø mani poa-mao potacolokaø. lo maðo?o-ŋa-ða mani a|a-mao ðokoi opii?a-mao paljipoco ka?anø, løløø, paljipoco-mao. mani kanø-mao mataaði?i. ma?ino-mao omøcø mova|ava|aø ðona. iðopølø-mao ða?ananaø konø. (12/11/1998)

62. 如果我們已經吃膩米飯、地瓜，就做小米或稻米年糕。男人若去溪邊釣魚，我們就會把魚肉做成餡，用年糕包起來食用。
  63. 男人去打獵時會帶小米或稻米作成的粽子當便當。如果去工作或到村外，就做稻米年糕或用小米做成另一種年糕〔pa'ange〕，裡面包豬肉，然後帶著這些食物出發。遇到要去外村或訂婚、談戀愛時也都會帶去。
  64. 當梅雨季來臨只能待在部落，無法去田裡工作，就拿芋頭和曬乾而成的芋頭乾搗碎成粉末，加一點水混合攪拌讓它黏稠作成團狀後，再放到蒸年糕的容器內蒸。蒸熟後就再繼續打，然後用魚、甘豆做餡包起來，就直接這樣食用而且口感很好。不過我們會不好意思帶那些食物到村外，通常都是留給自家吃的人。
62. If we were a bit disgusted of always eating rice and sweet potatoes, we would make glutinous cakes made of rice or millet. If the men had gone fishing, we would mix the fish they had caught with these glutinous cakes and eat them.
  63. If the men went hunting, they would bring glutinous cakes made of millet or rice for lunch. If we went out working, or if we went to other villages, we would make glutinous rice cakes, or another type of millet cakes *pa'ange* that we would mix with pork. We would bring these when we went to other villages, when we attended wedding engagements or when we went courting.
  64. During monsoon, we would stay in the village. We would not go to the fields. We would take big taro and small dried taro, which we would pound quickly until they became starch. We would add water and stir until it became sticky. Then, we would make little balls and put them into a steamer. When they were cooked, we would knead these glutinous cakes which we would mix with fish or beans. It was delicious. However, we would have been embarrassed to bring that kind of food to other villages. We would eat that at home.

65. olo tosaisakipi-mao kasa-ni aoļolai takanə. ka opi?a-ka-mao ka ða?ananaə cækəlaə konə mavocoho. ara?əvə ?i talivəə?ao la opi?a-mao konə atakataka. (12/11/1998)
66. ona?i aronio-nai moa ?ina?i tavalə?əvə?ə okaoðo ka vaļovaļə?ə, makələsə toramoro. oðoļo-ka-nai ka ?anosakalə moa pakisa, matakoļa vaļovaļə?ə. olo moa-nai tarjiacaə loŋalaŋai, oaraðaaðaacsə-nai. olajai-ka-mao ka ?aðamaðamai. oaralaŋai ?i votolo la vaļejə ka?ajə oməcə-mao movaļio. tinaki, timo, kasa-ða ðona aaļaə-mao loŋai movaļio. (12/11/1998)
67. la ?ina?i mənəŋja maljpala?a-ŋa vaļovaļə?ə. oðoļo-ŋa ?i saŋəparə maava?i oməcə ?i ?aðamaðamai. mani piki-ŋa-nai valjo loŋai ðona?i to?onai. mataaði?i-ŋa toramoro. olajai-ŋa-ka-mao lo moa-mao pakisa. la “mo-laŋai-lao piki valjo ?aðamaðamai” omia-mao. (12/11/1998)

65. 做小年糕〔*saisakipi*〕時，通常只給小孩們吃。全家人無法只吃這些食物而溫飽。但是像較大的年糕〔*talivee'ao*〕，這種食物長輩們就會自己做來吃。
66. 我們剛遷到新萬山時沒有路，只有狹窄的捷徑。由於路況太差，因此根本無法騎單車去平地。如果我們要去大津做買賣，只能用走的。我們通常不買任何菜，只買豬肉、醃魚帶回部落，或者是只買石油、鹽巴等帶回去。
67. 現在的路已經拓寬，車子可以來賣菜。我們在部落就可以買任何東西，生活很方便。每當去平地時也不需買食物，反正在部落就可以買菜了。
65. When someone made small glutinous cakes, *saisakipi*, only children would eat them. There was no way the whole household could eat its fill. Bigger glutinous cakes such as *talivee'ao* would be served to elders.
66. When we had just moved to the new village, there were no roads. The lanes were very narrow. We could not go to the plain by bicycle because the roads were very bad. If we went to Daqin to trade, we had to walk all the way. We did not buy any vegetables there. We would just buy pork and salted fish, which we would bring back to the village. Burning oil and salt were the only other commodities we would bring back to the village.
67. Nowadays, the roads are broader. We have a car delivery that comes to bring us all kinds of merchandise so that we can buy anything in the village. Life is better. We need not buy anything when we go to the plain because we can buy anything in the village.

## 6.2 cipi

68. ona?i ?aamaðalaø lo ?icipi-mao, omoa-mao þoloso tai mani amæcø poa tapikiø-mao sororo. mani oa-mao pola-mao mani pocihø movaljo-ña. mani cipi-ña-mao, mani topa?ai. ?apakapo?alø, ?apakatoþolo, ?akokapacai-ña-ða mani aþa-mao ?avæþø mani aþa tai acipiø-mao. mani ro?oro?o-na-mao mani tapo?o-mao ?oþa ?i kacækacø mani poa-mao topa?ai. nao-aha?a-ña lo mia-mao, mani aþa-mao léløþø poico?o oha?a. lo miki-ða piciñi vavoi mani poa-mao po?ivo oha?a. (30/06/1998)

## 6.3 tovaa

69. lo tovaa-mao, pi?amaðalaø-mao ?oþovo?o vœcøjø. lo mavørasø-ña-ða mani poa-mao acilai ?omo?amo vœcøjø apikiø-mao ?avæþø. mani poa-mao ?ovo?ovo sa?apaþa-mao poþa. lo maamøþø-ña-ða mani poa-mao tokotoko. olo mavonjo-ña-ða mani poa-mao ?avæþø koko pa?aliki cokolo vovo poa ?avæþø. mani cakøcakø-mao aþa acilai poa cicio ðona vonø. lo moløkatø-ña-ða mani aþa-ña-mao toøaøaøa tosoloooloþø. mani aþa karanaaø li?anø poa-mao to?alipoco poa-mao oha?a. (30/06/1998)
70. mani aþa-mao aþhøjø mani papicoþø taðiliajø poa acilai ?omo?amo poa ?avæþø. ?oþovo?o-ña-mao cokøcakø mani aþa o?i tavala?ava?a vonø mani ?aøla-ña-mao ?omo?amo. maamømoþø-ña-ða mani poa-ña-mao ?oþovo?o. mani totapoli-ña-mao tovoþø mani piki-na-mao ana. (30/06/1998)

## 6.2 芋頭乾

68. 以前如果要採小芋頭，要先去拔芋頭，然後帶回置放的地方集中，並整理芋頭的根莖再放進揹袋帶回去。然後一一將帶回來的芋頭打扁，並拿去曬乾。到了第二、三天芋頭變得有些乾燥時，就拿竹編盤置放打扁後的芋頭，不斷地揉搓著，然後篩穀去糠秕再拿到外面曝曬。如果想要煮食，就混合甘豆一起煮，如果有山豬皮也可以混在一起煮。

## 6.3 釀酒

69. 釀酒時要先搗小米，穀皮剝落後就在置放的竹編盤內加水浸泡小米，然後蓋起來但要隨時摸摸看。當它變軟後就開始搗碎，變成粉末狀後，再從臼內倒入大圓形竹編盤，繼續篩選後就加水至粉末當中。夠軟後就做成一個個的長塊狀，用芒草的葉子包好後就拿去煮。
70. 我們拿酒麴中的紅色部份區分在竹編盤內加水浸泡。再搗酒麴，然後繼續篩選，拿出黃色的粉末重新浸泡一次。變軟後就搗成白色的粉末然後放在那。

## 6.2 Dried taro

68. In the old times, if we wanted to harvest small taros, we had to first dig out taros and bring them to the stack we had been piling up. Then, we would clean them and put them in our bag and carry them back to the village. We would flatten them and make them dry in the sun. On the second or third day, when they were almost dried, we would take a large bamboo dish and put the taro we had flattened in it. Then, we would knead them and take off husk and make them dry in the sun again. When we wanted to cook them, we would blend them with beans and cook them. If we had boar's skin, we would cook them together.

## 6.3 Making wine

69. If we made wine, we would first pound millet. We would take off husk and immerse in water the millet we had put in a large bamboo dish. Then, we would cover it, but we would touch it from time to time. If it was malleable, we would pound it. When it had become starch, we would pour the starch from the mortar to the bamboo dish. Then, we would take off husk again, add water and stir the starch. When it was enough, we would make rectangles that we would wrap in silver grass leaves and we would make them cook.
70. We would take a ferment and we would separate the red grains and immerse them in water in the bamboo dish. We would go on pounding to take off the husk and take the yellow starch that we would immerse in water again. When it was malleable enough, we would pound it until the starch became white and we would leave it there.

71. lo maðo?o-ŋa-ða soloolojø?o mani ?oļa-mao ?oļipoco patoatolékø. mani poa-mao ðoļøsø patoatolékø. lo maðaļøsø-ŋa-ða, lo maatølékø-ŋa-ða, mani aļa-mao aļhøjø poa-mao cicio. mani aļa-mao aļhøjø tavala?ava?a tapoli mani liļao taopajø ?oðø?eļø ðona taopajø. mani aļa-mao taðiliajø poa ?aðinji cicio. ðona tavala?ava?a mani poa-ŋa-mao ?i ðaļøsø cicio. so?otø-ŋa-ða, omaļa-mao tapoli aļhøjø to?apoa pokavolø. mani poa pokavolø to?arak i ?acavo li?ajø poa-mao kørøvø mani ?øvøhø-mao. mani poa-ŋa-mao ?ovo?ovo moļaø. mani aļa-mao ?apa?a ?øvøhø piki vila?a-ni talavøø. ?oki lo la-ni ?inivaljisalø ðona vavaa. (30/06/1998)
72. la olo makanømølø-ŋa-ða ?anoaļømø-ŋa ?ovali-mao. mani aļa-mao ?okørøvø poa-mao ramoco ðo?oko tøsøpø-mao, mani ļiho?o-mao taaði?i takoļa mia, mani ðoļo-ŋa ?oļolo. olo mataaði?i-ða vavaa mokavolø lalao tocivao omi-iðø ðona. ðona ta?aøðøtø ?a acilai mani ?oļolo-ŋa a?olalai. ðona?i caļø ?a mani ?oļolo-mao a?ivivai. lo ikaodo-ŋa-ða ?i vavaa mani kaava?i a?olalai ?icaløcaļø ?oļolo. (30/06/1998)

71. 長塊狀的小米團煮熟後就可以拆開，然後擠壓使其冷卻。變軟的小米冷卻後，就拿出酒麴攪拌。再拿黃、白色的酒麴，同時清洗並擦拭鍋子。然後拿紅色的部份放在鍋子裡面攪拌。黃色的要再擠壓加水攪拌。酒缸內的紅和黃的部份滿了以後，再拿出白色的植物當做最外層，拿出來之後就用葉子當蓋子堵住並捆綁，用布蓋起來。再拿草蓆圍住酒缸綁起來放在堆放灰渣處的旁邊，是為了讓酒可以自己翻轉。
  72. 六天後聞起來就會很香，可以拿出來打開用手指沾一點品嚐就會知道好壞，決定是否可以飲用。好的釀酒表層會有浮油，我們稱它是 *tocivao*。上面的酒是供男人飲用，酒渣就供女人飲用。如果酒沒有了，男人也會來拿酒渣飲用。
71. If the rectangles were cooked, then we would unwrap them and let them cool off. Then, we would press them to make them cool off. When they had become soft and cold, we would take the grains and stir them. Then we would take the yellow and white starch and wash a pot. We would take the red grains, put them in the pot and stir them. As for the yellow starch, we would knead it. When the pot was full, then we would take out the white starch. When we had taken it out, we would use leaves to cover the pot and we would tie it up. Then, we would cover it with a cloth and tie it up with a mat and put it near the fire place so that the wine could ferment.
  72. On the sixth day, it usually smelled very good. We would uncover the pot and put a finger in the mixture, press it and inhale it. At that time, we knew then whether the wine was good or bad. We could start drinking it. If it was a good wine, then there would be some oil in the surface which we would refer to as “*tocivao*”. What was above was for the men to drink. As for us women, we would drink the dregs. If there was no more wine left, then the men would come to get the dregs to drink.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事



23



26



24



25



27

- 23 **apikiə lataðə topaʔai vəcəŋə**  
24 **otaaʔaʔasi atopaʔaʃə vəcəŋə**  
25 **ʔoʃo la cokolo**  
26 **covo**  
27 **topoʔo**

- 在外面晒小米  
綁起來晒乾的小米  
杵和臼  
未去穀的稻米和小米  
搗穀
- Millet drying in the sun  
Tying dried millet  
Pestle and mortar  
Unhusked rice and millet  
Winnowing



28	<b>tocoloko</b>	做年糕	Making glutinous cakes
29	<b>coloko</b>	年糕	Glutinous cakes
30	<b>cinavo</b>	年糕	Glutinous cakes
31	<b>pahai pa?ao?</b>	年糕	Glutinous cakes
32	<b>talivəə?ao</b>	年糕	Glutinous cakes

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事



33



35

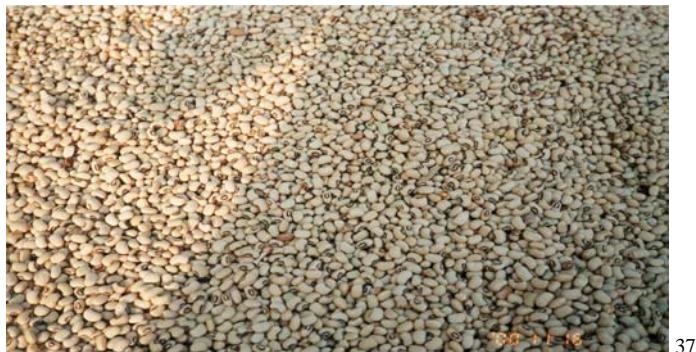


34



36

33	<b>tapalonja</b>	傳統爐灶	Traditional cooking stove
34	<b>votolo</b>	豬肉	Pork
35	<b>aakamaø ka?ajø</b>	魚乾	Dried roasted fish
36	<b>væcæŋø va?oro</b>	小米飯	Rice millet



37



38



39

- |    |                  |    |              |
|----|------------------|----|--------------|
| 37 | <b>lələpə</b>    | 甘豆 | Beans        |
| 38 | <b>kariðajə</b>  | 樹豆 | Pigeon beans |
| 39 | <b>ləələləpə</b> | 花生 | Peanuts      |

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事



40



41

40 **taramonahə**

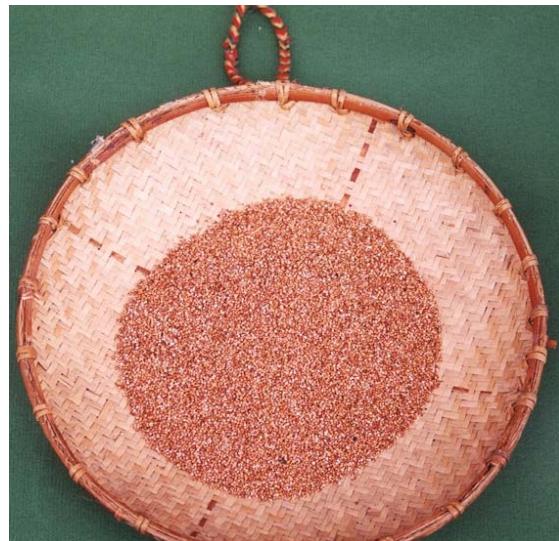
南瓜

pumpkin

41 **takaava?i tavale?əvə?ə saŋəparə loŋalajai ?i ?aðamaðamai**

到新萬山來賣菜的貨車

A delivery car selling groceries in Tavale'e



42



43

- |    |                |    |                         |
|----|----------------|----|-------------------------|
| 42 | <b>aɬəhəŋə</b> | 酒麴 | Plant used as a ferment |
| 43 | <b>vavaa</b>   | 酒  | Rice wine               |

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事



44



45



45

44 copəŋɛ 小立腳竹編盤 Bamboo receptacle

45 ɻavəlɛ 大圓形竹編盤 Big rounded bamboo receptacle



46



48



49



47



50

46	<b>lələpə</b>	甘豆	Beans
47	<b>tavatolai</b>	百合花	Lily
48	<b>alavoɿo</b>	植物名（包食物用的葉子）	Type of plant (used to wrap food)
49	<b>tavanjolo</b>	辣椒	Piment
50	<b>sipi</b>	萬壽菊	Chrysanthemum

## 7. kipiŋi-nai

### 7.1 moŋamoŋanaə-nai a?olalai la a?ivivai

73. oonaina ɻi a?olalai aki-kaavaɻi-na-ða ɻaomo, takanjotoɻo ka ɻivariloə-ka-ða ka pakaɻaðinji. oaraɻilaviti ɻikipiŋi ɻi kakipiŋaə. okaoðo ka ðoma kipiŋi. lo ðomanaə, toɻaraki kalici-ni ɻaloŋaə tokariði oɻi ðoma, tovariloə oɻi ðoma, tovilo oɻi ðoma. (14/12/1997)
74. onaɻi ɻacakəlaə-ni ɻaamaðalaə ɻikipiŋi ɻi ðakici kipiŋi ðoma, ɻikipiŋi ɻi pacəɻə ðoma. lo iki-ni taɻivaɻa, lo iki-ni taɻacakəlaə, lo omalə-ŋa-ða, ɻivariloə acahicahilaə, ɻikipiŋi ɻi kakipiŋaə ðonaɻi tamatama. onaɻi a?olalai a?onoɻonosaə ɻa ɻikipiŋi asərasəraaɻə. (14/12/1997)

## 7. 我們的服飾

### 7.1 男人、女人的服飾

73. 男人在日本人還未來到之前，依舊習慣不穿內褲，只穿男裙及傳統衣服，沒有別種樣式的衣服。有時候他們用鹿的皮做獸皮背心、綁腳褲或揹小孩的揹袋。
74. 以前舉行婚禮時，有些人會穿串珠衣服，或穿刺繡的衣服。如果男人出草、或者有人結婚，或者是唱歌慶祝時，就可以換上多色拼貼褲及傳統衣服，少年們就穿隨便縫的長褲。

## 7. Our clothes

### 7.1 Men's and women's clothes

73. Before the Japanese came to our village, men did not wear underwear. They would only wear short skirts and traditional sleeveless garments. They did not have any other clothes. Sometimes, some would use the fur of deers to make sleeveless garments, others to make long leggings; others would make baby-carriers.
74. When a marriage was celebrated, men would either wear beaded clothes or embroidered clothes. If a middle-aged man went head-hunting, when people married or were singing, he would wear patchworked leggings and sleeveless garments. Young boys would just wear leggings made of odd pieces.

75. inamə a?ivivai omi?a ?a kasa-ni lo ?ikələ-ða oarapoa rosaŋə. akaavalovalo-nai ona takatoala-iðə soso-ða ?a poa ?itoipi. o takasi?i soso ka opoa-ka-ða ka ?itoipi. akaoðo ka tojotoa?e kipinji. oðopələ-nai ta?osajəða?a navini ta[imaə mani ?imai-nai ta?osajəða?a, mani ?ipacavo-nai mani ?itovəsə-nai. lo toramoro-ða makəcələ ðona?i avalovalo ka oðoþo-ka-ða ?ikariði, ma?ino. ona?i aoþolai la taa?acakəlaøja takaaroðaþe oðoþo-nai ?ikariði. a?ivivivai ?a ?ikipinji ?i navini la ?imai. (14/12/1997)
76. lo maava?i-ð-imaə ?i asavasavarə-mao maa?a opoa-mao pavalisi ðona?i pacə?ə, liðaliðao lo ðomanaə ?ikipinji-mao. olo siraovo-ŋa-mao ?ikipinji-mao ?i haþocahoco. ona?i ta?acakəlaøja ?aamaðalaø ka ?ipacavo-ka-ða, oðopələ ?ikoapə. ðona?i koapə ?a mapoli la kalj?eməðə. (14/12/1997)
77. ?ina?i mənəøja takaava?iø-ni ciokoko la ?ina?i pakisa to?onai-ŋa-nai ðona?i aikiø paiso. omi?a-ŋa-nai pakisa ða?anə-nai, ?ina?i moþao-nai, toramoro-ŋa mataaði?i. oðoþo-nai lonjai ?apokavoləvolə, variloð, ovalə kipinji, kaicaø, kavalə, ða?olo kavalə, toþopoþo la tanjapaø. (14/12/1997)

75. 女人也一樣不穿內褲，只有當經期時才在胯下放塊布。小姐時期如果胸部很大就穿胸罩，胸部小的則不用穿胸罩。那時候的女生都不穿短袖的衣服，我們都穿長袖的傳統套裝並搭配裙子、綁腳及頭飾。當天氣變得很冷，小姐仍舊不能穿上獸皮背心，因為會覺得不好意思。只有小孩、已婚者與老人才可以穿獸皮背心，至於女孩們就穿傳統套裝和裙子。
76. 當青年們來找我們戀愛時，我們會換上刺繡或剪布繡的衣服。遇到跳舞的時候就穿串珠繡的上衣。以前結婚的女生不帶綁腳，都是穿襪子，而且那種襪子是白且厚的。
77. 現在中國人和平地人陸續過來後，那些有錢的人也可以買到任何東西。我們的房子、衣服就和平地人一樣變得很好，也可以買外套、褲子、毛衣、揹袋、鞋子、雨鞋、帽子和皮包等。
75. For us women it was the same: we did not wear any underwear unless we had our menstruation; at that time, we would just use a cloth. When we were young women, only those that had big breasts would wear a bra. Those that had small breasts would not wear anything. At that time, women did not wear sleeveless clothes. Our dresses had long sleeves and skirts were long. We used to wear leggings and head ornaments. When it was very cold, young women did not dare to wear sleeveless fur garments because they were too embarrassed to do so. On the contrary children, married women and old people could wear such garments. As for little girls, they would wear dresses and skirts.
76. When one's boyfriend came to one's house to court, young women would change their clothes and wear embroidered dresses or dresses with drawings on it. When one danced, one would wear beaded dresses. At that time, married women wore socks but no leggings. Those socks were white and very thick.
77. Now that the Chinese have taken control of Taiwan, those who have money can buy anything. Our houses and our clothes are like those of the Chinese, all very beautiful. We can buy jackets, trousers, pullovers, sleeveless garments, shoes, gum boots, hats and leather bags.

## 7.2 ?aili?iloə-nai

78. lo moa-ŋa-ða toramajələ la ka?əpatə caili, ?aliki-ŋa maa?a o?i va?ovalo. olo ?imoļamoļa?-ða, opoa-na ?ikipiŋi ?i ðakici, paca?ə mani poa ?iilo mani poa cə?ələ, mani ?iļjsaisi, mani poa ?iļa?anjo, mani poa ?ipiikianə mani poa ?italaraðə mani poa ?i ðeŋətə. maðao ?i apoa-ða o?i tovəsə-ða pa?amilamila?ili, mani poa ?ilavo?o piviļila?ja ?iciarə mani oa siraovo ?i ava?ovalo. olo ?acakəlað-ða opi?a ana ?imoļa?o. (30/06/1998)
79. ona?i a?olalai, opoa ?ilaviti, mani poa ?ivarilo?, mani poa ?ikipiŋi, mani poa ?icə?ələ, mani poa ?itovəsə, mani poa ?ihamoco, mani poa ?italaraðə mani poa ?iciarə. (30/06/1998)
80. olo toalakə-ð-ima? ɿaolai, ?avai opo-ima? to?araki inəmai ciakə caliŋa-mao. ðona?i ?apo?arəeða? a?ai mani pik-ima? patakoləŋəcə. mani ?oļa ?i inəmai. lo maoloho-ŋa-mao, lo maavalovalo-ŋa-mao mani poa-ŋ-inamo pavali?i pa?iļa?anjo. la piki-n-ima? ðona patakoləŋəcə. iconjanað-ŋa lo maa?a-mao, lo ?acakəlað-mao, ?iļa?anjo-mao ta?osajəða?a ɿa?ajə ?ilo. lo sivarajə-ŋa-mao, oðoļo-ka-mao ka ?imoļa?o, poeļə-mao ?oļa. (30/06/1998)

## 7.2 我的飾品

78. 小姐到了十四歲時就可以談戀愛。當她們穿傳統服飾時，要先穿上串珠繡或刺繡的服飾，然後戴項鍊、頸鍊、手鍊、耳環，披圍肩飾和斜肩帶，最後再佩戴女頭飾。頭飾上要加很多的配件，如鈴飾及放在後面的假髮編飾，並插上羽毛頭飾等，然後才去跳舞，結婚時的穿戴也是如此。
79. 男人則穿男裙，搭配綁腳褲、上衣，佩戴頸鍊、頭飾及男頭飾配件，披斜肩帶，然後戴羽毛頭飾。
80. 不論是生男或女，都必須在孩子還小的時候就用針穿過耳朵。在耳朵繞圈的線要一直戴著。接著拿掉針。長大變成小姐時就必須換上耳環，而且要一直戴著。當談戀愛或結婚時，情況又不同，必須換上琉璃珠串成的長耳環。當女生懷孕時，則不可以穿戴傳統物品，必須全部拿掉。

## 7.2 Our ornaments

78. When girls were about fourteen, they would start courting. If they put on traditional clothes, they would wear beaded or embroidered dresses, and put on necklaces, bracelets, earrings, a detachable collar, a sash and a head ornament. Many things would dangle on the head ornament: behind, they would attach false plaited hair; on the top, they would stick eagle feathers. Then they would go dancing. If a marriage was celebrated, they would wear the same kind of clothes.
79. Men would wear short skirts, leggings, sleeveless garments, short necklaces, head ornaments and a sash; on top of their head ornaments, they would stick eagle feathers too.
80. No matter whether we had given birth to a boy or a girl, we would use a needle to pierce the child's ears. The thread that circled around the ears would be left there all the time. Then we would take off the needle. When a girl was grown up, and had turned into a young woman, she would start to wear earrings. She would wear them all the time. A young woman's earrings would be different if she was courting or if she got married: at that time, she would wear very long earrings made of beads. When a woman was pregnant, she could not wear any traditional clothes and she would take off everything.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

### 7.3 tapapia?ə-nai totaaði?i ?aamaðalaə

81. ðona?i avaþovalo la asavasavarə opoa tomoroho. nikamamaþa-a aitina, atamatama, opoa tomoroho pakaæcəþajə ðona ali?i-ða, la-ni “kakə?əcəñ-iaø ðona ali?i-li” mia. la “avaþovalo la asavasavarə matakoþa takapoli ali?i” mani ia ðona?i aitina mani poa tomoroho pakaæcəþajə. (13/11/1998)
82. “ona?i avaþovalo lo ki-?icikiciki-ða ka mataaði?i-ka-i” omia. “lo poa-ða ?icikiciki mani poa tomoroho pakaæcəþajə ðona?i ali?i-ða ?a mataaði?i” omia takaroðajə. ?alijoolai-nai poa cikiciki. to?araki makataamani ci?iki mani poa əməao mani cikiciki. opoa-ka-nai ka posavo?oø mani to?araki ?alihomo. mani karaði?i ?inikakamamai. (13/11/1998)
83. ona?i akaavaþovalo-nai lo ma?okəþkəþpə-mao, opoa-na-mao avo ðisiðisi maca-mao, mani to?araki-mao ana aþai kəkərəðə. toramoro ka o?ajə?ajə, ?apolalavəlavəø-mao lo ?ikəkərəðə-mao. ?aaðaanañja ?i asavasavarə opi?aa ?ikəkərəðə. (13/11/1998)

### 7.3 我們以前的審美觀

81. 以前的小姐和青年們必須染齒，即使是女士或男士們也都會將牙齒染成黑牙，讓牙齒健康。他們認為「小姐或青年們的白色牙齒不好看」，所以會幫他們染齒。
82. 以前的小姐們如果沒有刺青會被視為不美觀。如果有刺青和染齒，就會被老人家視為美觀。我們從小就要刺青，老人家用橘子的刺沾上炭灰後，直接進行刺青。那時候沒有擦任何藥，只有抹上草藥，讓傷口自己復原。
83. 小姐時期如果要互相修眉，要先在眼睛周圍抹上灰渣，然後用線挽臉。挽臉時會很痛甚至會流眼淚。那時連青年們也一樣會挽臉。

### 7.3 Our beauty concepts

81. Young women and young men would blacken their teeth. Even middle-aged men and women blackened their teeth because they believed that this way their teeth would be healthier. They claimed that young women and young men with white teeth were bad-looking so they helped them blacken their teeth.
82. Our parents used to say that young women that did not get tattooed were not beautiful. Old people would tell us that young women were beautiful if they got tattooed and blackened their teeth. We would get tattooed in our early infancy. Old people used the thorns of oranges and coal to tattoo. There was no medicine to heal the wound so one would use some medicinal plants. The wound would heal by itself.
83. When we were young ladies, if we helped each other pluck eyebrows, we would put ashes on our face and scrub it; then we would use a thread to remove facial hair. It hurt a lot and we would cry. At that time, even young men used to remove their facial hair.

## 8. ڏa?anə-nai

### 8.1 ڏa?anə-nai ona?i ?aamaڏalaə

84. ona?i aiki-na-nai ka?oponohaə, okorokoro pi?amaڏalaə ڏona ڏa?anə. mani ləkaləkataə poa vələtə. mani ڏaacə moa hojolo maļa ?anjato mani po?apovakərakəraraə. lo maļa-nai ڏona?i ?anjato, to?araki-nai liðoko copi mani kasokoļo?o. mani poa ?i va?ali pova?ali?ali, mani poa apoto cola?o. (25/11/1997)
85. lo toða?anə-nai, akaoð-inamə ka ?acəŋacəŋja?a. to?araki-nai aərəcə ?ənə?ənəhə ڏona?i ?apoka?oļo?oļo mani kakə?əcəŋə. ڏona ?anjato ?apoļooļođo mani poa-nai cola?ə alivi. (25/11/1997)
86. oonaina ?a okaoð-inamə ?ahisihisihi la ?apaļipalipalici, mani oa-nai mopakisa loŋai. ڏona?i lo toða?anə-nai, ka oðomiŋi-ka-nai. (25/11/1997)

## 8. 我們的房子

### 8.1 我們以前的房子

84. 我們還在舊萬山時，蓋房子要先挖掘房子的地基，然後進行測量就可以開始立牆。另外派人去山上撿木頭用來做屋脊，那些我們拿回來的木頭，就先用斧頭削直，然後把木板排列做成屋頂，再將石板排列上去。
85. 那時候蓋房子沒有任何釘子可供我們使用，只用麻繩綁住主樑使其堅固，然後在木柱上排列石板。
86. 那時候也還沒有鋸子和螺絲起子，我們就去平地購買。當我們蓋房子時也沒有漆水泥牆。

## 8. Our houses

### 8.1 Our ancestral houses

84. When we still were in the old village, we would first have to dig the foundations to build a house. Then we would draw the plan and pile up the slates to make the walls. Then we would go to the mountain to fetch timber to make the frame. When we had gathered wood, we would use an ax to chop it and make it even. Then we would lay the planks and use slates we would lay down on the roof.
85. When we built houses, we did not have nails . We would use liana ropes to tie up the framework so that it would be solid. On the wooden beam we would lay the slates.
86. At that time, we did not have saws or screwdrivers so we would go to the plain to buy some. When we built a house, we would not whitewash the walls.

87. ona?i aiki-na-nai ka?oponohaø, maatalialø ðona ða?anø-nai. masi?i toramoro ðona taikikiaø-nai, maka?analøvø. lo moða?anø-mao ohoo?oøjaø-mao moða?anø, i?a maðalømøðømø, alaka-ða makøløsø ta?avañøa la ?i aasaø. ðona ða?anø-nai ?a iðopølø talialivi. okaoðo tali?ajato ða?anø. (25/11/1997)
88. ðona?i ða?anø-nai lo malipala?a-ða lïkoðo opoa-mao lëðøøðøkø ?i covo?o, vonoaðø mani raaðø-mao ?i tavila?a ða?anø. mani poa-mao ðoljøðalj lataðø mani poa-mao torosolo mani poa-mao tapatoðø, mani ?oða-mao ?aða?jøðalj matarøa piki-mao lo topotopoi-mao lo maa?a-mao. (11/11/1998)
89. olo miki-ni ?i kalapahaølo ?ipahai-ña-mao opiki-mao lataðø topa?ai. lo ?iløløpø-mao, lo ?ikariðanø-mao opiki-mao lataðø topa?ai. vøceñø ?a opiki-mao ca?ai topa?ai. ðona?i ?araaðø-mao ?a ?oki-mao lo topa?ai-mao ?i taløkø la-ni “ki-o-iaø tarokoko konø“ mia-mao. (11/11/1998)

87. 我們還在舊萬山時，房子都是平房。我們的房間很小也很低，進屋時必須彎腰，而且屋內很暗，因為窗戶和天窗都很窄。我們的房子都是石板屋，沒有木製的房子。
88. 如果房子的後面夠寬，就可以種植甘蔗、荔枝等，然後在房子的周圍做圍牆。房子外面鋪石板，然後放石板椅還有走廊。當要生火或青年圍坐在外面戀愛時，就可以拿掉其中一塊石板以便作為生火的地方。
89. 稻米期如果有採收稻米就曬在外面，或者是採收甘豆或樹豆時也可以曬在外面，小米則曬在屋頂上。房子周圍的圍牆是為了防止曬食物時被雞偷吃。
87. When we still were in the old village, our houses were only one floor. The rooms were very small and the ceiling was low. When we entered the house, we had to bend down. The rooms were also very dark because the windows and the dormer window were narrow. All the houses were made of slates. There was no house made of wood.
88. If our houses had a large backyard, we would plant gance and plum trees and build a fence around the house. Then we would lay the ground with slates and build a bench in stone and a place where we made a fire. When we were flirting outside, we would take off a slate to make a fire.
89. When it was the rice season, if we had already harvested rice, we would put it outside to dry. When we had gathered beans or kidney beans, we would also expose them outside in the sun. As for the millet, we would put it on the roof to dry. The fence would be closed so that when we dried our crop outside chickens would not come and eat it.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

90. ona?i ða?anə-nai ?aamaðalaø, okaoð-inamə saosi. lo ðoacə-ŋa-nai moa ooma i?olai-nai, to?araki-nai cai?i ərəcə ələvə. lo ðomanaø omo-inamə ?oərəcə ?oələvə, mani al-inamə ko?opa o?i mo[ə-nai ðona?i taləkə-nai alaka-ða ikaoðo-ða saosi. ðona?i aopakisa-nai, mani lajai-ŋa-nai ðona saosi, mani poa-nai soosi. omiki-ŋa tasaosiosiø, ki-oa-ŋ-iðə ko?opa. (25/11/1997)

## 8.2 kaða?anaø-nai ?aðiŋi

91. lo toða?anə-ni ?aamaðalaø, mani poa pi?amaðalaø ?eðəŋjaø cəhəcəhəcəhə, mani poa toðvajø. ?ina?i ðələpə poraharə, mani poa ?i sororo ta?avajø. ?ina?i moa talavoø, tiliŋaø poa piki ta?ajatoø, vila?a poa piki ðaa?olaø. talicovoŋaø poa piki lɔŋolo, poa piki pahai la lələpə. mani poa totalavoø, totaahaaha?aø. ðona?i talavoø raharə mani poa tocapa piki ?i paloŋo. ðona raharə mani piki talavə?əkə votolo. aljikoðaø-ða capa, mani poa totavə?əkaø piki lopo ovə?əkə. ?apioa ?ano?əø?əø, am-oa-nai tavə?əkaø. (25/11/1997)

90. 我們以前的房子沒有鑰匙。當我們去田裡工作過夜，只能用繩子把門綁起來當做是鎖門。有時候會有人去把繩子解開，開門進去偷我們的物品和食物，因為沒有鑰匙可以鎖門。後來我們去平地時，就買鑰匙就可以鎖門。有了門鎖就不再有人來偷竊了。

## 8.2 我們祖屋的內部

91. 蓋房子時要先在入口處插一塊屏風，然後做地板，並把一部分的石板架高做為客廳，再將石板床擺在窗邊。堆放灰渣處後面的牆壁就做堆放木柴處，旁邊放大倉庫。前面就放小倉庫，用來存放稻米和甘豆，然後做堆放灰渣處用來當做廚房。在堆放灰渣處的上面做櫥櫃，用來置放鍋子等廚具，上面還可放醃肉木盒。櫥櫃後面就做豬舍，在那裡養豬。想去上廁所時，我們就去豬舍。

90. There were no lock on the door of our ancestral houses. If we left to go to the field and we spent the night there, we would use a rope to tie up the door. Sometimes, someone would come and untie the door and steal our assets and our food, because there was no lock. One day, we went to the plain and bought keys, and we put a lock on the door. Since the time we have had a lock on the door, we have never been robbed again.

## 8.2 The interior of our houses

91. In the old times, when we built a house, we would first fix in the soil a partition wall, then we would lay down slates to make the corridor. The living-room was higher. Then we would build the stone beds and make windows. Toward the fire place, against the back wall, we would install the woodshed and beside it we would have a loft. In front, we would put a container where we kept the rice and the beans. Then we would make the fire place, where we cooked. Above the fire place, there was the cupboard, where we put cooking pots. Above, we would put a pork container where we placed the pork. Behind the kitchen-range, we would make a pigpen, where we raised pigs. When we wanted to go to the toilet, we would go into the pigpen.

92. opoa-nai pi?amaðalaø totapalojaø mani totalavoø, mani poa-mao totapotopoø la ðona?i raharø mani poa-mao to?araki ?ajato tocapa, mani piki-mao raharø palojo, talavø?ekø, sasavø[ø], pa?oto[ø]lo, paiøaø. lo topoi-mao, mani ka]apa?a-mao ðona?i capa, lo poa-mao votolo talavø?ekø mani poa toði?i piki capa mani ki-kavalø. la ?ina?i mønøja, oðo[ø]-ø-nai loøai tapakatøtøløkaø ?aðamaðamai a?ono?onjolaø mani ki-kapanø[-inamø ki-kavalø-inamø. mataaði?i toramoro. (12/12/1997)
93. opi?a-mao tokojo to?araki valøvalø mani poa takopili la koatao. olo ðomanaø opi?a-mao tañiapaø mani poa kiðiñi, okæ[ai-mao. (12/12/1997)
94. ona?i ropøø, sinapai, copøø, ?avøø, taoloholohø[ø] poøø-nai poa kæ[ø]akæ[ø]ai mani kataaði?i. “nao-a[ø] to?araki” lo mia-mao, mani poa-ø-nai ?oilø ka mao[ø]-ka-i. lo coloko-nai opoa-nai taloko mani kanø-nai. (12/12/1997)

92. 我們先做爐灶，然後做堆放灰渣處當做生火的地方，在爐灶上面就用木頭作成櫥櫃，置放各種大、中、小型的鍋子及放醃肉的木盒。當生火時櫥櫃會變熱，如果醃肉木盒內有豬肉，就不會發臭。現在我們已經可以買冰箱，所以食物不會腐壞、臭掉。生活品質比以前更好了。
93. 我們用竹子製作置碗竹盒，放小碗和大碗。有時候自己會做筷子、湯匙竹簍用來擺放湯匙，掛在牆上。
94. 這些小圓形、方形、小立腳、大圓形、大立腳等竹編盤，我們都很整齊的把他們掛在牆上。每次用完後，只要記得再放回去就不會遺失。做年糕時就放在長形的木製容器上食用。
92. We would first make the kitchen range. Then we would make a place for the ashes, and build the fire place. Above, we would make a cupboard in wood and we would put there big, middle-sized and small pots as well as a container for pork. When the fire was lit, then the cupboard would become hot and if there was pork in the pork container, we would put it in the cupboard so that it did not smell. Nowadays, we can afford to buy fridges so that the food is not rotten or smelly. Life is better.
93. We would use bamboo to make a receptacle where we would put small bowls and big bowls. Sometimes, we would make a rectangular bamboo basket where we would put spoons, and hang it on the wall.
94. As for all the different types of receptacles and dishes, we would hang them on the wall and it was beautiful. When we wanted to use one, we would put it back afterwards, so that we would not lose it. When we made glutinous cakes, we would place them on a bamboo dish, and then eat them.

95. olo ?oļovo?o-mao ծona?i նեշյո լա pahai, omaļa-mao Ղավեթ topo?o. lo լորդյո-դա-mao mani poa-mao տըրած. mani taapo?o-na-mao. la okaoðo-դա covo mani aļa-mao ?oļo poa sororo Ղածիյի. ծона?i cokolo matoļai, օծոյօ-կա-nai poa sororo Ղածիյի mani piki-mao ta?aļavonao. (12/12/1997)
96. lo liļao-nai akaoð-inam Ղարակ Ղալիյայո, mani aļa-nai ?i Ծա?թ poa liļao pi?amaðalaø ՞ոլա takaøcøļajao. mani aļa-mao ?i avo poa liļao. mapoli-դա liļao-mao, mataaði?i. (12/12/1997)
97. ona?i aiki-nai Ղօպոնոհո, բա?թհմաø-nai. mo?aļo poa ?i taopajø piki mani aļa-nai to?aaha?a-mao. lo moa-nai ooma, omiki-դա-mao valčvaļø?aø maavanao, lo լիված-mao aicilaļao. lo movaljio-դա-mao mani ki-paavanao-դա-mao. (27/09/1998)
98. lo moa-mao ooma mani Ծաած-դա-mao ?iiðemø valjio mani ikaoðo aicilaļao valčvaļø?aø, lo movaljio-դա-mao, akaoðo ka tapaavaavanaø Ծա?թ. mani aļa-mao ?i Ղպա?a mani poa-mao ?inivavəյvəյjø. mani aļa-mao acilai poa pαιյao mani poa maavanao. lo Ծomanaø oara?inia?oðe?eðe?ełe-mao. (27/09/1998)

95. 當搗小米和稻米時，就拿大圓形竹編盤篩穀，完成後就再繼續搗穀，然後再重複篩穀，直至完全沒有穀皮。將杵放進石板床下面，因為臼太大，所以不能放在石版床下面，就直接放在垃圾堆放處的旁邊。
  96. 當我們洗碗時沒有可使用的洗碗精，就先用泥土洗掉較髒的部份。再用灰渣清洗一遍，就可以洗得很白、很乾淨。
  97. 我們在舊萬山時很辛苦，必須去挑水放進水缸當作食用水。當我們去田裡若經過水源處時，就會在路上先洗好澡，回去後就不用再洗澡了。
  98. 白天去田裡，等到傍晚往部落的路途上，若沒有經過水源處，回到家裡也沒有洗澡間，就只能拿草蓆把自己圍起來，然後舀水至小型鍋裡洗澡，有時候甚至只能用擦拭的。
- 
95. When we pounded millet and rice, we would take a big rounded bamboo dish to winnow the grains. When it was finished, then we would take the husk off. Then we would winnow the millet and the rice again. If there was no more husk, then we would put the pestle under our stone bed. As for the mortar, it was so big that we could not put in under our stone bed, so we would put it near the dustbin.
  96. When we washed the dishes, we did not have any washing liquid so we would use some mud to wash the dishes to first take off the dirt. Afterwards, we would use ashes to wash the dishes again. It washed well; it was good.
  97. When we were in the old village, we had a very laborious life. We would use a bucket to fetch water and we would bring it back to do the cooking. If we went to the fields, we washed ourselves on the road if we came across a pond of water. When we returned to the village, we came back home. There was no need to take a bath.
  98. If we went to the fields but on our coming back home, there was not a single spot of water on the road, when we returned home, there was no bathroom in our house. We would take a mat, and roll it around us. We would put some water in a basin and wash ourselves. Sometimes, we would just splash ourselves with water.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

99. ona?i lo toða?anə-nai to?atoloraə-nai toðələpə, taikikiaə avaþovalo asavasavarə maa?a. mani iki takaroðajə poliðao. olo ma?akalərə-mao maa?a ka ?apəcə-ka-mao. olo ki-pa?akalərə-mao ðoacə-ŋa-ða asavasavarə-mao ?apəcə ?oilj, lo ðomanaə lo masi?i ocao mani iki-mao ðələpə takaroðajə. lo ðomanaə lo maðao-ni ocao mani iki-mao ɿvanjə talavoo ?apəcə takotopoi mani iki sororo avaþovalo ?apəcə. (25/11/1997)
100. ?ina?i mənəŋja taikikiaə-ŋa-nai maa?a asavasavarə la avaþovalo, omiki-ŋa ta?ələ, coohaə-ða ?i ðələpə. omiki-ŋa apoto, omiki liŋo, omiki-ŋa tapa?ototaloə moļaə, mani iki-ŋa-mao maa?a ðona. (25/11/1997)
101. ona?i ?aamaðalaə lo poa-nai tosororo pivila?a o?i vəþtə, ?okoloðo-nai ?oļa?a “amo-okavolə” mia, mani aļa-nai ðona?i ?apa?a poa-nai vəŋeñəŋeñəŋe, mani ki-?okoloðo-nai lo ?apəcə-nai. (12/12/1997)
102. ðona?i patolajə tapikikiə-nai moļaə opiki-mao ?i sororo taikikiaə-mao ?apəcə. ona?i akaava?i-ŋa-ða ?aomo, oðoļo-ŋa-nai lojai kavanə, takə]akə]aļaə, kovokovo la ta?iliŋoliŋoə. (12/12/1997)

99. 我們蓋房子做客廳的原因，是為了讓小姐和青年們有談戀愛的地方，老人家就在旁邊作陪。如果要談戀愛到通宵，他們不會去睡覺。如果沒有談戀愛到通宵，青年們就回去睡覺。有時候如果人少，老人家就睡在客廳。如果人多，那就睡在堆放灰渣處旁的地板，順便生火，小姐們則睡在石板床上。
100. 現在青年和小姐們談戀愛的地方，已經有椅子，就像是以前的石板客廳，有了椅子、鏡子和櫥櫃，青年們就可以在那裡談戀愛了。
101. 我們以前把石板床做在牆壁旁邊，但是因為擔心蛇會從牆縫出現，所以我們就用草蓆圍起來，這樣我們睡覺時就不會害怕了。
102. 以前我們放衣服的櫃子是放在睡覺的石板床邊。日本人來了之後，我們才有能力買衣櫥、衣架、蚊帳和化妝台。
99. At that time, when we built a house, we would have a living-room so that young women and young men could chat. Old people would watch them. If they talked until dawn, then the elders would not go to sleep. Sometimes, if they did not chat until dawn and young men went back home to sleep, if there were only a few people, elders would sleep in the living room. At other times, if people were many, they would sleep in the corridor, near the fireplace and kept the fire going at the same time while young women slept on the stone bed.
100. Nowadays, in the place where young women and young men court, there is a sofa which looks the way the stone bench that stood in the living-room did in the old days. There usually is a table, a mirror and a cupboard. One can talk there.
101. In the old times, when we built our stone beds near the walls, we were afraid that snakes would come out from the walls and we would take mats to put along the walls. That way, we were not frightened when we slept.
102. We would place the chest where we put away our clothes on the stone bed where we slept. When the Japanese came, we were able to buy wardrobes, coat hangers, mosquito nets and dressers.

103. lo kalakəcəļə ałalaka-i okaođ-inamə koļoto, ðona?i ?aamađalaə omaļa-nai ?aloļaə, kii?i, mavoroko kalici poa-nai ?iapa?a-nai, mani ?iavoko-nai, ki-kakəcəļə-nai. (12/12/1997)
104. olo kalavəŋəļə ałə, to?araki-ka-nai ka kalici, to?araki ?apa?a ðona?i taiki sororo ?apəcə. lo maļapa?a-đa ka oapa?apa?a-ka-đa, opi?a ðona?i ?apəcə. (12/12/1997)
105. oonaina lo maavanao-nai lo mata?omaca-nai, akaođo ka ?araki-nai, oarato?araki-nai acilai. ðona?i ?araki-mao lo ?o?o-mao to?araki-mao ?i ma?ojo, miđəļ?ə, ?anjəao, ?ano. lo moromoro-mao, okaođo ?amoromoromoro, to?araki-mao acilai. lo omiki-n-iđə a?olalai ta?apoļji?anji?i, olo konji?anji?i-đa ?a to?araki ako?đo maatarəa toloso la ðona?i ?akonji?anji?anji?i. (27/08/1998)
106. la ?ina?i mənəŋja, omiki-ŋa acilai, toļaliŋi-ŋa-nai. toramoro-ŋa mataađi?i. lo ?əna?ənao-nai, lo maavanao-nai, ka pa?eəhəmaə-ka-nai. omiki-ŋ-inamə tapaavaavanaə ða?anə, omoa-ka-ŋa-nai ka molatađə maavanao. lo maavanao-mao to?araki ?apaavavanao la ?aihaihai. (27/08/1998)
107. ona?i ?aamađalaə, lo moa-nai taoaoaə, ođoļo-ka-nai ka pađasəđasə, alaka-i okaođo ka acilai ?apađasəđasə. lo moa-nai motavilavila?aə, la mani kaava?i-mao asavasavarə ða?anə, ma?ino-mao mota?aləvə, mani paia-mao talapiŋaš-đa ovə?əkə molatađə. la ?ina?i mənəŋja, omiki-ŋ-inamə taoaoaə motavilavila?aə ða?anə. ka to?onai-ka-nai ka molatađə moa totakoļa. (25/11/1997)

103. 以前當冬季來臨時因為沒有厚的棉被，所以我們用鹿、羊和猴子的獸皮來鋪床、蓋被，這樣我們就不會冷。
  104. 當雨季來臨時我們不用獸皮，那些睡在石板床的人，只用草蓆鋪著。天氣很熱時，不需要鋪草蓆，就這麼直接睡了。
  105. 當我們洗澡、洗臉時沒有用香皂，只用清水沖洗。洗頭時就用不同植物來洗。刷牙時，沒有牙刷、牙膏可用，就直接用水漱口。如果男人長鬍子要刮鬍子，就用刀子一根根刮除或是用刮鬍刀。
  106. 現在已經有自來水，因為我們接了水管，取水很方便。當我們洗衣、洗澡時，不再那麼辛苦，因為家中已經有了浴室，就不必再到外面洗澡，洗澡時也有香皂和毛巾可使用。
  107. 以前我們上廁所時，無法沖水，因為沒有水可以沖。我們要上廁所時，若正好有青年來訪，我們會不好意思出去，就偷偷從豬舍的後門走出去。現在我們的房子已經有廁所，也就不用再隨便到外面上廁所。
- 
103. In the winter, we did not have blankets. At that time, we would put the fur of deers, goats or monkeys on our beds and then use these as blankets so that we were not cold.
  104. During the monsoon season, we did not use fur; instead we used a mat we layed on our stone bed to sleep. When it was hot, we would not lay out any mat, and we would sleep like this.
  105. When we took baths or washed our faces, there was no soap. We could only use water. We would use different types of herbs to wash our hair. If we wanted to clean our teeth, there was no toothbrush/toothpaste. We would only use water. If a man had a beard and wanted to shave it off, he would use a knife or tweezers to pull out the hairs one by one.
  106. Nowadays, we have water in water pipes. Life is better. When we wash clothes, when we take a bath, life is not so hard. We have a bathroom in the house, and we don't need to go outside to take a bath. When we bathe, we can use a soap and a towel.
  107. At that time, if we wanted to go to the latrine, we could not flush, because there was no water to do so. If we went to the latrine and at that time young men came along, we were too embarrassed to re-appear, so that we would go outside through the back door reserved for the pigs. Nowadays, we have a toilet at home; we do not need to go outside to go to the toilet.

### 8.3 tapapia?ə-nai toða?anə

108. ona?i arorio-ŋa-nai, moa ?ina tavalə?əvə?ə, amo-a-nai sivatə ?ina valjø, tapiki-ŋa-nai toða?anə. to?araki-nai kaolo korokoro toaææa ða?anə. ałopəjə-ŋa-nai korokoro, mani po-inamə solatə pələpələ, mani ?inikakamamai-nai moa maļa maatarəa cəŋələ-nai o?i alacə. oləkaləkat-inamə kapaða?anəŋa. “tosainoaə-nomi toða?anə” omi-inamə. oðoļo-ka-nai ka ?initato?iiðəmə toða?anə. “?iinai?i vocojo-?o” mani i-inamə vova?a-inamə apa?avi. mani aļa-nai ?inikakamamai ðona?i ða?ananaə-nai. (10/11/1998)
109. mani akaoð-inamə ka ?apoa toða?anə. mani vaa?-inamə ?i pakisa ðona?i valəvalə mani poa-nai ?initatoða?anə. mani ?iaovo-nai poa-nai to?aaovo ðona ða?anə. mani ?inikakamamai-nai maļa ?i iðai poa-nai cokarə mani ðominji-nai to?araki ða?ə, mani iki-nai ðona?i ða?anə. (10/11/1998)
110. ðona?i viļilaə-ŋa ?aopo?alə-ŋa-nai toða?anə mani pavaljisi-ŋa-nai apoto to?avələtə, to?aalivi-ŋa-nai, to?acala?ə-nai vocoko ðona?i apoto, mani to?aðaljðaļi-ŋa-nai ðona?i apoto, mani kataaði?i-ŋa. la ?ina?i mənəŋa, mani ?ipaisiiso ?asika?olo, mani pavaljisi-ŋa-nai tolaki pakisa toða?anə-ŋa. mataaði?i-ŋa aikiə paiso. (25/11/1997)
111. la ?ina?i mənəŋa taikio-ŋa-nai tavalə?əvə?ə, maka?anaharə-ŋa ða?anə. oðoļo-ŋa-nai topaatalipo?alə toða?anə. maljpala?a-ŋa ta?avaŋaə, mani iki-ŋa apoi, liða?a-ŋa. (12/12/1997)

### 8.3 我們蓋房子的方式

108. 以前剛遷村到新萬山時，要先去我們預備蓋房子的地方砍草。我們用鋤頭挖掘做成每一戶房子的地基。挖完後政府就讓我們自己去抽一張籤，看抽中什麼名字。然後為我們丈量每一戶房子的大小，並告訴我們：「你們可以蓋多大的房子。」我們不可以按照自己的想法蓋房子。政府告訴我們：「這裡是屬於你的份。」就分配土地給我們，然後由我們自家人去接收。
109. 我們沒有可以蓋房子的材料，平地人就給我們竹子讓我們自己蓋房子。我們就拿茅草做茅屋。然後將芒草的莖並排在一起，再用泥土糊牆，我們才有屬於自己的房子。
110. 後來我們又進行第二次蓋房子的工程，這次改用石頭堆疊，用石板並將石頭剖開排列在屋頂上，然後用石頭鋪成石板的地板。現在這樣的改變真的很好，因為我們可以工作賺錢，所以可以學平地蓋的房子。有錢就很好。
111. 現在我們居住的新萬山，房子比以前高，蓋的是兩層樓的房子，窗戶也比以前寬，而且還有電供應，夜晚也很亮。

### 8.3 The way we build our houses

108. When we first came to Tavale'eve'e, we cleared brushwood from the part of the village where we intended to build houses. We used hoes to dig the foundations of each house. When we finished digging, the officers wrote our names and rolled up each piece of paper and each of us took one to see his name. Then they drew the plan of all the houses for us. We were told how big our houses would be. We could not decide by ourselves. They would tell us "this is your share" while dividing the ground. Each family took possession of her house.
109. We did not have anything to build our house with and the Chinese gave us bamboo and we built our houses ourselves. We gathered thatch to roof our houses. Then we fetched silver grass by ourselves that we attached together and whitewashed the walls with mud. Afterwards, we had a house.
110. The second time we built houses, we used stones to make the walls; we cut slates to lay on the roof; we also laid the ground with slates so that it was beautiful. Nowadays, we have more money because we work and we can afford to have houses like they have in the plain. Life is good when one has money.
111. Now that we live in the new village, the houses are very high. We have the possibility to build two-storeyed houses, and the windows are very large. We have electricity too so that the houses are lit up.

## 9. atovaləva]ə?aa-nai

### 9.1 saŋəparə

112. ona?i aki-kaava?i-na-ða ?aomo olo ?iiðemə-nai tanjiacaø, toramoro ka makələsø ðona?i valəva]ə?ao. mata?alələo?øjaø ovai-ña o?i takatokaðaø-ða, ?okoloðo-mao. lo movalavaləø-mao, lo moa ooma, poøø-mao ðoaðaacø. mo]aoðo-mao oramac: “amo-?amoli-nomi, amo-[avələ-nomi”. lo moða]a-nai, alo ?oðo-nai taləkø, ?oðalə-nai ao]olai, mavarə?ə-nai. (11/11/1998)
113. alo mo]aoðo-ña-mao, mokəla o?i acilai mani oða]a-ña-mao moa mokəla o?i valəva]ə?ao. icoða]a?a-ña maonj-imaø ðona lo ðoaðaacø-mao. (11/11/1998)
114. ?ina?i akaava?i-ña-ð-inamø ?aomo mani poa-ñ-inamø to]ipala?]a tovaləva]ə?ao. mani poa-ñ-inamø toloðo ðona?i kapalanaña. olo moa-mao paia ðoaðaacø mariðarə-ña-mao. toramoro ka mataaði?i, ka ?okoloðo-ka-mao. (11/11/1998)
115. la-ni ki-kaava?i ina?i ?aomo mo-inamø ?oponoho, nikatapi?]aaø-nai pa?]eehəmaø lo ðoaðaacø-nai, takataaðia?]ə-ða ?a apoa-ña-ð-inamø tovaləva]ə?ao. inamø ?a maravəravərə-ña-nai. mataaði?i toramoro. ara?]evə la ka oðo]o-ka-ða ka ?anosakalø. (11/11/1998)

## 9. 我們的路況

### 9.1 交通

- 112.** 日本人還未到時，通往大津的路很窄、很危險，尤其當行經懸崖時，真是令人害怕。如果要到外村或是去田裡，皆採步行。下山時要小心，不要迷路或跌倒。我們上山時如果已經揹了食物，再揹上孩子，就會很累。
- 113.** 下山時，先走到溪邊，然後再繼續上山才能到達馬路。因此每當我們步行時，必須要到了晚上才能到達。
- 114.** 日本人來了以後就為我們拓寬馬路，並在我們的每條溪上造橋。現在我們步行經過這些路和橋時，就可以很快到達目標，這樣很方便，再也不用害怕了。
- 115.** 假如日本人不來萬山，我們還是會像以前一樣辛苦。他們帶來的好處是為我們鋪路，這讓我們很高興，因為路況已經很好，但是遺憾的是仍舊不能騎單車。

## 9. Our means of communication

### 9.1 Transportation

- 112.** Before the Japanese came, on our way to Daqin, the roads were very narrow. It was terrible; besides, we were afraid of abrupt shortcuts. When we went to other villages or to the fields, we had to walk all the time. When we went down the mountain, we had to be careful, not to get lost or fall down. When we went up the mountain, if we carried our food on our back and the children on top of it, we were exhausted.
- 113.** When we went to the plain, we would go down to a river and up again to reach the road. It would take us a lot of time when we walked.
- 114.** When the Japanese came, they enlarged the roads. They built bridges on each stream. When we crossed a river, we would do it quickly, it was better and we were not afraid anymore.
- 115.** If the Japanese had not come to our village, our life would have been very laborious. It is a good thing that they built roads for us. We were very happy. It was very good. However, we still could not ride bicycles.

116. ona?i arono-ŋa-nai moa ?ina tavale?ənvə?ə okaoðo-na ?i saŋəparə, mani kaðao taoa ?anosanŋəparə. lo ?iiðəmə-nai ?akao, so?ətə ?i ocao saŋəparə ki-katakič ka toloho[ə] oaraiði?i-mao. la ?ina?i mənəŋja maðao-ŋa toramoro ?i ?aðaaðaacə kasisa?i ?i saŋəparə. la ?ina?i lo moa-mao ðona toa[ə]i saŋəparə, maapi-ŋa-ka-i ka taoa, kasa-nai taki-[i]ho?o polipa[č]i ?i saŋəparə, ðona?i taikaoðo paiso. (11/11/1998)
117. lo moa-mao ?anosanŋəparə maapi-ŋa-ka-i ocao taoa toloho[ə]. ara?əvə ?i kataaðia?ə-ni mama[č]?ə toramoro paiso. la ?ina?i takasisa?i saŋəparə to?onai ðoacə, ocəŋlə-ka-i ka kol?i. nao-oa taiaə-ni ?a to?onai moa, mani ?atoloro-ŋa masi?i taoa ?anosanŋəparə toa[ə]i. (11/11/1998)
118. la ?ina?i mənəŋja kataaði?i-ŋa tova[č]va[č]ə to-inamə ?ina?i pakisa. mani ðo[č]o-ŋa-nai lojai sakalə, ?otobai, saŋəparə. lo mo[č]vakə-nai, oðo[č]o-nai ?anosakalə, ?ano?otobai, ?anosanŋəparə. olo ðomanaə maca?əmə-nai, oðo[č]o-nai ?iasə saŋəparə mani ?oðo?oð-inamə moa-nai [č]vakə ?iposavo?oo. (11/11/1998)

116. 我們剛搬到新萬山時還沒有車子，於是很多人都搭公車。當我們去高雄時，公車上通常都擠滿人，沒有座位，只能站著。現在已經有很多代步的小車子，所以現在已經沒有多少人搭公車，只有像我們這些不會開車或是沒有錢的人才會搭公車。
117. 現在已經沒有多少人搭公車，但搭公車唯一的好處是車資很便宜。而轎車可以隨時走，沒有時間的限制，還可以去任何想要去的地方，所以現在很少人搭公車。
118. 而現在到我們這裡來的平地人改善好我們的路，我們可以買單車、摩托車和轎車。當我們去平地時，我們可以騎單車或騎摩托車甚至開車。有時候，我們生病時也可以叫車載我們去平地看病。
116. When we had just gone to Tavale'eve'e, we did not have cars, and many of us took the bus. If we took the bus to Kaohsiung, buses would be full and there would be no seats at all. We had to stand up. Nowadays, there are a lot of taxis. As a consequence, not many people take the bus, only people like us, who do not know how to ride a car or who do not have money.
117. Nowadays, very few people take the bus. One advantage is that it is cheap. On the other hand taxis leave any time and there is no need to watch the clock all the time. Besides, they get you anywhere. That's the reason why so few people take the bus.
118. Today, the Chinese have improved the conditions of the roads for us, and we can afford bicycles, motorcycles and cars. If we go to the plain, we can ride a bicycle, a motorcycle or a car. If, at times, we are ill, we can call a taxi and it can take us to the plain to see a doctor.

## 9.2 ta?osarisariaø (11/11/1998)

119. la ?ina?i mənəŋja iki-ŋa-i anai rəəa tanjiacaø tatəmətəmə ?i ða?anə. maðao-ŋa ?i pakisa takaava?-inamə moa ?olilio. to?atoloraø-ni iki aanai təmətəmə, iki aanai va]avalə?aø, ?oki lo miki-ni takatako]a ?i pakisa mo-inamə totako]a valio-nai ocao. ana?i ?a ?okoloðo-nai aanai.
120. mani poa pi?a təmə atalialai taiki tolaðəkaø mani ?iva?ai ?i paiso tota?osarisariaø mia. ?ina?i takato]o sakava]aø mani ki-?okoloðo-ŋa-nai katako]a ocao. olo miki-ða ðona tako?opa ?anjato to?onai, mani a]a-ŋa cəŋələ a]a taiki ana?i tatəmətəmə ða?anə mani a]a po]a pakərəŋø.
121. ðona?i aki-kaava?i-n-inamə ?ina?i ?i va]avaləø pakisa, moamoa tolaðəkaø, ?oponoho, toŋoðaø, ka toramoro-ka-nai ka maoporo. okaoðo takato?onai lonjotai ?ina?i pa?]akanəø, mataaði?i toramoro. mani ?okoloðo-ŋa totako]a pakisa maava?i. la ra?]və maava?i-lini kamarananaø ?i pa?]akanəø-lini to?onai covicaviri. ana?i pa?]əhəmaø analo ta?]oa?oa?oapø.
122. ora?]və la takataaðia?]ø-ni maðao-ŋa tatotiamə ?ina?i katalisiø mani o-ilinə lonjai ?i to?onai olo ðomanaø. alaka-i ?ina?i tolaðəkaø, ?oponoho, toŋoðaø maðao-ŋa ta?osarisariaø, toramoro ka maðao takaava?i va]avaləø ?olilio. la ?ina?i taiki ?i tanjiacaø tatəmətəmə va]avalə?aø, olo ?iva?ai-lini paiso, maðao toramoro mani a]a to?]araki toa?]emə?]emə]ø ta?]asika?]olo. lo iki-ni takatako]aø to?]araki ?ina takato]o valio-nai. toramoro-ŋa ka mataaði?i.

## 9.2 觀光區

119. 現在大津那裡蓋了一座收費站。很多平地人來我們這裡遊玩，所以我們在路上蓋收費站，是為了防止某些不肖的平地人破壞我們居住的環境，那是我們比較擔心的事。
120. 茂林鄉公所蓋了收費站，向遊客收取蓋遊樂場的費用。茂林、萬山、多納這三個村落的村民就不再擔心壞人會來。若有人想偷竊木柴或任何東西，而收費站的人員發現，就會將他繩之以法。
121. 在外村人及平地人還不常常來茂林、萬山、多納時，我們沒有任何煩惱。沒有人會將吃剩的食物任意丟棄，所以我們的環境很乾淨。因此平地人很害怕到這裡來破壞環境。他們來的時候會到處丟吃剩的食物，使得負責打掃的人很辛苦。
122. 然而好處在於已經有很多原住民開店，有時候遊客會到他們店裡買東西。因為茂林、萬山、多納有很多旅遊點，所以有很多外村的人來遊玩。另外，大津的收費站收到許多費用，可用來支付員工薪水。如果這三個部落有故障的公共設備就作為建設費，這樣真的很好。

## 9.2 Tourist area

119. Nowadays, since Maolin county has opened to the public, there is a tollbooth in Daqin. A lot of Chinese come here to distract themselves, that's the reason why they built the tollbooth on the way to the tourist area, so that the Chinese would not pollute our villages. That is what we are worried about.
120. Now that the local government of Maolin has installed the tollbooth, they collect the money given by the tourists. In the three villages, we are not afraid anymore that the Chinese from the plain might do something bad. If they stole timber or anything else, they would be caught and put in jail.
121. Before so many Chinese started to come to Maolin, Wanshan and Tona, we did not worry at all. Nobody threw garbage everywhere and our environment was better. So the Chinese were afraid to come and damage our environment. But nowadays they come and throw their garbage everywhere. Road sweepers are having a very bad time.
122. The only good is that a lot of aborigines are opening stores because tourists sometimes come here to buy things. That's because there are many tourist areas in Maolin, Wanshan and Tona, and many tourists who come to distract themselves. Besides at the tollbooth in Daqin, they are making a lot of money. Part of it is used to pay the workers' salaries. Part of it is used on repair work in the three villages. That's very good.

## 10. ՞iՃapə-nai

### 10.1 ՞iՃapə-nai ՞aolai la ՞avai: oլոյշ?

123. ona?i aiki-na-nai ՞oponoho, lo moa-nai ooma, opoa-na-mao tota?onaə to?araki-mao ?i ՞arjato. mani ala-mao ?i aovo mani poa to?aaovo. ծona lo makatota?onaə-դա-mao opo-iðə totaikikiə ՞apəcə ՞oki-mao lo i?olai-mao, mani poa-mao totapalonjaə. lo iki-ða apoto to?akənə-mao pii?aa valio to?akənə totapalonjaə. lo ikaððo-ða apoto, mani poa-mao pakatoðo apoto cəhəcəhə mani ðolo-mao totaaha?aə. (27/08/1998)
124. la mani topatilai-mao լոյշ?ə. ծona?i aiki-na-nai ՞oponoho, ka oləkaləkatə-ka-nai ծona ooma. ծona?i lomo-nai omoa-դա-mao լոյշ?ə, mani poa-mao povəcəjə. lo maðkasə-mao movalio, ma?aðaili, omiki-mao ooma i?olai. lo mataaði?i-ða apoaə vəcəjə, pahai, oðolo-mao ma?apasopalapaða. ՞aaðaana-դա ՞a makovəkovəð-mao. (27/08/1998)

## 10. 我們的工作

### 10.1 男人、女人的工作：農耕

- 123.** 我們還在舊萬山時，若遇到初次去田裡開墾，要先拿木頭蓋田寮，然後拿草做成草堆的房子。當田寮蓋完後，就搭起睡覺的地方以防過夜，然後做起爐灶。如果有足夠的石頭就做像部落一樣的爐炤。如果沒有足夠的石頭，就用三顆石頭豎立成三角鼎立狀，用來烹調食物。
- 124.** 接著開始農耕。我們還在舊萬山時不用量測田地，我們祖父母耕作過的田地，就繼續在那裡農耕，然後播種小米。如果路程太遠而不想回去，就在田裡過夜。如果播種的小米或稻米成熟了，大家可以互相幫忙，有時候就採招工的方式。

## 10. Our work

### 10.1 Men and women's work: cultivating the fields

- 123.** When we were still in the old village, if we went to the fields, we would first build a hut in wood. We would use couch grass. When we had finished the construction of the hut, we would make a bed in case we had to spend the night there. Then we would build a stone cooking stove. If there were enough stones, we built it the same way we did in the village. If there were not that many stones, we would plant three stones in the soil and we would make the cooking there.
- 124.** Then we would start to cultivate the land. When we were still in the old village, we did not not delimit our fields. If our grandparents had made plantations, then we would plant millet. If we did not feel like returning to the village, because it was far away, we would stay in the fields overnight. If the millet and the rice was ready, we could help each other to make the harvest. We would even do community work.

125. ?ina?i taoa?-ŋa-nai ?ina tavale?e?e?, omi?aa lo ɬoŋe?e?-nai ooma. taiki?-ŋa-nai taval?-e?e?e alaka-nai ki-oa-na ka ɬoŋe?e ?ina, omoa-ŋa ?i a?olalai ?iomoomoma mani pato?-ima? “moa-mita ɬoŋe?e” mia. mani oa-mao ɬoŋe?e a?olalai, a?ivivai. oðoɬo-nai iki ooma i?olai, ?oki-mao apa?ailjilj movalio, ma?aðaili. lo ?ivəcəŋe?-ŋa-nai opi?aa-mao makovəkovə?e. (27/08/1998)
126. mani pato?-inamə atalialai pakisa “amo-ləkaləkate-ŋa-mita ?ina takasaø-ni ooma” ia-ŋ-inamə. mani poa ləkaləkatə pakisa mani vaa?-inamə solatə: “?iinai ?i ooma-nomi” mia-ŋ-inamə pato?o, mani vaa?-inamə solatə. mani ɬiho?o-nai “?ina?i ooma-li” mia-mao. o tatoðao ɬoŋe?e, maða-iðə ooma. o tatosi?i ɬoŋe?e, mani kasi?-iðə ooma-ða. opi?aa-ŋa-nai ana?i mənəŋja. (27/08/1998)
127. lo ɬeðəkə?-nai talaacə, opoa-na apoto vəŋeŋəŋəŋəŋə mani a[a apoto poa ðoliðali mani poa ða?e. mani poa ɬeðəkə ðona?i talaacə. ðona lo tovoro-ŋa-ða mani ?osanjeða?a toɬoho, olo moa-mao ?italaalaacə mani araoa-ŋa-mao korokoro mani lololo-mao tapoa-mao apoto, korokoro-mao mani a[a-mao talaacə tomələ?e toloso. lo ki-pi?aa-mao ana mani ?inikakamamai cəvə?e ka oðoɬo-ka-mao ka korokoro poələ mapələhə ðona?i talaacə ɬoho. (27/08/1998)

125. 我們搬去新萬山之後，耕作田地的方式也和以前一樣。因為那時尚未在這裡耕作過，所以男人就先去找田地，然後回來說：「咱們去耕作。」男人、女人就一起去耕作。農務繁忙時也可以在田裡過夜，避免往返部落，因為路程太遠。當小米收成時，我們一樣會招工幫忙做收成的事物。
126. 後來縣政府通知說：「我們要測量你們田地的用地面積總佔多少。」然後開始測量。量好後就告訴我們：「這裡是屬於你們的田地。」於是給我們一張地契。我們才知道「這裡是屬於我的田地」。當初只要耕作田地越多的，田地就越多；反之耕作田地越少的，田地就越少。我們現在就是這麼做。
127. 當我們種植薯榔時，要先用石頭將四周圍起來，底下再鋪一塊石頭，然後再鋪上一層泥土，就可以種植薯榔。如果已經發芽長出很長的果實，這時候去採薯榔時只需沿著石板挖掘，就可以輕易拔出。如果不這麼做而讓它自己生長，到時候就不容易全部挖掘，反而造成薯榔的果實斷裂。
125. When we moved to Tavale'eve'e, we cultivated the fields the same way as before. Since nobody had ever cultivated the land there, men would go first to locate fields that ploughed well, and they would tell us women where to start. Then men and women would go and cultivate the fields together. We could stay overnight in case the fields were too far away from the village. When we gathered millet, we would do community work.
126. Then the local government told us they would measure our fields to see how big they were. They measured our fields and gave us a title deed that acknowledged how big our fields were. So we knew which were our fields. Those who had done a lot of cultivating would have a lot of fields, those who had cultivated only a little would have only a few fields. It has been like this up to now.
127. When we plant yams, we first use stones to encircle the plantation and we pave the soil with a slate and cover it with mud. Then, we can start planting yams. If the leaves come out and bear long fruits, when we harvest yams, we just need to take off the slate and it is quite easy to dig out yams. If we did not do that and let it grow by itself it would not be that easy to dig the plants out and the yams would be damaged.

128. ona?i lo topatilai-ni ?apoli?ajə ?i ?o|ao topatilai-ŋa “vəŋəlai” omia-nai. la ka ma|apa?a-ka-ða ka toramoro ðona, mavalə?əvə?ə-na mataaði?i. olo moa-ŋa-ða ?i ?akapito ðamarə la ?akava|o ðamarə kala|apa?ə omia-nai, alaka-ða makə?əcəŋə koli?i |olisi. lo moa-ŋa-ða ?akavajatə ðamarə la ?akamanjələ ðamarə moləvə-ŋa ðona?i koli?i, ka toramoro-ka-ða ka |olisi ma|apa?ə. (27/08/1998)
129. olo maka?ivəcəŋə-ŋa-nai, morələhə?ə-ŋa-nai kalapaəcəəcaə, “kala?atamoraə” omia-nai. ðona maravəravərə-ŋa-nai mani tovaa-nai, coloko-nai, movaljo taalopo ma|a alopaə a?olalai mani ?initotaləkə-ŋa-nai maravəravərə. “kalatavəcəŋəaə” omia-nai. (27/08/1998)
130. ðona lo kalapaha|ə lo maka?ipahai-ŋa-mao, topatilai-ŋa makəcə|ə, “kalatacovonjaə” omia-nai. “ðona ?akaðo?a kalapato|ai|jiljə” omia-nai. mani coloko ?i a?olalai. mani oa ləlevə oməcə o?i coloko morələhə?ə mani pa?avi o?i coloko movaljo. iðopələ a?olalai moa morələhə?ə. omoa-ka-nai ka a?ivivai. oarakano-ŋa-nai lo oməcə-ŋa-ða movaljo. (27/08/1998)

128. 當植物開始發芽時我們把這個季節稱為「春天」。這時的天氣不會很熱，還很涼很舒服。到了第七、八月時，我們就把這個季節稱為「夏天」，因為天氣變得很炎熱。到了第九、十月時，太陽已經稍微下沈，不會太炎熱。
  129. 當小米收成完，且已舉行過 *Kalapaeceecehae* 的祭典，就把這個季節稱為 *Kala'atamorae*。每到此時我們很高興，就會釀酒、做年糕，獵人也會帶回來獵物，我們高興地齊聚一起宴客，這個時期我們把它稱為「小米祭」。
  130. 當稻米季來臨，並且收完稻米後，天氣開始轉涼，這期間我們稱它為 *Kalatacovongae*。到了第二個祭典我們稱它為「第二次種植稻米節」。男人就開始做年糕，然後帶著年糕去 *Leleve* 舉行祭典，並在那裡分配年糕讓大家帶回去。祭典舉行時只允許男人參加，女人則不可以去，我們女人只需將他們男人帶回來的食物吃完而已。
128. When the plants start to come out again, we call that period “spring,” because the weather is not very hot yet. It is windy and it feels comfortable. When July or August come, we call this season “summer” because the sun is blazing down. When September and October come, the sun goes down and is not so hot.
129. In the old days, when we had finished harvesting millet and we had celebrated the *Kalapaeceeceae* festival, we would call that period *Kala'atamorae*. At that time of the year, we were very happy. We would make wine, and glutinous rice cakes, and we would eat the game that the men had caught. We were very happy. We would refer to that time as the “millet festival”.
130. The rice season referred to the time when we had finished harvesting rice. The weather starts to be cold. We would call this season *Kalatacovongae*. We would say that it was the second time for planting rice. Men would make glutinous rice cakes. They would bring them to a place called *Leleve* where they held the rituals and shared the cakes among themselves and go back home. All the men would go attend the ceremony. The women would not. They would just eat the cakes when the men brought some back to the village.

## 10.2 ɔiðapə-nai aʔolalai

131. onaʔi ɻaamaðalaø, lo tokariði-ða ðonaʔi ɻaloŋaø kalici, piʔamaðalaø-ŋa koðokoðo ðonaʔi ovalø ɻoɻa. mani aɻa oʔi votolo la ɻi timo poa ohaʔa. olo maɻapaʔa-ŋa-ða ðona ahaʔa-ða timo la ɻi votolo lo ɻapolalao-ŋa-ða mani aɻa oʔi akoðokoðaø-ŋa-ða ðonaʔi kalici ovalø mani aɻa polaʔa piki vəkənølø mani aɻa oʔi aahaʔe-ða takaɻapaʔa-ŋa ɻi timo la votolo. mani aɻa oʔi takaɻapaʔa acilai poa ovoovoʔo mani poa lipooco. mani aɻa ɻiisi. olo ɻiisi-ŋa-ða mani cəŋølø mani aɻaa-ŋa ðona takaɻapaʔa acilai poaa-ŋa ðooðoðoʔo. mani aɻa-ŋa ɻiisi. (11/12/1997)
132. olo maamøemølø-ŋa-ða, mani toʔaraki-nai aɻima hopahopo. olo tosa-ŋa-ða mani aɻa-na poa topaʔai ðonaʔi kalici. mani aɻa-ŋa ɻoɻla cəŋølø. lo moløkato-ŋa-ða maamøemølø-ŋa-ða ðonaʔi kalici mani aɻa oʔi akoʔeðø poa kəʔetø tokøkolai. mani aɻa oʔi lihomo cəpakø piʔamaðalaø mani aɻa ðonaʔi akəʔekəʔetøaø-ða ðonaʔi kalici tokøkolai. mani poa toʔacikipi. (11/12/1997)
133. lo ðomanaø toʔaraki kalici-ni ɻaloŋaø tosiatø ðonaʔi aʔolalai tapoapoaø toloŋo ɻi savoʔoø “amo-kaol-iaø, amo-kaæsøŋ-iaø” mia. (11/12/1997)
134. onaʔi ɻaamaðalaø-nai ocao, okaoð-inamø ka ɻasolasolatø. olo piʔa-ða toocaocao toʔoɻaʔoɻaʔa ðonaʔi ɻanjato, omaɻa oʔi ranjølø poa acilai tosiʔi oɻoðoɻoðo. lo maæcælæŋø-ŋa-ða, mani aɻa sipaðø ɻi ɻanjato mani poa ðisiðisi ðona takaæcælæŋø-ŋa aɻoðoɻoðaø-ða. mani poa solatø toalipilipoho, toʔoɻaʔoɻaʔa piʔamaðalaø solatø la mani poa koɻo ɻanjato. mani ɻasilaɻaø mataaðiʔi. (27/08/1998)

## 10.2 男性的工作

131. 以前如果要用鹿皮做獸皮背心，必須先刮掉動物毛，然後拿肉和鹽巴混在一起煮。如果被煮的肉和鹽巴熟了，也開始出油了，就可以將已經刮完毛的獸皮攤開在地上，然後拿出已經煮熟的肉和鹽巴，並將熱水灑在獸皮上包起來，不斷地用腳踩。踩過後仔細察看成品如何，然後再繼續在獸皮上澆熱水，並繼續用腳踩。
132. 獸皮變軟後就用雙手揉，完了之後先將獸皮拿去曬乾，然後重新看一遍。獸皮若變軟就用刀切割成細狀，先用獸骨穿破，將被切割過的獸皮再切成更細狀，便可以用來縫補成獸皮背心。
133. 男人有時候用鹿皮做成火藥盒，裡面用來放竹筒以防止遺失或被淋濕。
134. 我們的祖先沒有筆。如果想在木頭上面刻人或蛇，就拿木炭加一點水攪拌。當水變黑時，就將削尖的木頭沾上已變黑的水，然後先描繪人頭或蛇的雛形，接著再沿著黑線描繪處雕刻木頭，圖案就會清楚、好看。

## 10.2 Men's work

131. In the old times, when men wanted to make jackets out of the deer's fur, they would first take off the body hair. Then they would take some pork and salt and cook it. When the salt and the pork was hot and the water started to be oily, then they would take the fur which had been scrubbed and they would put it on the floor. Then they would take the pork and the salt that had been cooked and was hot. They would pour the hot water on the fur, wrap it and full it with their feet. They would examine it and if it was not yet soft enough, they would go on pouring hot water on the fur and fulling it.
132. When it was malleable, they would use their hands to knead the fur. When they were finished, they would expose the fur to the sun. Some time afterwards, they would examine it again. If the fur was soft enough, they would take a knife and cut the fur in thin strips. Then they would prick the fur with an animal bone, take the fur that had been cut into thin strips and sew the pieces together.
133. Sometimes, men would use the skin of the deer they had hunted to make powder pouches to store the gunpowder, thinking that that way, it would not get lost or be soaked.
134. Our ancestors had no pencils. When they wanted to draw a man or a snake on wood, they would take a glowing ember and mix it with a little water. When it was black, they would took a thin piece of wood, sharpen it and dip it in the black ink. Then they would first draw a head or a snake and then carve the wood. It looked very clear.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

### 10.3 ɔiðapə-nai a?ivivai

135. inamə ?i a?ivivai ɔiðapə-nai kasa-ni lo poca?ə-nai, ðokici-nai, tokaicaə-nai, tionario-nai, tokipinji-nai, cokocakopo-nai, to?avələ-nai, tovakarə-nai, tocihooə-nai. ana?i ?a ɔiðapə-nai a?ivivai. ojho?o-ka-i ka pi?a a?olalai. (27/08/1998)
136. olo poca?ə-nai ?a to?araki-mao ðona?i taəcələŋə moļaə. mani aļa-mao ?i taðilianjə, tavala?ava?a, ta?aləkə?əkə, tapoli, mani poa-mao ?inikakamamai poca?ə aiki-đa tamo-a inakəpə mia-mao. ?initato?iiðəmə-ŋa-mao apa?iiðəeðəðəmə poa poca?ə. (27/08/1998)
137. olo tonavini-nai opoa-nai koļoho la poiði, mani poa-nai cikipi. ra?əvə-nai ðona?i kamosiņi oðoļo-ka-nai ka ?inipapi?a. mani lajai-nai patoli pakisa, mani poa-nai to?apokamosiņi. mani ðoļo-nai ?ikipinji. (27/08/1998)

### 10.3 婦女的工作

135. 我們婦女的工作只包括刺繡、串珠、做指帶及針織、縫補衣服、編製大圓形竹編盤、竹編籃、做工作袋等，那些是屬於我們女人要做的事情，男人是不會做的。
136. 如果我們要刺繡就必須用黑色的布，然後用紅、黃、綠、白等顏色的線，按照自己的想法決定哪裡才適當，接著就按照自己的想法刺繡。
137. 當我們做傳統套裝時就縫上圓編織和扁編織的鈕釦環。不過我們不會自己做鈕釦，我們就從平地購買，用來做鈕釦。這樣，我們就可以穿衣服了。

### 10.3 Women's work

135. As for us women our work only consisted in embroidery, stringing beads, making bags, crocheting, sewing and mending clothes, making various kinds of bamboo baskets and bags to carry cradles. That was our work. Men did not know how to do this.
136. When we did embroidery, we would take a piece of black fabric. Then we would take red, yellow, green and white threads and start our embroidery wherever suitable. We embroidered whatever we liked.
137. When we sewed our dresses, we would do two kinds of braids and then we would sew the fabric. The only thing we did not do ourselves were the buttons, so we would buy them in the plain and make buttonholes. Then we could wear these clothes.

138. “nao-to?apa?a” lo mia-mao, omoa-mao ?ooļač maļa siavə ?i ?ali. mani aməcə-mao ?ođo povaļjo. mani poa mani topa?ai lo koli?i-ni. lo ma?aljiti-ja-đa mani kacəkacə-mao poa-mao soļti mani ?ənə?əvəhə mani topa?ai-mao pakapacai. lo mapacai-ja-đa, mani ala-mao ?oəvəhə mani ala-ja-mao sokolokoļo?o mani poa-ja-mao ?ənə?ənəhə. mani poa-mao to?apa?a. olo to?apa?a-mao, to?araki-mao lo ?apəcə-mao ?iapa?a, mani to?araki-mao lo topa?ai-mao ?i pahai, lələpə, vəcəjə.
139. ona?i aiki-na-nai ?oponoho, lo ?əna?ənao-mao, okaođo-n-inamə ka ?aəna?ənao. to?araki-nai ðo?o la ?i avo oməcə moa ðakəralə ?ənao. o takaməļə?e ?ənao to?araki-mao aljima ?ənao. ðona takatəkə moļač, o?iisi-mao, mani poa-mao to?araki ?ənao ?i ðo?o. lo ki-?ini?oļa?oļa-đa kođoļo lo ?iisi-mao, mani ala-mao ?ajato to?atajətajə. mani poa-mao sovəsavə mani pə?ə-mao topa?ai?ai. lo ma?ajəjə-ja-đa, maalapai lo oməcə-mao povaļjo. (27/08/1998)
140. ?ina?i mənəjə taoač-nai ?ina?i tavale?əvə?ə mani iki-ja ?i apoi. ođoļo-ja-nai lonjai tapa?əna?ənao, ki-?oaakəla-ja-nai ka to?araki ðapalə ?iisi. (27/08/1998)

138. 如果想編草席，要先去野外砍月桃樹再揹回部落。如果出太陽就拿去曬。一旦裂開了，將皮剝開捲起來綑綁繼續曬乾，乾燥後就鬆綑將它一條條拉直再綑綁，編成草蓆。當草蓆已編好，可以用來鋪墊睡覺，或是曬稻米、甘豆、小米。
139. 我們還在舊萬山時，洗衣服也沒有洗衣粉，我們用無患子和灰渣去溪裡洗衣服。好洗的衣物就用手洗，硬的衣服就用腳踩，用無患子當洗衣粉來洗。如果用腳踩還洗不掉髒的地方，就用木棒搥打，用水清洗，然後擰乾拿去曬，曬乾後帶回部落時就會比較輕。
140. 遷村到新萬山後，有了電力供給，我們已經有能力購買洗衣機，不再用腳踩衣服。
138. If someone wanted to weave a mat, she would go to grassy places to cut shell ginger. Then she would carry it on her back and bring it back to the village. If it was sunny, she would dry it in the sun. When the shell ginger started to split, she would peel off each branch and roll them, tie them and expose them to the sun. When they were dry, she would untie them, unroll them to keep them straight and tie them again. Then she could start to weave the mat. We would use these mats to sleep or to dry rice, beans and millet in the sun
139. When we were still in the old village, and we wanted to wash clothes, we did not have any washing powder. We would use soap berry and ashes. We would bring our clothes to the river to wash them. If there were lime, we would wash them with our hands. If they were stiff, we would use our feet to full them and we used soap berry to wash them. If we could not take off the dirt, we would use a piece of wood. Finally we would rinse them, wring them out and dry them in the sun. When dried, they felt lighter when we brought them back to the village.
140. Today, now that we are in the new village, we have electricity. We can afford washing machines, we do not need to use our feet to wash them.

141. ona lo toalakə-mao okaoðo ka moðaø ka ?apoa-mao pa?imoðaø toðao. mani masaino-ka-ða o?i tokodoroø-mao. mani arapaoso-mao akaoðo ka ?enemø noaŋø. poa-mao posaloðiri mani pocihø-mao lo moa-mao ooma, oavili-mao ?oðo. oðoþo-ka-mao ka pivaljø. okaoðo ka ?apasoso. kasa-mao titina taavivili-mao ðona |oolai. (27/08/1998)
142. ?ina?i taiki-ŋa-nai tavalø?øvø?ø lo toalakə-mao maðao-ŋa ?i paiso, oðoþo-ŋa-mao loŋai koðoroø-ni |oolai. mani ðoðo-ŋa-mao loŋai ?enemø noaŋø. olo pivaljø-mao ðona |oolai to?araki-ŋ-iðø ?enemø noaŋø pasoso. oðoþo-ŋa-mao pivaljø. mataaði?i-ŋa toramoro ?ina?i mənəŋja. (27/08/1998)

141. 當我們生產時，沒有多少衣服可以給小孩穿，也沒有多少布料可用來做尿布。沒有牛奶，只能餵母奶。如果到田裡去工作，先將小孩放進搖籃裡，再放進揹帶揹著去田裡，無法將小孩留在部落。因為沒有奶瓶，所以只能由母親自己照顧小孩。
142. 搬到新萬山之後我們變得較有錢，當我們生小孩時可以買小孩的尿布，也可以買牛奶。如果將小孩留在家裡就餵他喝牛奶，這樣就可以留在部落。現在的生活已經很方便。
141. When we had a baby, we did not have many clothes for him, nor did we have enough cloth to make diapers. We were obliged to breastfeed them because we did not have any powdered milk. We would put them in their cradle, then put the cradle in a bag and carry them on our back to the fields. We could not leave them at home. We did not have milk bottles, so only mothers could take care of their babies.
142. Now that we are settled in Tavale'eve'e, when we have a baby, we have a lot of money and we can afford to buy diapers and powdered milk. If the baby stays home, we can give him instant milk. They can be left at home while the mother is away. Life is better nowadays.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事



51



51



52

51      oðarəpə

52      opahinji an caiʔi

針織

編繩子

Crocheting

Making a braid



53



53

53 opacaʔə 刺繡 Embroidering

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事



54



54



54



55

54      **kaicao**      男女揹袋  
55      **cihoə**      搖籃揹袋

Carrying bag for men and women  
Bag for carrying cradles



56



57



59



58



60

56 **asalitaə topaʔai ?ali**

捲起來晒乾的月桃

Rolled dried shell ginger

57 **toʔapaʔa**

編草席

Making mats

58 **?apaʔa**

草蓆

Mat

59 **oŋəŋəŋəŋəŋəŋə ?apaʔa pikı vəɬəvəɬətaə**

圍在牆壁的草蓆

Mat along the wall to prevent snakes from coming in

60 **saloðiri**

搖籃

Cradle

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事



61



62

61	<b>laviti</b>	男短裙	Skirt (for men)
62	<b>qimai cimo omo oho</b>	男披肩	Men's overcoat



63



65



64



66

- |    |                  |      |
|----|------------------|------|
| 63 | <b>navini</b>    | 傳統套裝 |
| 64 | <b>pacaʔə</b>    | 刺繡   |
| 65 | <b>liðaliðao</b> | 剪布繡  |
| 66 | <b>ðakici</b>    | 串珠繡  |

- |                     |
|---------------------|
| Traditional dress   |
| Embroidered clothes |
| Clipped clothes     |
| Beaded clothes      |

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事



67



67



67



67



67

67 ðakici la pacə?o 串珠繡及刺繡樣本 Samples of beading and embroidery



68



69



70



71



72

68	<b>hamoco</b>	男頭飾	Head ornament for men
69	<b>ðəŋətə</b>	女頭飾	Head ornament for women
70	<b>lavolo</b>	假髮編飾	False plaited hair
71	<b>?apaʔələmə</b>	額飾	Paper teeth (put on head ornaments)
72	<b>tovəsə</b>	男女頭飾	Head ornament for men and women

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事



73



75



74



76



77

- |    |                       |       |
|----|-----------------------|-------|
| 73 | <b>?ilo la  a?anə</b> | 項鍊及耳環 |
| 74 | <b>cə?ələ</b>         | 項鍊    |
| 75 | <b>tako iaŋə</b>      | 項鍊    |
| 76 | <b>lisaisi</b>        | 手鍊    |
| 77 | <b>talaraəðə</b>      | 斜肩帶   |

- |                            |
|----------------------------|
| Long necklace and earrings |
| Short necklace             |
| Long necklace              |
| Bracelet                   |
| Sash                       |



78



83



79



84



80



85



81



86



82

78 **ʔaołai molimolitaø**

男人之琉璃珠

Male glass beads

79 **ʔavai molimolitaø**

女人之琉璃珠

Female glass beads

80 **małitoloso tavalaʔava?fa**

黃色琉璃珠

Yellow glass beads

81 **hałamohamo**

琉璃珠

Glass beads

82 **makacaiñaø**

琉璃珠

Glass bead

83 **pałici molitamołañaø**

琉璃珠

Glass bead

84 **molitamołañaø**

琉璃珠

Glass bead

85 **maolałðø taðiliañø**

紅色琉璃珠

Red glass beads

86 **sajimaamacä**

(普通) 琉璃珠

(Common) glass beads

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事



87



91



88



92

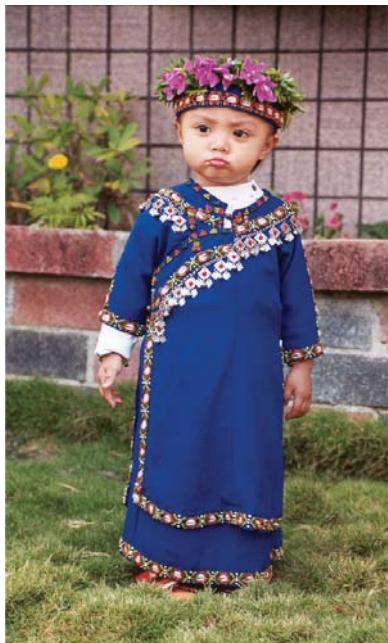


89



90

87	<b>apikiə lataðə topa?ai aliʔi-ni vavoi</b>	晒在外面的山豬牙	Boar teeth drying in the sun
88	<b>tolivasə</b>	做番刀	Making a knife
89	<b>cacavakə</b>	陶壺	Pottery jar
90	<b>aliʔi-ni vavoi</b>	山豬牙	Boar teeth
91	<b>livasə</b>	番刀	Knife
92	<b>aðiʔi ciarə</b>	老鷹羽毛	Eagle feathers



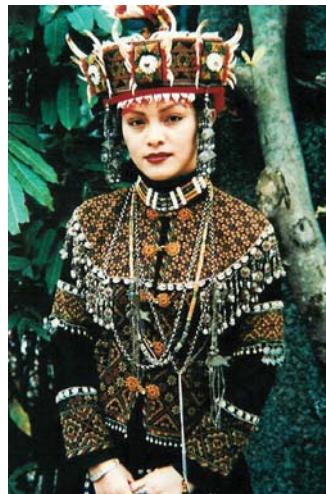
93



93

93    **taʔimolamoŋaə loolai** 著傳統服飾的小孩    A child in traditional clothes

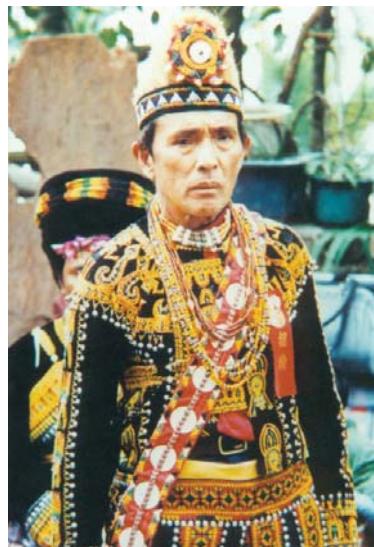
不要忘記咱們萬山的故事



94



95



96

94 ta?imo[amo]aə valovalo

著傳統服飾的小姐

Young women in traditional clothes

95 ta?imo[amo]aə tamatama la titina

著傳統服飾的男女士

A man and a woman in traditional clothes

96 ta?imo[amo]aə tomotomo

著傳統服飾的老人

An old man in traditional clothes



97



98



98

97 ova?ai ðona?i takakocijai ?apavalolo 贈送貴重的聘禮

Offering expensive gifts as dowry

98 Tipacəŋəlo

男方去女方談財產

Groom's family meeting the bride's family to talk about the

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

dowry



99



100



100

99 otovi ðona taðacakðlað valovalo 婚禮中哭泣的新娘 A young bride crying at her wedding

100 **taʔacakəlaə**

婚禮

Wedding



101



102



103

101      **aololai**

萬山的小孩

Mantauran children

102      **aitina**

萬山的婦女

Mantauran women

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

103 atamatama 萬山的男士 Mantauran men



104 ləhəanə taoliŋi 關月英 Guan Yue-ying

**mo?atololo**

第三章

Third part

**tapapia?ə-nai ?oponoho**

我們萬山人的風俗習慣

Our customs

## 11. tapapiaʔə-nai ?oponoho lo maaʔa-nai ?aamaðalaə

143. lo maaʔa-mao mani kaʔamaðə-mao ðonaʔi asavasavarə, ?initopoŋaaʔə-mao makataotoðo?o la-ni pakono ?oilj ɿapəcə omia-mao. la ðonaʔi lina-mao mani o-iməə həcələ “?apəcə-?ol!” mi-inamə, mahaʔaoco lina-mao.
144. ðona lo maavalovaɬo-mao mani kaðao ðonaʔi akaʔaaʔaa-mao lo mataaðiʔi-ða ðona valovaɬo takaocaə-ni. omiki-n-inə ðonaʔi ?ataʔaoroovo-ni tapasopaɬapaɬ-inə lo iki-ni ʔi ðiðapə mia. lo moa-mao ooma, omo-iməə ?anopapaɬa ?iŋaʔat-iməə, ?iicivoŋ-iməə lo moa-mao ooma. oahaahaʔ-iməə ?oaʔoap-iməə sinakənakətə. toramoro ka mataaðiʔi.
145. ðonaʔi ?avainaə mani poa coloko, mani poa tovaa mani vaaʔ-iliðə ðona ?ataʔaoroovo. mani poa pocaʔə ðona valovaɬo tokipinj-iðə ðona ?aolai, totovəs-iðə pavilj ðonaʔi ?ataʔaoroovo-ða. oraʔəvə la oðoɬo-ka-mao ka ?acakəlaə.
146. ona lo maaʔa-mao maʔapatamakomako-mao voaʔ-inə asavasavarə-ða, “tomako! la-ko ki-kaʔaopəɬŋə” omi-iməə mani pavilj-mao voaʔi patamako valovaɬo.

## 11. 我們萬山人以前戀愛的方式

143. 當我們談戀愛，如果討厭那些青年們，就會假裝打盹，希望他們早一點回去睡覺。這時父母親就會過來捏我們，然後罵我們說：「你還敢睡！」
144. 一個女孩在小姐時期，只要個性好，就會有很多追求者。而且還會有一位男性知己，在她有事需要協助時會去幫她。如果是去田裡工作，他就會跟著過去幫忙砍柴，或是當她從田裡回來，就會去迎接。他還會為我們煮飯、打掃以及整理房子，這樣真的很好。
145. 女方就會準備年糕及釀酒回送給那位知己，小姐還會親自幫那位男生刺繡、做衣服及頭飾回送給他。唯一的禁忌是他們兩位不可以結婚。
146. 青年們在談戀愛時會互相請對方抽煙，小姐會遞香煙給欣賞的青年說：「抽煙吧！你才不會睏。」抽完再回遞給小姐請她抽煙。

## 11. The way we used to court in the old days

143. In the old days if we were courted by young men we disliked, we would pretend to be dozing off thinking that they would go back home quickly to sleep. Our parents would then pinch us and scold us: "You are sleeping!"
144. At that time, when we were young, a girl would have many admirers if she was kind. There would be a custodian to help if she had work to do. When the girl went to the fields, he would go with her to chop wood or he would greet her when she came back from the fields. He would cook the meals, sweep the floor and tidy the house for her. Life was very good.
145. The girl's family would make glutinous cakes and wine and would give it to the boy. The girl would make clothes with embroidery as well as head ornaments for that boy to express her gratitude. Whatever their feelings for one another, they could not get married, however.
146. When we were courting, we would invite each other to smoke together using the same pipe. Young women would give the pipe to their sweetheart and say: "smoke, so that you do not fall asleep." They in turn would give it back to the young women.

147. ona?i lo maa?a-mao ?i asavasavarə ?a mamoo?o-ŋa-ða makakanə-ŋa-mao taləkə. maava?i ðona?i asavasavarə-mao miki ?i lataðə. ma?ino toparaðaolaə moða?anə, miki ?i talapijaə ?i ?eðəŋəa ?iləpəjə, tosiisa?i ?aovaovaha. mani siala?la ?i lina-mao, mani oa “kakaava?i-nomi, imia moða?ana!” mia. mani oða?anə ðona asavasavarə-mao, moa toloho[ə], oməcə ?i ?apətəpətə-ða. ðona taki-aməcə ?apətəpətə, mani vaa?i-mao ?imai papətəpət-iðə.
148. ðona?i vaþovalo ?a mani poa ?imo?amo[ə], mani oa toloho[ə]. lo ?ikaþalə-ŋa-ða ?a mani poa ðona?i vaþovalo sovaþa?a topatilai. olo taromaiðai-ða maava?i asavasavarə-ða mani poa ðona?i vaþovalo sovaþa?a ?aovaovaha. ðona?i taiað-ða ðona?i vaþovalo ?a pi?amaðalaə-ŋa “icoñəøja-nomi taki-?apəcə-na ?eðəkə-nomi maava?i, kama-?apəcə-ŋa-liða omia-na-inomə” mia o?i vaþovalo.
149. mani ðona?i a?olalai pakinicələvaə. mani poa i?amaðalaə takatakaja ?akoviþi “amaa-nai kama-?apəcə-ŋa-ta oa-n-ilidə masarivo ?avaøvaerə omia-na-inomə” mani ia ðona?i ?aolai ?akoviþi. ðona?i vaþovalo ?a “toko?ovo-ŋa-ka-nomi” mani ia. ðona ?aolai ?a “ama-nai papico?o toko?ovo aacəəpə-ŋa-nom-inamə konə omia-nai” mani ia. “ka-i niacəpaa-na-inomə, amo-toðaþo-ka-nom-inamə alaka-i omik-inomə avaþovalo” mani ia.

147. 在那時候，到了晚上吃完晚餐，就是青年們談戀愛的時間。青年們會先聚集在女方家門外面等，他們會不好意思馬上進屋，所以只偷偷躲在門口的屏風處小聲說話。女方的父母聽見後，就會過去說：「原來你們來了，請進屋內吧！」這時青年們才敢帶著他們的遮蔽物進屋裡坐下。沒帶遮蔽物的男生，女方就會給他裙子讓他用來遮蔽。
148. 小姐會去換上傳統服飾，然後過去坐著，過了一會兒那位小姐就開始寒暄。如果同時有好幾位青年一起來，她仍會依照習俗——向他們說寒暄的話。她會先說：「謝謝你們這麼晚了還不睡，還有興致過來，我還以為你們已經睡著了。」
149. 青年們都不敢回答，等著他們當中最長者先回答說：「我們怎麼會那麼早睡，當然要先過來看看你們，和你們閒聊一下。」接著小姐就會問：「你們吃晚餐了嗎？」男生就回答：「我們怎麼會另外在別處先吃呢？你們已幫我們準備好了啊！」小姐又說：「即使我們幫你們準備晚餐，可是你們已經有女朋友了，還會在意嗎？」
147. At that time, young men would come and court at night, after they had finished eating. They would come to the girl's house and wait outside. They would feel too embarrassed to go into the house at once so they would hide behind the entrance door near the partition wall and speak in a low voice. The girl's parents would hear them and tell them: "You've come! Well, come in." Those young men would then go into the house and sit down, bringing a quilt to put on their legs. Those who had not brought any would be given a skirt to cover their legs.
148. Girls would put on traditional clothes and go sit down. After a while, they would start to make polite remarks. For instance, if many young men came at the same time, the girl would say something like: "Thank you for not sleeping and coming to see us. We thought you might be sleeping."
149. The young men would not reply anything. They would wait for the eldest to say: "How could we be sleeping so early? We've come to fetch you, and chat with you!" The girl would go on asking: "Did you have dinner?" And the boy would say: "How do we dare to have dinner on our own, knowing that you must have cooked something for us". The girl would then reply: "Even if we included you for dinner, you do not care because you already have girlfriends."

150. ڏona?i ?aolai ?a “ama-n-inamə iiki ava]ovalo mamai-nomi ?i kađalađalamao-nai” mani ia ڏona?i ?aolai. lo [opəŋe-ŋa-đa ڏona?i takaəaə mani ?aəla-ŋa sova]a?a. mani vilj-ŋa ڏona?i ?akađo?a ?aolai, mia-ŋa ڏona taiaə-đa vaha-đa. lo [opəŋe-ŋa-đa masova]aval]a?a mani omalə-ŋa mato]imato.
151. olo maongo-ŋa, omiki-ŋa-đa ?i ?akađo?a ?akato]o koli?i mani poa pokavolə ڏona titina ڏona pahai mani poa ?o]ovo?o ڏona?i asavasavarə. mani poa vo?oro, mani a]a o?]i tiki capa talavə?ekə pota?]aləvə ma]a ڏona?i votolo poa oha?a.
152. lo mađo?o-ŋa-đa mani poa poto?ai ڏona?i va?oro copəŋe. mani a]a o?]i votolo kə?]ekə?]etə. mani a]a pokidinji valovalo voa?-iliđə asavasavarə. “imia, ta-kanə” mia. la ڏona?i asavasavarə ma?]ino konə. mani a]a ڏona?i aitina aljima-ni ?i valovalo poa o?]i va?oro po?]ivo ?i votolo, mani vaa?]i-iđə ?eəhə pacamə.
153. “imia ta-kanə” mia ڏona?i valovalo pacamə. “ni?]iđo]oa-nomi ma?]amađə mala?]asəkə aljima-li ?ođi?]ađila konə” mani ia valovalo mani a]a ڏona ?aolai əcəŋe ڏona aljima-ni valovalo, mani a]a konə va?oro. mani poliđao ڏona?i aitina. lo masi?]i-ŋ-iđə ڏona va?oro tiki aljima-đa va?oro, a]a-ŋa ڏona va?oro poa aljima-ni valovalo.

150. 那位男生就會回答：「我們怎麼會有女朋友，你們就是我們最喜歡的啊！」那一位男生說完，小姐就重新說寒暄的話。而這時候由第二位男生回答，內容就照上一位男生的說法。等大家互相寒暄完之後，就開始唱歌、開玩笑。
151. 到了凌晨兩、三點，婦女就拿出稻米讓青年們去搗米，然後煮飯，並拿下放在櫥櫃裡的醃肉木盒，取出裡面放的豬肉拿來煮。
152. 等飯煮熟後，就把飯裝進小立腳竹編盤，然後拿出豬肉來切，切好後小姐就把豬肉放在湯匙上給青年們，並說：「咱們吃吧！」青年們羞怯得不敢吃。那些婦女就拿起小姐的手填上飯和豬肉，要青年握著小姐的手，讓青年吃她手上的食物。小姐還得跟他們說：「來！咱們吃吧！」勉強餵他們吃。
153. 小姐又會說：「你們再怎麼討厭或嫌我的手噁心，也請忍耐吃下我手裡的飯。」這時候男生才敢握著小姐的手吃她手裡的飯。那些婦女則待在一旁陪著，只要看見小姐手上的飯變少了，就趕緊添飯到她手裡。
150. The young man would reply: "How could we have girlfriends? We like you best!" When the first had finished talking, then it would be the turn of the second to start making polite remarks. The second would say quite the same things as the first. When they had finished chatting, they would start singing and making jokes.
151. In the middle of the night, at two or three o'clock in the morning, elder women would take some rice that those young men would pound. Then, they would cook the rice, and take down the pork which was in a wood receptacle on the cupboard and cook it.
152. When the food was ready, they would decant the rice into a bamboo receptacle and cut the pork into pieces. The girl would put a piece of pork in the spoon, and give it to the young men saying: "come on, let's eat." However, the young men did not dare to eat. So the elders would take the young woman's hand and put some rice mixed with pork. The girl would stretch her hand and feed the young man.
153. She would say: "Come on, let's eat" while feeding him. "Even though you might dislike my feeding you or you might be sickened by my hand, you must eat." The young man would grasp the hand of the young woman and eat the rice. The elders would watch them. When there was only a little rice left in the girl's hand, they would put more in it.

154. “nao-tosa-ŋa” mia-ða ?aolai konə, mani ala ?ovo?ovo poeļe konə ðona?i va?oro. ðona?i savarə mani ala toa?oðe?elə ðona?i ?apətəpətə-ða. “kani avasə-?o mo[æ-?o toa?oðe?elə” mani ia ðona?i titina. “kani koaa-ða makoa-ka-i” mani ia savarə. la lo paoləkətə-ŋa-ða pacamə ðona?i asavasavarə mani tosa.
155. mani oa mata?oolima ðona?i asavasavarə la ðona?i valovalo. mani omalə-ŋa ðona ?avaəvaərə. olo mo-?apəcə-ŋa-ða ðona asavasavarə, mani ?aəlaa-ŋa masovaļavalə?a. “ka-i ni?apəcəə-na-nomi iðaə, ka-i ta-?avaəvaərə-na” mani ia ðona?i avaļovalo. “la amo-ka?apəpələjə-mita lo?iða moa-ta ooma.” “ia?e” ia ðona ?avai.
156. mani ðaacə ðona asavasavarə, mani paloloðo ?avai “?omaləŋja lo ?apəcə-nomi” mani ia ðona valovalo. “ia?e, oəla-ka-nomi lo ?omaləŋja”. lo lopəŋjə-ŋa-ða ?aovaovaha maəsalə mani ðaacə ?apəcə. lo ðomanaə mani pa?akalərə mani ?oiļi lo liða?a-ŋa-i ðona?i asavasavarə.

154. 若青年不想再吃，就用布將小姐的手蓋住，一次把飯全部吃完，然後用他的遮蔽物擦拭嘴角。而在旁邊的婦女就會說：「怎麼用你的衣服擦，真可惜！」青年就回答：「哪有什麼關係，沒關係啦！」如果青年們都吃飽就可以停止了。
155. 等吃完後青年們和小姐就去洗手，然後開始唱歌、閒聊。如果青年們要回去睡覺了，就重新互相寒暄。那位小姐會說：「你們何必那麼早回去睡覺，咱們再聊一聊。」青年就說：「可是我們明天去田裡時會很睏。」小姐就回答：「好吧！」
156. 青年們就一一離開，而小姐就跟在後面說：「你們好好睡！」青年們也跟著回應說：「好！也祝你們一樣作好夢！」當大家都說完就可以回去睡覺。青年們有時候也會通宵談戀愛，等天亮後再回去。
154. When a young man wanted to stop eating, he would cover the girl's hand and eat all the rice, after which he would wipe his mouth with his quilt. The elders would say: "What a pity to use your clothes to wipe yourself." The young man would reply: "it does not matter." When the young men had been fed, they would all stop eating.
155. Then the young men and the young woman would go wash their hands, after which they would start singing again and chat. When the young men had to go to sleep, they would make polite remarks again. The girl would say: "You need not sleep so early. Let's go on chatting." But young men would refuse saying that they would feel tired the day after if they had to go to the fields. The girl would agree.
156. When the young men left, the girl would wish them a good sleep and the young men would do the same. When each of them had finished talking, they would return home to sleep. Sometimes, they would not go back home until early morning.

## 12. lo ?acakəlaə-nai

157. olo ?ataaoaoanaə-ða ?a tocoloko, mani tovaa mani pa?ivo votolo, mani vaa?-iðə ðona ?avai ða?ananaə-ða. mani oa ?asarovo ?i ocao moa ma?avi ðona coloko la votolo, ?oŋolo ðona vavaa. lo ?iðanaəŋja mani topatilai-ŋja savarə iki ða?anə-ða ?avai ?aðiðapəa. lo mataadi?i-ða ðona ?aolai, nika?amaða-ða ðona valovalo, oðoŋo aitina atamatama kaamai poa pa?acakəlaø. (28/08/1992)
158. lo ?acakəlaə-ŋa-liða, mani poa tovaa, mani topatilai-ŋja siraovo. ðona?i savarə avaŋovalo ðona akaa?a-liða oðoŋo-ka-liða maalapiri ma?ino. mani ta?asa ðonalo ?acakəlaə-ŋa-ða lo siraovo-ða po-iðə aitina paolapiri. mani ki-?ivaha valovalo mani tovi. (28/08/1992)
159. lo ?iðanaəŋja mani va?oro ?aolai ða?ananaə-liða. ðona?i valovalo ?a po-iðə pa?imoŋamoŋa mani avil-iðə valovalo ?iðə?eŋe valovalo, mo-iðə papoŋa ðona va?oro valovalo ðona?i savarə. mani ?oiŋi valovalo tovi moa ða?anə-ða. ðona savarə ?a mani ?oiŋi moa toði?i va?oro-ða. ðona?i ?apakatoŋolo mani siraovo, aiki-ŋa-ða ?i ?akatoŋo ?aka?spatə koli?i maŋo, mani pa?oiŋ-iðə valovalo, mani poa ?opa?apa?a ðona?i ðələpə. mani oa savarə, oravisil-iðə valovalo poa ðona a?apa?apaa?ə. mani oa savarə kociŋi, mani po-ilino ovoko. (28/08/1992)

## 12. 我們結婚時

157. 如果有人訂婚，不僅要做年糕、釀酒，還要準備豬肉一併送給女方家，然後集中大家去分配那些年糕和豬肉，並喝酒慶祝。隔天那位青年就開始在女方家做事。如果那位男生表現得很好，無論那位小姐喜歡不喜歡他，女方家長可以私自作主讓他們結婚。
158. 在婚禮舉行的第一天，我們就會釀酒，並開始跳舞。新郎和新娘還在戀愛的階段，不可以靠在一起，因為會害羞，直到婚禮開始跳舞時，婦女才會讓他們靠在一起，通常小姐會因不願意而哭泣。
159. 第二天男方家人會煮飯。女方家會讓小姐穿上傳統服飾，然後帶她前往男生的家。男生帶著飯和小姐碰面，並讓新娘摸他帶來的飯，新娘回家中哭泣，新郎同時回去把飯收好。第三天繼續跳舞，到了晚上三、四點時就讓新娘回去，並在客廳鋪草蓆，新郎就過去，將新娘抱起來放在鋪好的草蓆上，新郎抱著她，大家就用布把他們蓋住。

## 12. When we got married

157. For a wedding engagement, we would prepare glutinous cakes, wine, and pork, which we would give to the bride's family. We would gather people around, distribute the cakes and the pork and drink the wine. The day after, the groom would go to the girl's house to start working. If the elders thought he was good/kind, they could have them marry the young woman, even if she disliked him.
158. At the beginning of the wedding ceremony, we would prepare wine, and then start dancing. When they were courting, the groom and the bride could not be together; they felt embarrassed. It is not until their wedding ceremony started, when they danced, that elder women would put them together, but the bride would refuse and cry.
159. The day after, the groom's family would cook rice. The bride would be dressed up in traditional clothes and would be carried to the groom's house. He would bring the rice to meet the bride and make the bride touch the rice. When she returned home, she would cry. As for the groom, he would take the rice back. On the third day, we would dance until three or four o'clock in the morning, and we would bring the bride back home and lay a mat in the living room. The groom would come and take the bride in his arms and carry her to the mat, where he would hold her in his arms. They would be covered with a quilt.

160. ?apaka?epatələ ?a mani siraoovo-ŋa, aiki-ŋa-ða ?akatoļo koli?i mani al-iðə valovaļo ?oļ-iðə taaði?i moļaø-ða. mani pavaļisi avoavoko cikipi votoļo?o-ða mani pa?ikipiŋi mani poa-ŋa ?opa?apa?a ðelēpə. mani al-iðə valovaļo savarə oravisili po-iðə pa?apə?acə. mani topatilai ?ilapə ?i ?acikipi-n-iðə ?oļa ?ocikipi. lo ki-ðolo-ða ?ocikipi poøe mani pasopal-iðə la?ivoko-ða. ðona lo ļopējø-ŋa-ða ?ocikipi mani tovi valovaļo. (28/08/1992)
161. mani aļa ðona?i makaļilao siisisiri vova?ai ðona?i aitina, laiðaø-ða, asavasavarə-ða ðona so?avo?avojø vova?ai. ðona?i ?aolaļanaø mani aļa ðona?i cacavakə, cœ?eļø, livasə, l̄isaisi ?aaðaanaņa aikiø soalopo. mani aļa po?ivo ðona?i moļaø mo-iðə voa?i ðona valovaļo ða?ananaø-ða ?apavalolo. lo molēkatə mia-ŋa-ða atamatama aitina, lo ?iðanaø-ŋa ?apakaljimalø, mani aļa-ŋ-iðə poa pata?aðo?a pa?apəcə. (28/08/1992)

160. 到了第四天又繼續跳舞，凌晨三點時就脫下小姐身上漂亮的衣服，就讓她圍上棉被，然後縫在她的身上，並在客廳鋪草蓆。新郎就過去將新娘抱起來讓她躺著，接著開始找縫在她身上的縫線處來拆掉。若新郎無法拆掉全部的線，他的朋友們就會幫他。當他拆完線後，新娘就會哭泣。
161. 接著就把禮布撕開當作禮品，分送給女士們及男女朋友們。男方會拿出陶壺、頸鍊、番刀、手鍊，甚至現有的其他貢品，和衣服一起送給女方家當作聘禮。如果女方的長輩認為聘禮已經夠了，到了隔天，也就是第五天，就讓他們兩位睡在一起。
160. On the fourth day, we would dance again until three o' clock, and we would make the bride take off her beautiful clothes. She would put on a blanket we would sew around her body and lay a mat in the living room. The groom would carry the bride onto the mat where she would lay and start to look for the seams to take them off. If he could not take them off completely, his friends would help him. When he had finished taking off the seams, the bride would cry.
161. Then the bride would take a cloth that she would tear up and share between middle aged-women [elders and aunts], her girl-friends and her boy-friends, as a gift. As for the groom's family, they would take pottery jars, necklaces, long knives and bracelets and whatever other expensive gifts they had as well as clothes and would offer them to the bride's family as dowry. If the parents of the bride thought that was enough, then on the fifth day, the bride and the groom were allowed to sleep together.

### 13. lo toalakə-nai

162. ona?i sivaraŋe-ŋa-i ləhə?ə-nai ?oponoho, lo ?aļihoa?ə-ŋa-đa osivarajə mia to?onai pələhə?ə. ođoļo-ŋa-ka-đa ?aolai la ?avai tasivaraŋe ka ođoļo-ka-đa matə?ətə ?oļa?a. ođoļo-ka-đa cəŋa?a ða?anə, siavə apa?avəcahaə ki-ŋoto?o ?aŋato, osiavə mataļotokaə. ođoļo-ka-đa poa tokoro, ərəcə, pakəļakələŋə ta?oļo la ovə?əkə. ðona?i alopaə ðona takapoto?o aļima, ðapalo, caliņja, ođoļo-ka-đa ka konə to?onai, pələhə?ə to?onai. ođoļo-ka-đa ka matə?ətə paokəla lo toalakə-ŋa-đa akaođo ka ləhə?ə. (30/06/1998)
163. olo toalakə-nai pi?amađalaə tapapia?ə-nai lo pokavolə-ŋa-mao ļoolai ?a omaļa-mao calivi piciri mani aļa-mao to?akə?ətə ðona?i pəkə. akaođo ka ?apoa-mao savo?oə. kasa-ni lo tomako-mao poa ŋaļai takaarođaŋə. oļi ðoma ma?ətə, alaka-i mataađi?i ka-i ka tapapia?ə-nai. (29/08/1992)
164. ?ina mənəŋja lo toramoro-đa ?iaŋe?əŋe ðona?i tasivaraŋe titina ki-đoļo ka pokavolə ļoolai, lo cəŋelə-mao, lo mokavolə-ŋa-iđə ðona?i acilai mavicarə, mani poa-mao ro?opo, mani ðoļo-ŋa mokavolə ðona?i ļoolai. (29/08/1992)

### 13. 我們生產時

162. 以前我們萬山人在懷孕時的迷信可多了，是從知道懷孕開始，任何事情都有禁忌，例如：懷孕的夫婦不可以殺蛇，也不可以釘釘子；砍木頭時，不能只砍一半，一定要砍斷。另外也不可以做陷阱、綁線或打狗和豬。像那種斷手、腳、耳朵的獵物都不能隨便吃。任何事情都有禁忌。懷孕期不能殺生，直到生產完才算沒有迷信。
163. 以前我們生產時所採取的首要方法，是小孩出來後先拿一個石片掰開，用來割斷臍帶。當時沒有任何可塗抹的藥物，只有抹上老人抽煙時吐出的口水。因為我們處理的方法不好，有些小孩會因而致死。
164. 現在如果孕婦很痛卻還生不出小孩，要仔細觀察，當羊水破掉流出來時，趕緊為她打針，就可以順利生出小孩。

### 13. When we had a baby

162. In the old times, when we were pregnant, we Mantauran people had a lot of superstitions, so if a woman knew she was pregnant, everything was taboo. For instance, a husband and his pregnant wife could not kill snakes, nor could they drive in nails, chop a piece of wood without completely severing it; they had to chop it well at once. They were not able to set up traps, tie ropes, nor could they kick dogs and pigs. They could not eat wild animals with a missing limb or ear. Everything was taboo. They could not kill anything until the woman had given birth to her child; at that time there was no more superstitions.
163. When we gave birth to a child, if he had already come out, we would take a stone cut it in half and use it to cut the umbilical cord. We did not have any medicine to put on the wound. There was only the saliva that the old people who smoked spat out. Some babies would die because our way of doing things was wrong.
164. Nowadays, when a pregnant mother is having contractions but cannot push her child out, we examine her and if her waters have broken, we make an injection, and we can take the child out.

165. ona?i aiki-na-nai ka?oponohaø, ma?aðail-inamø Ɂevakø. okaoðo ka aña-nai to?onai. olo toalakø-nai, olo ?ini?o|a-ð-inamø, niala-nai savo?oø. opoa-nai vo?oro vøcønjø toallili?oro, mani to?aso|o?aa-nai mani tokotoko-mao lilamø poa mao oha?a to?a(a)so|o?aa. mani aña-mao votolo ?ima?a, poa-mao sivisivi, papipi ðona?i lalao. mani pi?a-mao ðona konø, alaka-i okanø-ka-mao ka ka?anø, alopaø, tarokoko, kasa-ni votolo akanaø-mao. (29/08/1992)
166. lo ?iðanaøja mani poa coloko mani aña pokavolø to?arahølø votolo atoði?iø-ða ðona lo sivarajø-ða. olo maø[ø]naøja ?a mani al-iliðø titina la |oolai po-iðø papicoø, taikiø-ða ?inicilao mani aña ?i ?apa?a po-iðø vøjønøø. ðona taiki kavolø tomotomo mani aña o?i ?ilo tavala?ava?a la taðiliajø mani poa ci?o totolo. mani aña ?i kasi?i ako?æðø mani aña toloø mani aña votolo mani aña ?i coloko kø?øtø. (29/08/1992)
167. lo ?aanøja ?a mani pokavol-iðø |oolai la titina. mani al-iðø po-iðø pa?i|isaisi apaavil|i, mani po-iðø pa-?icø?ø|ø ðona |oolai. olo paorøløhø?ø-ña-liðø mani aña ?i votolo poa ðona toloø. ðona?i taikiø-ða ?ape?apøcø |oolai saloðiri mani po-iðø o?i toloø la ako?æðø kø|ai. olo moa-ða ooma ðona titina mani aña ðona saloðiri poa pocihø. lo mapipi-ña-iðø pøkø-ða mani aña ðona?i pøkø poa toloø po?raðiñi. lo moa-ða ooma ðona titina la |oolai, mani aña pokavolø ðona tiki toloø votolo to?aorøløhø?ø. (29/08/1992)

165. 我們還在舊萬山時，平地離我們的部落很遠。我們沒有任何東西，所以當我們生產或流產時，根本沒有藥可服用。我們就煮小米稀飯，然後把湯汁當做配湯，並將生薑剁碎放進湯裡煮，接著拿出肥豬肉的部分做成串烤，讓油滴進稀飯裡，就這樣直接食用。因為不能吃魚、獵肉、雞等食物，所以只能吃豬肉。
166. 產後隔天不僅要做年糕，還要拿出母親在懷孕時所準備用來做祭典的豬肉。當天一早就要將那對母子分開，然後將預備舉行彌月祭典的場所用草蓆圍起來。此刻在外面的老人家將黃和紅色的琉璃珠串成三顆珠串。另外還要準備小刀、竹筒、豬肉，並拿出年糕來切。
167. 到了中午就可以讓那對母子出來，然後為小孩的兩手戴手鍊、戴頸鍊。當他們祭典舉行過後，就將之前準備的豬肉放入竹筒內，然後在小孩睡覺的嬰兒籃邊掛上竹筒和刀子。如果母親要去田裡就讓小孩躺在嬰兒籃，然後放入揹袋內揹著。等小孩的臍帶掉落後，就把臍帶放入竹筒內。當母子下次再去田裡時就拿出竹筒內的豬肉用來舉行祭典。
165. When we were in the old village, we were very far from the plain. We did not have anything. When we gave birth or if we had a miscarriage, we did not have any medicine. So we would cook millet congee from which we extracted soup. Then, we would pound ginger and put it in the soup. Then we would take some grease and pass it over the soup while roasting it and let the grease drop in it. We would eat like this because we could not eat fish, red meat or chicken. We could only eat pork.
166. The day after the birth, we would make glutinous rice cakes and take out the pork the mother had put aside while pregnant. That very morning, the mother and her child would be separated. The mother would be rolled into a mat. The old people who waited outside would take yellow and red beads and string three of them. They would also prepare a small knife and take a wood receptacle and they would take the pork and cut the glutinous cakes into pieces.
167. At noon, the child and the mother would be allowed to go out and we would make the baby wear bracelets on each wrist and a necklace. When we made prayers, the pork had to be placed in the receptacle. The receptacle and the knife were hung on the cradle where the baby slept. When the mother went to the fields, she could carry the cradle on her back in a bag. When the umbilical cord dropped, she would put it in the receptacle. When she went to the fields with the child, the mother would take out the pork from the receptacle and make prayers.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

- 168.** lo moa-ŋa-ða ?i ?akatoþo ðamarə ðona þoolai mani po-iðə ?onoro. mani po-iðə pa?imoþamoþa la-ni ?aliki-ŋa ?imoþamoþa mia. ðona?i aroþo-n-iðə toalakə ?a poa-n-iðə pa?imoþamoþa ?i takasi?i ?ilo, mani ?oþa-ŋ-iðə ðona toði?i. (29/08/1992)
- 169.** la olo moa-ŋa-ða takaøaøa caili, mani po-iðə to?araharə la-ni ðoþo-ŋa maolþopəjə maocao mia pa?imoþamoþa-ŋ-iðə. olo makə?øcəjə ðoaðaacə moa-ŋa-ða takatoþo caili, mani po-iðə colo toocao morøləhə?ə, mani ðoþo-ŋa maocao ðona. lo ki-pi?a-n-iðə ana colo morøləhə?ə ?a opiki-ka-iðə ka ða?anə. lo ma?øtə-ða, opiki lataðə ?ovolo.(29/08/1992)
- 170.** omi?a-ŋa topoðaolaø ocao, oðoþo-ŋa ?anopapaþa o?i asavasavarə avaþovalo ?imoþamoþa. lo morøləhə?ə-liða takapaþa mi?a-ŋa ðona aitina takaocaø-ða. (29/08/1992)

168. 小孩三個月大時，我們就為他理髮，然後讓他穿傳統服飾，表示他從此可以像大人一樣穿傳統服飾。小孩剛生下時所為他戴上的琉璃珠以及其他飾品可在那時候取下收好。
169. 當小孩週歲時要為他做祭典，讓他成為大人，從此可以讓他穿上傳統服飾。等到他很會走路，約三歲左右時，要為他殺豬舉行做人的祭典，這是為了讓他能成為真正的人。如果沒有為他做殺豬及舉行祭典，而他死了，無法埋在屋內，只能把他埋在外面，無法為他做好守喪儀式。
170. 遵照習俗舉行過祭典的小孩，就可以像一個真正的人，並學青年和小姐們穿著傳統服飾。如果他們按照習俗舉行祭典，就能和父母親一樣成為真正的人。
168. When the baby was three months old, we would cut his hair and start to dress him. From that time on, he would always wear clothes. Then, we would take off the small beads we had given him to wear when he was only a newborn and put them away.
169. When he was one year old, we would say prayers so that he could become a grown-up; at that time, he would be dressed up in traditional clothes. When he walked very well, at about three, we would kill a pig for him so that he could become a man. If we did not kill a pig and say prayers, then he could not be buried in the house. If he died before he had to be buried outside.
170. We had to say prayers so that our baby could become a real man and wear the same traditional clothes as other young men and women. If we made the right prayers, then he would be able to become a real man like his parents.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

## 14. ?aka?ətə-nai

### 14.1 ?ovolo

171. ona?i ?aamaðalaø, lo ma?ətə-ni, oðo]o-ka-nai ka piki kavolø. ?apakapo?alø, ?apakato]olo mənanaø lo ma?ətə-ða ocao opoa-ŋa-mao ?ovolo piki ða?ano. (30/06/1998)
172. olo ma?ətə-ŋa-ða ta?asa lo ki-katəkə-na-ða alaka-ða masi?i ðona ənəŋjaø mani a]a ?əvəhə poa-ŋ-iðə pa?apə?apəcə mani oləkatə ðona?i okoko-ða mo?adjuŋi. mani poa-ŋ-iðə ?ovo?ovo tapoli mo]aø mani poa-ŋ-iðə ?apa?a mani poa-ŋ-iðə apoto coləvə mani poa-ŋ-iðə ða?ə ?ovolo. (30/06/1998)
173. ona?i akaava?i-ŋa-ða ?aomo, kaha?aoc-inamø: “pikia lataðə tota?avo?avolaø” mani i-inamø. mani piki-ŋa-nai ?oo]aø tota?avo?avolaø. (30/06/1998)
174. lo toalakə-nai mani ki-orələhə?ø ki-colo-n-iðə ka toocao ]oolai, olo ma?ətə-ða, oðo]o-ka-mao ka piki ða?anə ?ovolo. mani korokoro-mao ?i vəkənə]ø toəvəŋjaø, mani poa ?opa?apa?a. mani a]a-mao ]oolai poa pa?apə?apəcə mani a]a-mao ?i tosii?i ta?]aləkə?ekə mo]aø poa-mao ovoko mani poa-mao coləvə apoto, mani poa-mao ]oməŋə ða?ə. (30/06/1998)

## 14. 我們的喪禮

### 14.1 埋葬

171. 以前，如果有人死亡，我們不可以把死者埋在外面，必須在死後第二或第三天埋在屋內。
172. 因為墓穴很小，所以必須趁人剛死而屍體還未僵硬時，就先將死者放置成蹲坐姿，兩膝收至胸前，然後綁起來讓他躺下，這樣腳符合墓穴的空間，才放進去。接著就為他蓋上白布、草蓆，然後蓋上石板，最後用泥土覆蓋，就算完成埋葬。
173. 日本人來了以後，就責罵我們說：「把墳地蓋在外面。」於是我們就改在野外蓋墳場。
174. 我們生產後，如果尚未為小孩舉行祭典以及殺豬，讓他做人的儀式，而小孩就夭折的話，就無法埋在屋內，只能在外面找一處空地挖洞做成墓穴，然後鋪上草蓆。接著讓小孩躺著，用一小塊藍布蓋在他的身上，再蓋上石板，最後再用泥土覆蓋。

## 14. Our funeral

### 14.1 Burying our dead

171. In the old times, when someone died, we couldn't bury him outside. On the second or the third day, we would bury the deceased inside our houses.
172. The tomb was very small so when someone had just passed away and his corpse had not hardened yet, we would bend his legs up to his belly, attach him with a rope and make him rest in the tomb. That way his legs would fit and we would be able to put him inside. We would cover him with a white cloth, put a mat and on top of that a stone, which we would cover with dirt.
173. When the Japanese came, they criticized us and asked us to put our tombs outside, so afterwards we started to bury the deceased in a waste ground.
174. When we had a baby who died before we had been able to make prayers and kill a pig to make a man out of him, we could not bury him at home. We would dig the ground outside, delimit a tomb with stones, lay a mat and put the baby to rest. Then, we would cover his body with a small blue cloth. We would then put a stone on the spot and cover the tomb with dirt.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

## 14.2 maɁəmə

175. lo maɁəmə-mao ciŋkəlaø, oðoɁo-ka-mao ka ?acakəlaø, þələhə?ø. “amo-ka ?inicacəhaø-ka-nomi” omia. (30/06/1998)
176. inamə ?oponoho lo maɁətə-ni ða?ananaø-nai opoa-mao tokovo?o. lo maɁətə-ða laməŋjaø-ða, mani poa ?ipaliivo?o ðopələ taəcə?ajø moɁaø. ona?i ?aolai lo maɁətə-ða ?avai laməŋjaø-ða, ?iovəkə ðona?i ?aolai. ona?i a?ivivai lo ?aovaļoø-ða ðona?i pailivo?o-ða opoa ?i ?ilo taðiliajø la tavala?ava?a. a?olalai ?a ?iovəkə poa ðona ?ilo taðiliajø la tavala?ava?a. ðona?i titina, tamatama ota?asa kaɁətə otaraønømø ðamarø maɁəmə mani ?oɁa. (30/06/1998)
177. lo ki-?oɁa-na-ða, oðoɁo-ka-ða ka pavalisi kipiŋi-ða. lo ?əna?ənao-ða moɁaø-ða oðaacə moa ðakəralø. lo moa-ða ooma mani ða?ol-iðø maəsəŋø-ða, oraiki talavøc topoi ðoŋəðaŋø paka?auŋø moɁaø-ða. oðoɁo-ka-ða ka ?okipinji pacəŋølo ocao. (30/06/1998)
178. ðona?i ?ipaliivo?o avaļovalø, lo poa-ða maɁəmə otarato?o ðamarø mani ?oɁa. ðona?i asavasavarø ?a ka ?iovəkə-ka-i. (30/06/1998)

## 14.2 守喪

175. 如果村人正值守喪期時，不可以結婚，即為禁忌。我們認為：「婚姻將不會圓滿。」
176. 我們萬山人如果家人死亡，就要拜拜。如果配偶死亡，婦女就必須戴女頭巾，並穿上全黑的衣服。反之，如果是男人的妻子去世的話，就要戴黑色的男頭巾。女人服喪時戴的女頭巾要縫上紅和黃的琉璃珠，男人戴的男頭巾也要縫上紅和黃的琉璃珠。不論是女人或男人守喪時必須等六個月才可以解除喪期。
177. 還未解除喪期時，不可以換掉身上的衣服。如果想要洗衣服，必須偷偷地到溪邊去。如果去田裡被雨淋溼了，只能在堆放灰渣處生火烤乾，不可以讓人看見脫衣服的景象。
178. 小姐們所戴的女頭巾，必須守喪滿三個月才能拿掉。反之，青年們則不用戴男頭巾。

## 14.2 Mourning

175. If the villagers were in mourning, then one could not marry; it was taboo. We believed that the marriage would not be successful.
176. When someone died in our household, we would make prayers. If one's husband died, his wife would wear a black headdress and black clothes. If a man lost his wife, he would put on a black turban. Women who were in mourning and wore the black headdress would put two beads on their headdress, one red, one yellow. As for men, they would also put two beads, one red and the other yellow on their turban. Neither men nor women in mourning could take off their clothes before six months had elapsed after the passing away of their spouse.
177. Before one was able to take off one's mourning clothes, it was not possible to change one's clothes. If someone in mourning wanted to wash one's clothes, s/he would go to the river on the sly. If one went to the fields and was rained on, one could only stay near the fireplace and wait for his/her clothes to dry. One could take off one's clothes by fear of being seen.
178. Young unmarried women who wear a headdress would mourn for three months. As for young men, they did not need to wear a turban.



## I. **inamə ?a ?oponoho-nai** 我們是萬山人 We are Mantauran

### 1. **vaha-nai** 我們的話 Our language

<b>1a.</b>	<b>ona?i</b>	<b>?aamaðala<sup>1</sup>-nai</b>	
	那	祖先-我們.屬格	
	that	ancestor-1PE.Gen	
	<b>ta-pi?a-aø-na-ða</b>		<b>po-a acə</b>
	處所名物化-動態.非限定:做-處所名物化-還-他.屬格		取-名
	LocNmz-Dyn.NFin:do-LocNmz-still-3S.Gen		give-name
	<b>?oponoho<sup>2</sup></b>	<b>m-ia.</b>	
	萬山	動態.虛擬式-這樣	
	Mantauran	Dyn.Subj-so	
	我們的祖先自稱（是）萬山人。		
	Our ancestors used to call (themselves) Mantauran.		
<b>1b.</b>	<b>ðona?i</b>	<b>a-kaava?i-ŋa-ða</b>	<b>?aomo<sup>3</sup></b>
	那	分句名物化-動態.非限定:來-已經-他.屬格	日本人
	that	ClNmz-Dyn.NFin:come-already-3S.Gen	Japanese
	<b>mani</b>	<b>a a</b>	<b>?ina</b>
	就	動態.非限定:拿	動態.虛擬式:學
	then	Dyn.NFin:take	Dyn.Subj:learn
	<b>vaha-nai</b>	<b>?oponoho</b>	<b>tali-lao-laoðo.</b>
	話-我們.屬格	萬山	屬於-重疊-下面
	word-1PE.Gen	Mantauran	part of-Red-below
	日本人來了以後（開始）學我們萬山和屏東縣的話。		
	When the Japanese came, they (started to) learn our language as well as (the languages spoken by the people living in) Pingtung county.		

<sup>1</sup> **?aamaðala<sup>1</sup>**：通常用來表示「以前」的時間副詞，但也可翻譯成「祖先」。Usually used as a temporal adjunct meaning “before” but might also carry the meaning of “ancestor”.

<sup>2</sup> **?oponoho**：含有「自稱」之意，可指這一群人或是他們住所。Self reference term that refers to the community itself (henceforth glossed as “Mantauran”) and/or to the place they inhabit (“place name”).

<sup>3</sup> **?aomo**：通常指的是日本人，不過也包含其他語意，如：「警察」或「警察局」。Usually refers to the Japanese people but may also mean “policeman”, “police station”.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>1c. mani</b>	<b>poa<sup>4</sup></b>	<b>a-pa-rama-ramao<sup>5</sup></b>
就	動態.非限定:弄	動態名物化-動態.非限定:相同-重疊-相同
then	Dyn.NFin:make	ActNmz-Dyn.NFin:identical-Red-identical
<b>kapa-ka-ðao-ðao</b>		<b>ta-?ini]ao</b> <b>?i</b>
很-狀態.非限定-多-重疊		主語名物化-動態.非限定:像
very-Stat.NFin-many-Red		SubjNmz-Dyn.NFin:resemble
<b>tali-dəkai<sup>6</sup></b>	<b>?ina</b>	<b>vaha-nai.</b>
屬於-魯凱	這	話-我們.屬格
part of-Rukai	this	word-1PE.Gen
他們比較這兩種語言後，（就發現）我們的話有許多（和）魯凱族是一樣的。		
They compared (our) languages and (discovered that) there were many resemblances between Rukai and our (own) language.		
<b>1d. mani</b>	<b>al-inamə</b>	<b>pato?]o<sup>7</sup>:</b>
就	動態.非限定:拿-我們.斜格	動態.虛擬式:告訴
then	Dyn.NFin:take-1PE.Obl	Dyn.Subj:tell
<b>“ma?]itolo-tololo-nomi”</b>		<b>m-ia.</b>
相互-重疊-來源-你們.主格		動態.虛擬式-這樣
Rec-Red-origin-2P.Nom		Dyn.Subj-so
然後他們告訴我們說：「你們是同宗（的）。」		
Then they told us: "You share the same ancestry."		

<sup>4</sup> poa~opoa : < pa+oa 「讓+去」，其動詞的用法在所有的魯凱語方言像助動詞。From “Caus+go”, verb which seems to function as an auxiliary verb in all the Rukai dialects.

<sup>5</sup> aparamaramao : 在這裡，無法將 pa- 分析為表示「使役」之前綴，它屬於詞根的一部分。pa- should not be identified as the causative prefix, but analysed as part of the root, cf. maramao~paramao “identical”.

<sup>6</sup> talidəkai : 潛塞音還是會在少數的借詞裡出現，如：**dəkai**「（屏東縣的）魯凱族」，**otobai**「車」。Voiced stops are preserved in very few borrowed words, e.g., **dəkai** (reference of the Rukai living in Pingtung county), **otobai** “motorbike”. (see Li 1977)

<sup>7</sup> pato?]o : 屬於少數在虛擬式時不透過語音 a~o 轉換之動詞。This verb is one of the few not to undergo the a~o vowel alternation in the subjunctive form.

<b>1e. mani</b>	<b>l̥ihōʔo-nai</b>	<b>?ina</b>
就	動態.非限定.知道-我們.主格	這
then	Dyn.NFin:know-1PE.Nom	this
<b>ʔoponoho</b>	<b>‘ka-iʔa-ta</b>	<b>aanai”</b>
萬山	原來-動態.非限定:一樣-咱們.屬格	那
Mantauran	in fact-Dyn.NFin:alike-1PE.Gen	that
<b>m-ia<sup>8</sup>-nai.</b>		
動態.限定-這樣-我們.主格		
Dyn.Fin-so-1PE.Nom		
我們萬山人（才）知道：「原來咱們（是屬於魯凱族）。」		
(That's how) we, Mantauran, learnt: "Actually, we are (Rukai)."		
<b>1f. ðonaʔi</b>	<b>a-ki-kaavaʔi-na-ða</b>	<b>?aomo,</b>
那	分句名物化-否定-動態.非限定:來-還-他.屬格	日本人
that	ClSNmz-Neg-Dyn.NFin:come-still-3S.Gen	Japanese
<b>o-l̥ihōʔo-ka-nai</b>	<b>maʔ-itolo-tololo-mita</b>	
動態.限定-知道-否定-我們.屬格	相互-重疊-來源-咱們.主格	
Dyn.Fin-know-Neg-1PE.Gen	Rec-Red-origin-1PI.Nom	
<b>ðekai</b>	<b>m-ia.</b>	
魯凱	動態.虛擬式-這樣	
Rukai	Dyn.Subj-so	
日本人還沒來之前，我們不知道我們和魯凱族同宗。		
Before the Japanese came, we did not know we were related to the Rukai.		
<b>1g. kasa-ta</b>	<b>ʔoponoho</b>	<b>vaha<sup>9</sup>-ta</b>
只-咱們.屬格	萬山	話-咱們.屬格
only-1PI.Gen	Mantauran	word-1PI.Gen
<b>om-ia-nai.</b>		
動態.限定-這樣-我們.主格		
Dyn.Fin-so-1PE.Nom		
我們只（認為）咱們的語言（就）是萬山話。		
We just knew that our language was Mantauran.		

<sup>8</sup> **m-ia**：將 **m-ia** 視為限定動詞是有點武斷，不過也可以由 **om-ia** 來代替。It is quite arbitrary to treat **m-ia** as a finite verb, but it can be replaced here by **om-ia**.

<sup>9</sup> **vaha**：表示「話、語言」。This word can be glossed as “word” or “language”.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>2a.</b>	<b>?ina?i</b>	vaha-nai	?i	?oponoho
	這	話-我們.屬格		萬山
	this	word-1PE.Gen		Mantauran
	<b>toramoro<sup>10</sup></b>	<b>ka</b>	<b>ma-kociñai<sup>11</sup>.</b>	
	很		狀態.虛擬式-難	
	very		Stat.Subj-difficult	
	我們萬山話很難（學）。			
	Our language is very difficult (to learn).			
<b>2b.</b>	<b>ceøla<sup>12</sup></b>	<b>?ina?i</b>	<b>la-a-lakə<sup>13</sup>-nai</b>	
	看:命令	這	孩子-複數-孩子-我們.屬格	
	look:Imp	this	child-plur-child-1PE.Gen	
	<b>ta-ovalisi-ŋa:</b>		<b>o-ɿhoʔo-ka-i</b>	<b>ka</b>
	主語名物化-動態-非限定:換-最高級		動態.限定-知道-否定-他.屬格	
	SubjNmz-Dyn.NFin:change-Sup		Dyn.Fin-know-Neg-3S.Gen	
	<b>pa-loloðo</b>	<b>?ina?i</b>		
	使役-動態-非限定:跟著 這			
	Caus-Dyn.NFin:follow this			
	<b>ta-ia-ə-nai</b>		<b>?ao-vao-vaha</b>	
	處所名物化-動態-非限定:這樣-處所名物化-我們.屬格		說-重疊-話	
	LocNmz-Dyn.NFin:so-LocNmz-1PE.Gen		speak-Red-word	
	<b>ta-ka-a-roðaŋə.</b>			
	主語名物化-狀態-非限定-複數-老			
	SubjNmz-Stat.NFin-plur-old			
	看看現在年輕一輩的小孩，他們（已經）不會隨著我們老人家說話的方法。			
	Look at the young generation of children: (they) do not (even) know (how to) repeat (what) the old people say.			

<sup>10</sup> **toramoro**：修飾虛擬式的狀態動詞，通常此詞後面會有 **ka** 出現。這個詞序也可以倒過來，如：  
**makocipai** (\***ka**) **toramoro**「很難」。Modifies stative verbs marked as subjunctive, and is usually preceded by the ligature **ka**. A reversed order is possible though, as in: **makocipai** (\***ka**) **toramoro** “very difficult”.

<sup>11</sup> **makocipai**：表示「難、硬、貴、嚴重」。Means “difficult, hard, expensive, serious”.

<sup>12</sup> **ceøla**：只能出現在命令句結構；而且其詞根來源不確定。另外，也出現在大霧方言，參見 **ceølo** 「看」。Only used in its imperative form; the root has not been identified. It is found but in one Rukai dialect, Labuan, cf. **ceøla** “see”.

<sup>13</sup> **laalakə**：使用 **a** 來表示 **lalakə**「孩子」的複數形式。**lalakə**「孩子」指的是自己的孩子（所培養或自身）與**loolai**「小孩（一般詞彙）」不同。Plural form of **lalakə** “child” through the insertion of **a-**. **lalakə** refers to one's own child (adopted or natural) in opposition to **loolai** “child (generic term)”.

<b>2c. cœla</b>	<b>?i</b>	<b>valavalæ<sup>14</sup>:</b>	<b>lo</b>
看:命令		外村人	如果
look:Imp		outsider(s)	if
<b>m-a]a-nai</b>		<b>siri-ri</b>	<b>ka</b>
動態.虛擬式-拿-我們.屬格		動態.虛擬式:娶-重疊	
Dyn.Subj-take-1PE.Gen		Dyn.Subj:take as wife-Red	
<b>mati-liho?o-ka-i</b>		<b>m-ii?a</b>	<b>vaha-nai.</b>
好-動態.非限定:知道-否定-他.屬格		動態.虛擬式-一樣	話-我們.屬格
well-Dyn.NFin:know-Neg-3S.Gen		Dyn.Subj-(a)like	word-1PE.Gen
(再) 看看那些我們從外村娶來的人，他們(也不)完全懂我們的話。			
Look at those outsiders: (even) if they inter-marry with the Mantauran, they do not understand our language very well.			
<b>2d. olo</b>	<b>?ao-vao-vaha-nai</b>	<b>ka-?oponoh-aø</b>	
如果	說-重疊-話-我們.屬格	真正-萬山-真正	
if	speak-Red-word-1PE.Gen	genuine-Mantauran-genuine	
<b>ocao</b>	<b>?ina?i</b>	<b>vaha-nai,</b>	<b>ta-[i]ho?o</b>
人	這	話-我們.屬格	主語名物化-動態.非限定:知道
person	this	word-1PE.Gen	SubjNmz-Dyn.NFin:know
<b>to-si?i</b>	<b>olo</b>	<b>vaha-nai,</b>	<b>?ako-?oponoh-aø<sup>15</sup>-nai</b>
做-一點	如果	話-我們.屬格	說出-萬山-說出-我們.屬格
do-a little	if	word-1PE.Gen	speak out-Mantauran-speak out-1PE.Gen
<b>om-i?]a-ka-i</b>		<b>ka</b>	<b>ma-rama-ramao.</b>
動態.非限定-一樣-否定-他.屬格			動態.虛擬式:相同-重疊-相同
Dyn.NFin-like-Neg-3S.Gen			Dyn.Subj:identical-Red-identical
(而且) 我們這些當地的萬山(人和那些)會一點(萬山話)的人，所說的萬山話(也)不完全一樣。			
(If you listen to) us authentic Mantauran or (to those who) only know a little the language, (you'll find that our speech) varies (from one person to another).			

<sup>14</sup> valavalæ : 指的是「外村人」或「外村」。Refers to villagers (henceforth glossed as “outsiders”) or villages situated outside the Mantauran community (“other village(s)”).

<sup>15</sup> ?ako?oponohaø : ?ako?oponohaø 和 ?ako?oponoho 這兩個形式都被接受，但是只要 ?ako-....-aø 之前後是接其他的詞彙就不能如此使用，比如：可說 ?akotopoðaø 「說多納話」但不能說 \*?akotopoðo : 反之可說 ?akociokoko 「說中文」但不能說 : \*?akociokokaø. ?ako?oponohaø and ?ako?oponoho are both correct, but with other lexical items, there are some restrictions, e.g., ?akotopoðaø “speak (the) Tona (dialect)” but not \*?akotopoðo, ?akociokoko “speak Chinese” but not \*?akociokokaø.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

2e. <b>toʔa-toloraə-ni</b>	vaha-nai	ʔoponoho	toramoro
用來-原因-他.屬格	話-我們.屬格	萬山	很
use for-reason-3S.Gen	word-1PE.Gen	Mantauran	very

**ma-kociŋai.**

狀態.虛擬式.難

Stat.Subj-difficult

原因（就在於）我們萬山話（真的）很難。

That's because our language is very difficult.

3a. <b>toʔa-toloraə-li</b>	ʔinaʔi	vaha-nai	ʔoponoho
用來-原因-我.屬格	這	話-我們.屬格	萬山
use for-reason-1S.Gen	this	word-1PE.Gen	Mantauran

**alaka-i<sup>16</sup>**

因為-他.屬格

because-3S.Gen

**ka**

**ʔinaʔi**

這

主語名物化-動態.非限定:換-最高級

SubjNmz-Dyn.NFin:change-Sup

**ta-ovalisi-ŋa**

動態.限定-知道-否定-他.屬格

Dyn.Fin-know-Neg-3S.Gen

**ka**

**ka**

話-我們.屬格

word-1PE.Gen

**a-ołolai**

複數-孩子

plur-child

**ʔoponoho**

萬山

Mantauran

**vaha.**

話

word

我（參與編輯這套書的）原因，（是）因為現在的小孩（幾乎都）不會講萬山話。

The reason for my (doing) this (is to preserve) our language, because the young generation does not know how to speak Mantauran.

<sup>16</sup> **alaka-i**：雖然這個詞彙的構詞結構尚未明確，但它後面必須接著屬格代名詞（如 **-i**，注意：**\*-ni** 「他」也不行）。The derivation of this word, always followed by a genitive pronoun (cf. **-i** and not **\*-ni**), remains ill-understood.

3b. a-vas-aə<sup>17</sup>-nai

受事名物化-動態-非限定:可惜-受事名物化-我們.屬格

ObjNmz-Dyn.NFin:pity-ObjNmz-1PE.Gen

**amo-ka-ołipi**

將-狀態.非限定-消失

will-Stat.NFin-die out

惋惜萬山話（即將）消失。

It is (such) a pity that our language might become extinct.

**vaha-nai**

話-我們.屬格

word-1PE.Gen

**?oponoho.**

萬山

Mantauran

3c. **mani**

就                   所以-我-他們.斜格 動態.虛擬式:做 這

then                so-1S.Nom-3P.Obl Dyn.Subj:do   this              and-3P.Gen

**ka-amai**          **pa-solatə,**

狀態.非限定-自己 使役-動態.非限定:讀書

Stat.NFin-self   Caus-Dyn.NFin:study

**patoʔo-toʔo**

動態.虛擬式告訴-重疊

Dyn.Subj:tell-Red

**l̥ihoʔo**           **la-ni**

動態.非限定:知道 和-他.屬格

Dyn.NFin:know     and-3S.Gen

**?oponoho.**

萬山

Mantauran

所以我（參與）這件事，希望他們（兩位作者）可以學會（萬山話），（再）教會（我們的）小孩，如果小孩（學）會（萬山話），我們的語言就不會消失。

I am therefore (collaborating on) this (book) so that they [the authors] might teach themselves (our language) to teach (it in turn to our) children; (if) the children learn (our language), it will not disappear.

**?inaʔi**

和-他們.屬格

and-3P.Gen

**la-lini**

**vaʔi**

動態.非限定:給

and-3P.Gen       Dyn.NFin:give

**a-ololai<sup>19</sup>,**

**la-ni**

和-他.屬格

and-3S.Gen

**vaha-nai**

話-我們.屬格

word-1PE.Gen

<sup>17</sup> **a-vas-aə** : **avasaə-nai vaha-nai** 這個名詞組當主題，表示「(令人)我們可惜的話」，另外一種說法將 **oavasaə** 「可借」這個動詞改句子中為主要動詞，如下所示：**oavasaə-nai ?oponoho vaha-nai**, **amo-kaolipi ?ina vaha-nai**，意思完全相同。The nominal phrase **avasaə-nai vaha-nai** is a topic and can literally be translated as: “Our language which is a pity”. Another way to turn the sentence would be to have the verb **oavasaə** “a pity” used as the main verb: **oavasaə-nai ?oponoho vaha-nai**, **amo-kaolipi ?ina vaha-nai**. The meaning remains the same.

<sup>18</sup> **la-lini** : **la** 表示「和、且」可以連結兩個名詞（組）或兩個分句。若接著屬格代名詞，其表示「爲了」。**la** means literally “and”. It coordinates two nouns or two clauses. When followed by a genitive pronoun, it carries the meaning of “so that”.

<sup>19</sup> **aołolai** : 表示「嬰兒、小孩」，但是通常指的不是自己的孩子（參見 **lalakə**）。This is a generic term for “baby, child”, as opposed to the term usually used to refer “one’s own child”, cf. **lalakə**.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

## 2. valio-nai 我們的部落 Our village

4a.	onaʔi	a-ʔitovolo-li	ʔi	omo <sup>20</sup> -li:
	那	分句名物化-動態.非限定:問-我.屬格		祖父-我.屬格
	that	ClSNmz-Dyn.NFin:ask-1S.Gen		grandfather-1S.Gen
	“amo-ko-a-ta	ʔi	ʔoponoho	omaɛ <sup>21</sup> -ni ʔi
	將-怎麼-咱們.屬格		萬山	哪裡-他.屬格
	will-how-1PI.Gen		Mantauran	where-3S.Gen
	ʔaliki-aɛ <sup>22</sup> -ta		ʔinaʔi	ʔoponoho
	從-受事名物化-咱們.屬格		這	萬山
	from-ObjNmz-1PI.Gen		this	Mantauran
	mo-kavolə?”	om-ia-[ao]		ʔitovo[o].
	動態.虛擬式:到-外	動態.限定-這樣-我.主格		動態.虛擬式:問
	Dyn.Subj:to-out	Dyn.Fin-so-1S.Nom		Dyn.Subj:ask
	我（曾經）問過我的祖父：「咱們萬山（究竟）是從哪裡來的？」			
	I (once) asked my grandfather: “Where do we Mantauran come from ?”			

4b.	mani	ia	ʔinaʔi:	“ʔaliki-mita ʔi
	就	動態.非限定:這樣	這	從-咱們.主格
	then	Dyn.NFin:so	this	from-1PI.Nom
	ta-təmə		opaləs”	mani
	主語名物化-動態.非限定-堵		磨刀石	就
	SubjNmz-Dyn.NFin-obstruct		grindstone	then
	i-iaɛ.			
	動態.非限定:這樣-我.斜格			
	Dyn.NFin:so-1S.Obl			
	他對我回答說：「咱們是從磨刀石的堵口（出來的）。」			
	He replied to me: “We come from a hole obstructed by a grindstone.”			

<sup>20</sup> omo：這裡可當作（父系或母系的）祖父、祖母。其他魯凱語方言區分「祖父」及「祖母」。 Might refer to one's paternal or maternal, grandfather, grandmother. The distinction between "grandmother" and "grandfather" is made in other Rukai dialects.

<sup>21</sup> omaɛ：其詞根不明。Form which root remains unknown.

<sup>22</sup> ʔalikiɛ：受事名物化，由 a-....-aɛ 或 ...-aɛ 來表示。Objective nominalization is expressed by a-....-aɛ or...-aɛ.

<b>4c.</b>	<b>la</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>ma?olilio-nai</b>
	和	如果	相互:討論-我們.屬格
	and	if	Rec:discuss-1PE.Gen
	<b>ə[ə-]læ̃-li</b>		<b>?a</b> “ <b>?aliki-mita</b> <b>vavaŋjəlae”</b>
	重疊-同伴-我.屬格		主題      從-咱們.主格      地名
	Red-companion-1S.Gen		Top      from-1PI.Nom      place name
	<b>om-ia</b>	<b>ðoma,</b>	<b>“?aliki-mita</b> <b>talinqae”</b> <b>m-ia.</b>
	動態.限定-這樣	其他	從-咱們.主格      地名      動態.虛擬式-這樣
	Dyn.Fin-so	other	from-1PI.Nom      place name      Dyn.Subj-so
	(可是)當我和同輩討論時，有些(人)說：「咱們是從 Vavangelae (來的)」，		
	(有的則)說：「咱們是從 Talingae (來的)」。		
	When I discuss (this matter) with people from my generation, some say: "We come from Vavangelae"; others say: "We come from Talingae."		
<b>4d.</b>	<b>la</b>	<b>aanja-i</b>	<b>ta-topoðaolaø, o-[j]ho?o-ka-li.</b>
	和	誰-他.屬格	主語名物化-正確 動態.限定-知道-否定-我.屬格
	and	who-3S.Gen	SubjNmz-true      Dyn.Fin-know-Neg-1S.Gen
	(究竟)誰(才是)對的，我(也)不知道。		
	I do not know who is right.		
<b>4e.</b>	<b>la</b>	<b>olo</b>	<b>ma-cølekøre-li</b>
	和	如果	狀態.虛擬式-仔細-我.屬格
	and	if	Stat.Subj-thorough-1S.Gen
	<b>topoðaolaø</b>	<b>om-ia-[lao</b>	<b>ðona?i</b>
	正確	動態.限定-這樣-我.主格	那
	true	Dyn.Fin-so-1S.Nom	that
	(但是)當我仔細(回想)時，我認為「我祖父(的說法才是)正確(的)」。		
	(But) when I (come to) think about (it), I say: "My grandfather is right."		
<b>4f.</b>	<b>“?aliki-mita</b>	<b>ta-tømø</b>	<b>opalaø”</b>
	從-咱們.主格	主語名物化-動態.非限定:堵	磨刀石
	from-1PI.Nom	SubjNmz-Dyn.NFin:obstruct	grindstone
	<b>o?i</b>	<b>omo-li.</b>	<b>om-ia</b>
	那	祖父-我.屬格	動態.限定-這樣
	that	grandfather-1S.Gen	Dyn.Fin-so
	(那就是)我祖父說：「咱們是從磨刀石堵口(出來的)」。		
	My grandfather said: "We come from a hole obstructed by a grindstone."		

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>4g.</b>	<b>topoðaolaø</b>	<b>om-ia-lao</b>	<b>?iiðəmə-li.</b>
正確		動態.限定-這樣-我.主格	心-我.屬格
true		Dyn.Fin-so-1S.Nom	heart-1S.Gen
我心（裡想這才是）正確（的說法）。			
I think this is true.			

## 2.1 ka?oponohaø 舊萬山 The old village

<b>5a.</b>	<b>ona?i</b>	<b>a-iki-na-nai</b>	<b>ka-?oponoh-aø,</b>
	那	分句名物化-動態.非限定:在-還-我們.屬格	真正-地名-真正
	that	ClzNmz-Dyn.NFin:be at-still-1PE.Gen	genuine-place name-genuine
	<b>"om-iki<sup>23</sup>-nomi</b>	<b>ta-sø?øseø-aø</b>	<b>koli?i"</b>
	動態.限定-在-你們.主格	處所名物化-動態.非限定:閃亮-處所名物化	太陽
	Dyn.Fin-exist-2P.Nom	LocNmz-Dyn.NFin:rise-LocNmz	sun
	<b>om-i-inamø</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>cøøleø-n-inamø</b>
	動態.限定-這樣-我們.斜格	如果	動態.虛擬式.看-他.屬格-我們.斜格
	Dyn.Fin-so-1PE.Obl	if	Dyn.Subj:see-3S.Gen-1PE.Obl
	<b>va ava aø.</b>		
	外村人		
	outsider(s)		
	我們還在舊萬山時，當外村的人來到這裡，見到我們時（就會）說：「你們住在東邊。」		
	When we still lived in the old village, when people from other tribes came to see us, they (used to) tell us: "You live in the east."		
<b>5b.</b>	<b>la</b>	<b>topoðaolaø: om-iki-nai</b>	<b>?inicøhaø</b>
	和	正確	動態.限定-在-我們.主格
	and	true	Dyn.Fin-be at-1PE.Nom
	<b>ta-sø?øseø-aø</b>		<b>koli?i.</b>
	處所名物化-動態.非限定:閃亮-處所名物化		太陽
	LocNmz-Dyn.NFin:rise-LocNmz		sun
	（這個說法是）正確（的），我們（的確）住在太陽昇起的正中央位置。		
	That was true: we were (located) in the very middle of the place where the sun rises.		

<sup>23</sup> **omiki**：表示「有、在」（參見 Zeitoun et al. 1999 和 Zeitoun 2000）。Means “exist, be at” (see Zeitoun et al. 1999 and Zeitoun 2000).

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>6a.</b>	<b>ona?</b> i	?aamaðalaø	<b>a-ka-ðao-ŋa-ða</b>
	那	以前	分句名物化-狀態.非限定-多-已經-他.屬格
	that	before	ClzNmz-Stat.NFin-many-already-3S.Gen
	<b>ocaø</b>	?oponoho,	<b>o-kaoðo-ŋa</b>
	人	萬山	動態.限定-沒有-已經
	person	Mantauran	Dyn.Fin-not exist-already
	<b>ta-iki-ə-ða</b>		<b>to-ða?anø.</b>
	處所名物化-動態.非限定:在-處所名物化-他.屬格		蓋-房子
	LocNmz-Dyn.NFin:be at-LocNmz-3S.Gen		build-house
	以前萬山人口（逐漸）增加的時候，（漸漸地）沒有（足夠的）地方蓋房子。		
	In the old days, when the Mantauran (began to be) numerous, there was not (enough) land to build houses.		
<b>6b.</b>	<b>mani</b>	?aøla	<b>ðoma</b>
	就	動態.非限定:搬	其他
	then	Dyn.NFin:move	other
	<b>iki</b>	valinaø	<b>to-ða?anø.</b>
	動態.虛擬式:在 地名		蓋-房子
	Dyn.Subj:be at place name		build-house
	(所以) 有些人就搬到 Valinae 蓋房子。		
	(So), some moved to Valinae to build houses.		
<b>6c.</b>	<b>ðona?</b> i	valinaø	<b>?a</b>
	那	地名	主題
	that	place name	Top
	<b>ta-licovoj-aø-ða</b>		<b>om-iki</b>
	處所名物化-動態.非限定:前面-處所名物化-他.屬格		動態.限定-在
	LocNmz-Dyn.NFin:in front-LocNmz-3S.Gen		Dyn.Fin-be at
	<b>?oponoho</b>		地名
	maa-talomana.		place name
	相互-對岸		
	Rec-opposite river bank		
	Valinae 是在萬山的對岸。		
	That village was (situated) in front of (our village), on the other side of the river bank.		

<b>6d.</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>kavənə</b>	<b>đona</b>	<b>?oponoho,</b>
	就	狀態.非限定:痢疾	那	萬山
	then	Stat.NFin:dysentery	that	Mantauran
	<b>ma-?ətə</b>	<b>cəkəlaə.</b>		
	狀態.限定-死	動態.虛擬式:全部		
	Stat.Fin-die	Dyn.Subj:all		
	後來因為那（個部落遭受到）痢疾（蔓延），（幾乎）死了全部（的人）。			
	Then, dysentery (spread in that village) and (nearly) all the (villagers) died.			
<b>6e.</b>	<b>la</b>	<b>đona</b>	<b>ta-?atəđa-ŋa</b>	<b>mani</b>
	和	那	主語名物化-剩下-已經	就
	and	that	SubjNmz-left-already	then
	<b>đaacə-ŋa</b>	<b>?oilì</b>		<b>m-oa</b>
	動態.非限定:走-已經	動態.虛擬式:回去		動態.虛擬式:去
	Dyn.NFin:leave-already	Dyn.Subj:return		Dyn.Subj-go
	<b>ka-?oponoh-aə.</b>			
	真正-地名-真正			
	genuine-place name-genuine			
	（而存活）下來的（人）就（搬）回舊萬山。			
	Those that (were) left (eventually) returned to the original village.			
<b>6f.</b>	<b>viļilaə-ŋa</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>ka-si?i<sup>24</sup>-ŋa</b>	<b>?oponoho.</b>
	後來-最高級	就	狀態.非限定-少-以經	萬山
	after-Sup	then	Stat.NFin-few-already	Mantauran
	（從此）萬山人就（變）少了。			
	Afterwards, the Mantauran were few(er).			

<sup>24</sup> **kasi?i**：表示「小、少、一點」。Means “small, few, a little”.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>7a. mani</b>	<b>a-ka-a-o<sub>1</sub>olai-nai</b>		
就	分句名物化-狀態.非限定-複數-小孩-我們.屬格		
then	ClzNmz-Stat.NFin-plur-child-1PE.Gen		
<b>o-<sub>1</sub>ijo<sub>2</sub>o-ka-nai</b>	<b>om-iki</b>	<b>valinae</b>	<b>ða?anə</b>
動態.限定-知道-否定-我們.屬格	動態.限定-有	地名	房子
Dyn.Fin-know-Neg-1PE.Gen	Dyn.Fin-exist	place name	house
<b>m-ia.</b>			
動態.虛擬式-這樣			
Dyn.Subj-so			
小時候我們不知道 Valinae (曾經) 有人住過。			
When we were children, we did not know that there were houses in Valinae.			
<b>7b. ona?i</b>	<b>a-poa-ŋa-ða</b>	<b>a?olalai</b>	
那	分句名物化-動態.非限定:弄-已經-他.屬格	複數:重疊:男性	
that	ClzNmz-Dyn.NFin:put-already-3S.Gen	plur:Red:male	
<b>ma?<sub>1</sub>olovo<sup>25</sup></b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>a-<sub>2</sub>ano<sub>3</sub>opeŋae<sup>26</sup>-ŋa-ða</b>	
狀態.虛擬式-燒墾	就	分句名物化-動態.非限定:完成-已經-他.屬格	
Stat.Subj-burn	then	ClzNmz-Dyn.NFin:finish-already-3S.Gen	
<b>?olovo</b>	<b>?olao,</b>	<b>olo</b>	
動態.虛擬式-燒	(野) 草	如果	
Dyn.Subj-burn	(wild) grass	if	
<b>m-oa-ŋa-nai</b>		<b>?i-ŋa?ato-?ato<sup>27</sup></b>	<b>mani</b>
動態.虛擬式-去-已經-我們.屬格		撿-木柴-重疊	就
Dyn.Subj-go-already-1PE.Gen		gather-brushwood-Red	then
<b>cəŋelə-nai</b>		<b>ðona?i</b>	<b>ða?anə</b>
動態.非限定:看-我們.主格		那	房子
Dyn.NFin:see-1PE.Nom		that	house

<sup>25</sup> **ma?<sub>1</sub>olovo**：如同其他台灣南島語言，若附加 **ma-** 動態動詞就可以成為狀態動詞，如：**makane** 「(被)吃」，**ma?<sub>1</sub>onolo** 「(被)喝」(參見 Zeitoun and Huang 2000)。As in other Formosan languages, a dynamic verb can be rendered stative through the prefixation of **ma-**, cf. also: **makane** “eaten”，**ma?<sub>1</sub>onolo** “drunk” (cf. Zeitoun and Huang, 2000).

<sup>26</sup> **?ano<sub>1</sub>opeŋae**：前後綴 **?ano-....-aə** 語意並不明確。The meaning of the circumfix **?ano-....-aə** is ill-understood.

<sup>27</sup> **?iŋa?ato-?ato**：此詞彙有另一種形式：**?iŋa?ajato** (< **ŋa?ato** 「木頭、木柴」)。This form has a doublet: **?iŋa?ajato** (< **ŋa?ato** “wood, brushwood, timber”).

**vələtə<sup>28</sup>**

動態名物化:動態.非限定:堆疊  
ActNmz:Dyn.NFin:pile up

**ka-iki-liða**

原來-動態.非限定:有-他們.屬格  
in fact-Dyn.NFin:exist-3P.Gen

(直到)男人在那裡燒墾完成，然後我們過去撿木材時，就看見（那裡有一些已經殘缺不全）的房子，才知道原來這裡（曾經）有過部落。

After the men burnt (the area) and the wasteground had finished burning, when we went (there) to gather timber, we saw the ruins of (earlier) houses and we realized that originally there had been a village there.

**mani**

就  
then

**?ina**

這  
this

**liho?o-nai**

動態.非限定:知道-我們.主格  
Dyn.NFin:know-1PE.Nom

**valio.**

部落  
village

<sup>28</sup> **vələtə**：動詞如 **vələtə** 「堆疊」即便沒有透過任何構詞變化也可以當做名詞。兩者之間的區別全視它們在句子中的位置而定。Verbs, such as **vələtə** “pile up”, can be used as nouns without undergoing any morphological alternation. The only distinction is their distribution in the sentence.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>8a. a-iki-nai</b>		<b>ka-val i-aə,</b>	
分句名物化-動態.非限定:在-我們.屬格	ClzNmz-Dyn.NFin-be at-1PE.Gen	真正-部落-真正	
<b>?ini-ka-ka-ma-mai-nai</b>		genuine-village-genuine	
反身-重疊-狀態.非限定-重疊-自己-我們.主格	Ref-Red-Stat.NFin-Red-self-1PE.Nom	ɔŋə?ə,	動態.虛擬式:農耕
<b>poa-nai</b>		Dyn.Subj:farm	
動態.虛擬式:弄-我們.主格	Dyn.Subj:make-1PE.Nom	<b>pol avo</b>	<b>vəcəŋə,</b>
<b>mani</b>	<b>alia?a-nai</b>	Dyn.Subj:plant	小米
就	播種-我們.主格	<b>pahai,</b>	millet
then	plant-1PE.Nom	<b>mani</b>	<b> eðəkə</b>
<b>mairajə,</b>	<b>tai,</b>	就	種植
地瓜	芋頭	then	plant
sweet potato	taro	<b>makatamaliə,</b>	<b>alialia?a</b>
<b>lələpə,</b>	<b>kariðanjə,</b>	玉米	重疊:播種
甘豆	樹豆		Red:plant
bean	pigeon pea		
<b>?ini-ka-ka-ma-mai</b>		<b>kone.</b>	
反身-重疊-狀態.非限定-重疊-自己	Ref-Red-Stat.NFin-Red-self	動態.虛擬式:吃	
我們在舊部落時自己耕種，播種小米、插秧，種植地瓜、芋頭（還有）甘豆、樹豆、玉米（等，供）自己吃。		Dyn.Subj:eat	
When we were in the old village, we (would) sow by ourselves and plant millet, rice, sweet potatoes, taro, beans, pigeon peas and corn and we (would) eat them.			
<b>8b. mani</b>	<b>lapo-nai</b>		<b>ovə?əkə</b>
就	動態.非限定:養-我們.主格		豬
then	Dyn.NFin:raise-1PE.Nom		pig
<b>?ini-ca-colo</b>		<b>to-?aðama-ðamai.</b>	
反身-重疊-動態.非限定:殺豬-我們.主格	Ref-Red-Dyn.NFin:kill pig-1PE.Nom	做-重疊-菜	
我們飼養豬，然後殺（了牠）做成菜。		do-Red-dish	
We (used to) raise pigs, kill them and cook them.			

<b>8c.</b>	<b>olo</b>	<b>ðoma-naə,</b>	<b>mani</b>
	如果	其他-時間名物化	就
	if	other-TempNmz	then
	<b>ðapələ-nai</b>		<b>to-kaʔa-kaʔaŋə</b>
	動態.非限定:毒魚-我們.主格		做-重疊-魚
	Dyn.NFin:fish by poisoning-1PE.Nom		do-Red-fish
	<b>loikiikisi</b>		<b>mani</b>
	動態.虛擬式:釣魚:重疊:釣魚		就
	Dyn.Subj:fishhook:Red:fishhook		then
	<b>oʔi</b>	<b>kaʔaŋə</b>	<b>to-ʔaðama-ðamai.</b>
	那	魚	做-重疊-菜
	that	fish	do-Red-dish
	有時候我們毒魚、捕魚、釣魚（所得到）的漁獲就做成菜。		
	Sometimes, we (would go) fishing and we (would) cook the fish we had caught.		
<b>8d.</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>alopo</b>	<b>aʔololai,</b>
	就	動態.非限定:打獵	複數:重疊:男性
	then	Dyn.NFin:hunt	plur:Red:male
	<b>oʔi</b>	<b>a-lop-aə</b>	<b>to-ʔaðama-ðamai.</b>
	那	受事名物化-動態.非限定:打獵-受事名物化	做-重疊-菜
	that	ObjNmz-Dyn.NFin:hunt-ObjNmz	do-Red-dish
	男人（也會去）打獵，將獵物做成菜。		
	Men (would) go hunting and bring back game (and) we (would) cook the meat.		
<b>8e.</b>	<b>ðona</b>	<b>ka</b>	<b>o-laŋai-ka-nai</b>
	那		動態.限定-買-否定-我們.屬格
	that		Dyn.Fin-buy-Neg-1PE.Gen
	<b>toʔonai,</b>	<b>o-kaoð-inamə</b>	<b>paiso.</b>
	任何	動態.限定-沒有-我們.斜格 錢	
	any(thing)	Dyn.Fin-not exist-1PE.Obl money	
	那時候我們不買任何（東西，因為）沒有錢。		
	At that time, we (never) bought any(thing), (because) we did not have (any) money.		

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

9a. <b>toʔa-toloraə-nai</b>	<b>ðonaʔi</b>	<b>lo</b>	
用來-原因-我們.屬格	那	如果	
use for-reason-1PE.Gen	that	if	
<b>ki-ʔi-taləkə-nai,</b>	<b>ki-ʔi-vəcəŋə-nai</b>	<b>ʔoponoho,</b>	
否定-採-食物-我們.主格	否定-採-小米-我們.主格	萬山	
Neg-gather-food-1PE.Nom	Neg-gather-millet-1PE.Nom	Mantauran	
<b>om-oa-nai</b>	<b>lonjalənai<sup>29</sup></b>	<b>ðona</b>	<b>ʔi-sakai-nai.</b>
動態.限定-去-我們.主格	動態.虛擬式:買賣	那	帶-貨-我們.屬格
Dyn.Fin-go-1PE.Nom	Dyn.Subj:trade	that	carry-goods-1PE.Gen
當我們萬山沒有採收食物（或）小米收成（不好）時，我們就（到外村）去買賣貨品。	當我們萬山沒有採收食物（或）小米收成（不好）時，我們就（到外村）去買賣貨品。		
If we had not gathered (enough) food or if the millet or other cereal harvest was (not good), we (would) go (elsewhere) to trade our goods.			
9b. <b>toʔaraki-ka-nai</b>	<b>ka</b>	<b>paiso,</b>	<b>akaoð-inamə</b>
使用-否定-我們.主格	錢	沒有-我們.斜格	錢
use-Neg-1PE.Nom	money	not exist-1PE.Obl	money
(但是) 我們不用錢，(因為) 我們沒有錢。			
We did not use money (because) we did not have (any) money.			

<sup>29</sup> **lonjalənai**：是由根據上下文而定，表示「買」或「賣」的 **(o)lagai** 衍生而成。Derived from **(o)lagai** which conveys the meaning of “buy” and “sell” depending on the context.

<b>9c.</b>	<b>ðona?i</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>ðopələ-nai</b>	<b>m-a a</b>
	那	如果	動態.虛擬式:毒魚-我們.屬格	動態.虛擬式-拿
	that	if	Dyn.Subj:fish by poisoning-1PE.Gen	Dyn.Subj-take
<b>o?i</b>	<b>ka?anə,</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>aka-akame-nai</b>	
那	魚	就	重疊-動態.非限定-烤-我們.主格	
that	fish	then	Red-Dyn.NFin-roast -1PE.Nom	
<b>mani</b>	<b>pil i</b>	<b>o?i</b>	<b>toalaalai</b>	<b>mani</b>
就	動態.非限定:選	那	重疊:大	就
then	Dyn.NFin:choose	that	Red:big	then
<b>aməce-nai</b>		<b>m-oa</b>		<b>soŋao</b>
動態.非限定:帶-我們.主格		動態.虛擬式-去		布農
Dyn.NFin:bring-1PE.Nom		Dyn.Subj-go		Bunun
<b>?i-valisi-nai</b>		<b>vəcəŋə.</b>		
被-動態.非限定:換-我們.主格		小米		
Pass-Dyn.NFin:change-1PE.Nom		millet		
如果我們毒到魚（就將）魚獲火烤，（然後）選（較）大的帶去布農（部落）族 換取小米。				
If we had caught fish, we (would) roast them, choose the biggest and bring them to the Bunun tribe, to trade (them) for millet.				

<b>9d.</b>	<b>?aaðaana-ŋa</b>	<b>?ina?i</b>	<b>toŋoðaə,</b>	<b>tolaðəkaə</b>
	甚至-最高級	這	地名	地名
	even-Sup	this	place name	place name
<b>o-pi?aa-nai</b>		<b>m-oa</b>	<b>logalaŋai</b>	<b>mani</b>
動態.限定-做-我們.主格		動態.虛擬式-去	動態.虛擬式:買賣	就
Dyn.Fin-do-1PE.Nom		Dyn.Subj-go	Dyn.Subj:trade	then
<b>kaavaaʔ-iname</b>		<b>m-oa</b>	<b>lopalaapai.</b>	
動態.非限定:來-我們.斜格		動態.虛擬式-去	動態.虛擬式:買賣	
Dyn.NFin:come -1PE.Obl		Dyn.Subj-go	Dyn.Subj:trade	
甚至（是）多納、茂林這（兩個部落）我們也會（去那裡做）買賣，（而）他們 也（會過）來我們這裡作買賣。				
We (would) even go to Tona and Maolin to trade; sometimes, (they would) come to us and do the same.				

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>10a. olo</b>	<b>mo-valavalæ-nai</b>	<b>ma-?aðiiðal-inamæ</b>
如果	動態.虛擬式:到-外村-我們.屬格	狀態.限定-近-我們.斜格
if	Dyn.Subj:to-other village(s)-1PE.Gen	Stat.Fin-near-1PE.Obl
<b>tonoðæ</b>	<b>la</b>	<b>tolaðækæ.</b>
地名	和	地名
place name	and	place name

如果我們（要）到外村，多納和茂林是（距離）我們（最）近的部落。

If we went to other villages, (the) near(est) were Tona and Maolin.

<b>10b. mani</b>	<b>oa</b>	<b>soŋao</b>	<b>valisanaæ.</b>
就	動態.非限定:去	布農	地名
then	Dyn.NFin:go	Bunun	place name
（然後是）布農族的（部落）Valisanae。			
Then, it was the Bunun village Valisanae.			

<b>10c. la</b>	<b>oa</b>	<b>?i</b>	<b>tasololo'o</b>	<b>tavanjere</b>
和	動態.非限定:去		地名	地名
and	Dyn.NFin:go		place name	place name
<b>makaalæ-nai</b>	<b>məna-naæ</b>	<b>ðoaðaace</b>	<b>la</b>	<b>mani</b>
—(天)-我們.主格	現在-時間名物化	動態.虛擬式:走路	和	就
one (day)-1PE.Nom	now-TempNmz	Dyn.Subj:walk	and	then

**okəla-nai.**

動態.非限定:到達-我們.主格

Dyn.NFin:reach-1PE.Nom

（接著是去）Tasololo'o (或) 台東，（通常要花上）步行一天的（時間才能）到達。

It (would) take us a whole walking day to reach Tasololo'o (or) Taitung.

<b>11a. olo</b>	<b>m-oa-ða</b>	<b>?i</b>	<b>pakisa</b>
如果	動態.虛擬式-去-他.屬格		平地
if	Dyn.Subj-go-3S.Gen		plain
<b>lonalaŋai</b>	<b>ðona?i</b>	<b>?aamaðalaø</b>	<b>ocao,</b>
動態.虛擬式:買賣	那	以前	人
Dyn.Subj:trade	that	before	person
<b>lo</b>	<b>m-ała-ða</b>	<b>?i</b>	<b>kalici,</b>
如果	動態.虛擬式-拿-他.屬格		獸皮
if	Dyn.Subj-take-3S.Gen		fur
<b>tova?a,</b>	<b>loopianø,</b>	<b>sooljanø,</b>	<b>panjolo,</b>
鹿茸	鹿鞭	金線蓮	猴子
antler	deer genital	herbs	monkey
<b>kii?i</b>	<b>la</b>	<b>?aloŋjaø</b>	<b>okoko</b>
羊	和	鹿	腳
goat	and	deer	leg
<b>?i</b>	<b>paho</b>	<b>comai,</b>	<b>ðona?i</b>
	膽	熊	那
	gallbladder	bear	that
<b>o-aməce</b>	<b>?i-sakai</b>	<b>m-øa</b>	<b>?i-valisi</b>
動態.限定-帶	帶-貨	動態.虛擬式-去	被-動態.非限定:換
Dyn.Fin-bring	carry-goods	Dyn.Subj-go	Pass-Dyn.NFin:change
<b>ðona</b>	<b>paiso.</b>		
那	錢		
that	money		

以前的人如果去平地作買賣，他們（通常會）拿獸皮、鹿茸、鹿鞭、金線蓮、猴骨、山羊腳、鹿腳、熊膽，（然後）帶那些貨品去換錢。

When (our) ancestors went to the plain to trade, they (would) take fur, antlers, deer genitals, plants, monkeys' bones, legs of goats and deers and bears' gallbladders and exchange them for money.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

11b. mani	a a	oa	loŋai
就	動態.非限定:拿	動態.虛擬式:去	動態.虛擬式:買
then	Dyn.NFin:take	Dyn.Subj:go	Dyn.Subj:buy
<u>molae<sup>30</sup></u> ,	<b>timo,</b>	<b>toʔonai</b>	<b>ðonaʔi</b>
布 fabric	鹽巴 salt	任何 any(thing)	那 that

#### a-laŋal-aə-liða.

受事名物化-動態.非限定:買-受事名物化-他們.屬格

ObjNmz-Dyn.NFin:buy-ObjNmz-3P.Gen

然後（拿）去買布、鹽巴及任何他們（想）買的東西。

Then, they (would) go buy fabric, salt, or whatever (else) they (needed to) buy.

11c. anai	o-piʔa	aanai	ʔaamaðalaə.
那	動態.限定-做	那	以前
that	Dyn.Fin-do	that	before
那是以前的做法。			

That was the way (our ancestors used to live).

11d. o-kaoðo	ka	ta-o-aə
動態.限定-沒有		處所名物化-動態.非限定:去-處所名物化
Dyn.Fin-not exist		LocNmz-Dyn.NFin:go-LocNmz
<u>ʔasikaʔolo<sup>31</sup></u>	<b>ʔi-paiso.</b>	
工作	賺-錢	
work	get-money	
(因為)以前沒有(可以)工作賺錢的地方。		
They had nowhere to go to work and make money.		

<sup>30</sup> molae : 表示「布、衣服、物品」。Means “fabric/cloth, clothes/clothing, belongings”.

<sup>31</sup> ʔasikaʔolo : 其詞根為 kaʔolo 「平民」，但詞綴 ʔasi- 之語意尚待釐清。The root of this word is kaʔolo “commoner”，but the meaning of the prefix ʔasi- is yet to be determined.

## 2.2 tavaleʔəvəʔə 新萬山 The new village

12a. **onaʔi**      **a-kaavaʔi-ð-inamə**      **ʔaomo:**

那	分句名物化-動態.非限定:來-他.屬格-我們.斜格	日本人
that	ClSNmz-Dyn.NFin:come-3S.Gen-1PE.Obl	Japanese
<b>“ma-ʔaðaili</b>	<b>valio-nomi</b>	<b>ʔoponoho.”</b>
狀態.限定-遠	部落-你們.屬格	地名
Stat.Fin-far	village-2P.Gen	place name
日本人來了以後，對我們說：「你們（舊）萬山（太）遠。」		
When the Japanese came (to our village), they told us: "Your village is (too) far away."		

12b. **“imia<sup>32</sup>!**      **lo**      **ʔaəla**      **m-oa**      **ʔi**

來:命令	如果	動態.虛擬式:搬	動態.虛擬式-去
come:Imp	if	Dyn.Subj:move	Dyn.Subj-go
<b>lakołocaø</b>	<b>ta-ka-taaðiaʔ-ə,</b>		
地名	處所名物化-狀態.非限定-好-處所名物化		
place name	LocNmz-Stat.NFin-good-LocNmz		
<b>amo-vaaʔi-na-inomə</b>	<b>ðonaʔi</b>	<b>vəkənələ</b>	
將-動態.非限定:給-我們.主格-你們.斜格	那	土地	
will-Dyn.NFin:give-1PE.Nom-2P.Obl	that	land	
<b>to-ðao</b>	<b>ta-kaləvək-aø”</b>	<b>om-i-inamə.</b>	
做-多	處所名物化-平地-處所名物化	動態.限定-這樣-我們.斜格	
do-many	LocNmz-plain-LocNmz	Dyn.Fin-so-1PE.Obl	
「來！如果你們搬到六龜這塊好地方，我們會給你們很多平坦的土地。」			
“Come on! If you move to (such) a good place (as) Liugui, we will give you many plain lands.”			

12c. **mani**      **ki-ʔivaha**      **o**      **ta-ka-a-roðaŋə.**

就	否定-願意	那	主語名物化-狀態-複數-老
then	Neg-accept	that	SubjNmz-Stat-plur-old
(可是)長輩們(卻)不願意。			
(But) the elders refused.			

<sup>32</sup> **imia**: 只能出現在命令句結構，而且它後面的第一個動詞也是命令式。This verb can only appear in its imperative form, followed by another verb also in the imperative.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>12d.</b>	<b>“oai<sup>33</sup>-ŋa-ta</b>	<b>olopo?”</b>	
	去:哪裡-已經-咱們.屬格	動態.虛擬式:打獵	
	go:where-already-1PI.Gen	Dyn.Subj:hunt	
	「咱們（要）去哪裡打獵？」		
	“Where shall we go hunting ?”		
<b>12e.</b>	<b>“lo</b>	<b>m-oa-ta</b>	<b>ðona</b>
	如果	動態.虛擬式-去-咱們.屬格	那
	if	Dyn.Subj-go-1PI.Gen	that
	<b>amo-ka-ʔətə-mita”</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>ia</b>
	將-狀態.非限定-死-咱們.主格	就	動態.限定:這樣
	will-Stat.NFin-die-1PI.Nom	then	Dyn.Fin:so
	「如果咱們（搬）去那裡，咱們會死掉」（所以一直）不願意（遷村）。		Neg-accept
	“If we move (there), we will die” they said (as a) refus(al).		
<b>13a.</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>ovalisi-ŋ-inamə</b>	<b>?i</b>
	就	動態.非限定:換-已經-我們.斜格	中國人
	then	Dyn.NFin:change-already-1PE.Obl	Chinese
	<b>“m-o-a</b>	<b>?aela</b>	<b>?i</b>
	動態.虛擬式-去-命令	動態.虛擬式:搬	bajsoaka”
	Dyn.Subj-go-Imp	Dyn.Subj:move	地名
	<b>m-i-inamə.</b>		place name
	動態.虛擬式-這樣-我們.斜格		
	Dyn.Subj-so-1PE.Obl		
	後來換成中國人（執政時就建議）我們搬到望山腳。		
	Then, the Chinese took over and told us to move to Bangsoaka.		
<b>13b.</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>piiʔa-ŋa</b>	<b>ki-ʔivaha.</b>
	就	動態.非限定:做-已經	否定-願意
	then	Dyn.NFin:do-already	Neg-accept
	（但是長輩們還是）不願意。		
	As earlier, the elders refused.		

<sup>33</sup> **oai**：只能出現在表示「未來」的疑問句裡，但其後綴 **-i** 之語意不明。The meaning of the suffix **-i** (which occurs in interrogative sentences referring to the future) remains ill-understood.

<b>13c. “alo</b>	<b>m-oa-ta</b>	<b>čoona?i,</b>	<b>alo</b>
如果	動態.虛擬式-去-咱們.屬格	那	如果
if	Dyn.Subj-go-1PI.Gen	that	if
<b>ovələ-ni,</b>	<b>ma-ðao</b>	<b>acilai,</b>	
颱風-他.屬格	狀態.限定-多	水	
typhoon-3S.Gen	Stat.Fin-many	water	
<b>amo-ðako?is-imitə</b>	<b>oloðo”</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>ia</b>
將-動態.非限定:沖刷-咱們.斜格	流走	就	動態.非限定:這樣
will-Dyn.NFin:sweep away-1PI.Obl	sweep away	then	Dyn.NFin:so
<b>ki-?ivaha</b>	<b>ta-ka-a-roðaŋə</b>		
否定-願意	主語名物化-狀態.非限定-複數-老		
Neg-accept	SubjNmz-Stat.NFin-plur-old		
長輩們說：「如果（搬）去那裡，當颱風來臨河水暴漲時，會將咱們淹沒（並） 沖走。」（所以始終）不願意（遷村）。			
“If we go there, during the typhoon (season), there (will be) floods and (our village) will be swept away.”			

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>13d. la</b>	<b>onaʔi</b>	<b>a-ɿhoʔo-ŋa-ða</b>
和	那	分句名物化-動態-非限定:知道-已經-他.屬格
and	that	ClNmz-Dyn.NFin:know-already-3S.Gen
<b>a-ka-ɿtə-ŋa-ða</b>		<b>ta-ka-a-roðaŋə, mani</b>
分句名物化-狀態-非限定-死-已經-他.屬格	主語名物化-狀態-非限定-複數-老 就	
ClNmz-Stat.NFin-die-already-3S.Gen	SubjNmz-Stat.NFin-plur-old	then
<b>patoʔ-iname</b>	<b>ɿi</b>	<b>a-talialai<sup>34</sup> laoðo</b>
動態-非限定:告訴-我們.斜 格		複數-重疊:頭目 下面
Dyn.NFin:tell-1PE.Obl		below
<b>“pikoa-nomi,</b>	<b>ai<sup>35</sup>-ka-nomi</b>	<b>ka amo-ɿaaəla?”</b>
怎麼:受事名物化-你們.屬格	?-否定-你們屬格	將-動態-非限定:搬
how:ObjNmz-2P.Gen	?-Neg-2P.Gen	will-Dyn.NFin:move
<b>mani</b>	<b>i-name.</b>	
就	動態-非限定:這樣-我們.斜格	
then	Dyn.NFin:so-1PE.Obl	
那些知道這件事的長輩們（都相繼）過世後，縣政府又要求我們遷村。		
After the old people who knew (about this matter later) died, the county government asked us again to move.		

<b>13e. mani</b>	<b>ɿini-ka-ka-ma-mai-ŋa</b>	<b>oɿi</b>	<b>a-talialai</b>
就	反身-重疊-狀態-非限定-重疊-自己-已經	那	複數-重疊:頭目
then	Ref-Red-Stat.NFin-Red-self-already	that	plur-Red:chief
<b>ɿoponoho:</b>	<b>“iaɿə, amo-ɿaaəla-nai”</b>		<b>m-ia.</b>
萬山	好	將-動態-非限定:搬-我們.主格	動態-虛擬式-這樣
Mantauran	all right	will-Dyn.NFin:move-1PE.Nom	Dyn.Subj-so
後來萬山的長者就決定遷村。			
Then the elders decided on their own to move.			

<sup>34</sup> **atalialai**：詞根 **tailai**。Root: **tailai**.

<sup>35</sup> **ai**：至今仍無法決定此詞彙的語意或結構。So far, we have been unable to retrieve the meaning of this word, and we are at a loss regarding its word formation.

**13f. mani**      **?aəla-nai**      **m-oa**      **?ina?i**

就      動態.非限定:搬-我們.主格      動態.虛擬式-去  
then      Dyn.NFin:move-1PE.Nom      Dyn.Subj-go

這  
this

**tavalə?əvə?ə.**

地名

place name

(於是) 我們就搬去新萬山。

(So) we moved to this (village).

**14a. ona?i**      **arono-nai**      **m-oa**      **?ina**      **tavalə?əvə?ə**

就      剛-我們.屬格      動態.虛擬式-去      這  
that      just-1PE.Gen      Dyn.Subj-go      this

地名  
place name

**om-oa-nai**

動態.限定-去-我們.主格      動態.虛擬式:農耕      這  
Dyn.Fin-go-1PE.Nom      Dyn.Subj:farm      this

開始  
begin(ning)

我們剛搬到新萬山時，（就）開始耕作。

When we had just moved to Tavale'eve'e, we started to farm.

**14b. pi?amaðalaə-na-nai**      **poa**      **ləðəkə**      **mairane**

先-還-我們.主格      動態.虛擬式:弄      動態.虛擬式:種植  
first-still-1PE.Nom      Dyn.Subj:make      Dyn.Subj:plant

地瓜  
sweet potato

**la**

**?i**      **vəcənə.**  
和      小米  
and      millet

我們先種植地瓜和小米。

At first, we planted sweet potatoes and millet.

**14c. mani**      **sivatə**      **?ina**      **valio**

就      動態.非限定:砍  
then      Dyn.NFin:chop

部落  
village

**ta-piki-na-nai**

主語名物化-動態.非限定:放在-還-我們.屬格  
SubjNmz-Dyn.NFin:put at-still-1PE.Gen      build-house

然後在我們（預備要）蓋房子的地方砍草。

Then we cleared from brushwood the (part of the) village where we (intended) to build houses.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>14d. mani</b>	<b>to?araki-nai</b>	<b>kaolo</b>	<b>korokoro</b>	<b>to-aəaəa</b>
就	使用-我們.主格	鋤頭	動態.虛擬式:挖	做-重疊:一
then	use-1PE.Nom	hoe	Dyn.Subj:dig	do-Red:one

**ða?anə.**

房子

house

(當時) 我們(必須)用鋤頭挖掘(每)一棟房子(的地基)。

We used hoes to dig (the foundations) of each house.

<b>14e. pa?əhəmaə-nai</b>	<b>toramoro.</b>
---------------------------	------------------

辛苦-我們.主格 很

laborious-1PE.Nom very

我們很辛苦。

It was very laborious.

<b>15a. o-kaoðo</b>	<b>ka</b>	<b>apoi<sup>36</sup>.</b>
動態.限定-沒有		電
Dyn.Fin-not exist		electricity

(那時候) 沒有電。

(At that time) there was no electricity.

<b>15b. to?araki-nai</b>	<b>?iipi,</b>	<b>ma-ðaʃeməðəmə.</b>
使用-我們.主格	火把	狀態.限定-暗
use-1PE.Nom	torch	Stat.Fin-dark

我們(就)使用火把，(所以光線很)暗。

We used torches (so) it was (very) dark.

<b>15c. olo</b>	<b>?oʃovo?o-nai</b>	<b>to?araki-nai</b>	<b>?iipi</b>
如果	動態.虛擬式:搗-我們.屬格	使用-我們.主格	火把
if	Dyn.Subj:pound-1PE.Gen	use-1PE.Nom	torch
<b>ma-to-?ii-?iipi.</b>			

相互-做-重疊-火把

Rec-make-Red-torch

如果(夜晚)搗米，我們會用火把相互照明。

If we pounded (rice or millet), we would use torches to light (up the place).

<sup>36</sup> **apoi**：表示「火」，而後衍生「燈、電」之意。Its original meaning is “fire”; it can refer to “light, electricity”.

**15d. ?ina?i**

這	mənə-ŋa	就	動態.非限定:弄-已經-我們.斜格
this	now-Sup	then	Dyn.NFin:make-already-1PE.Obl
<b>apoi,</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>ka-taaði?i-ŋa,</b>	<b>liða?a</b>
電	就	狀態.非限定-好-已經	亮
light	then	Stat.NFin-good-already	light (up)
<b>va[ə]va[ə]?</b> aø,	<b>liða?a-ŋa</b>	<b>ða?anə-nai.</b>	
路	亮-已經	房子-我們.屬格	
road	light (up)-already	house-1PE.Gen	

現在（政府）已經為我們接通電，（生活很）好，路上（很）亮，我們的房子（裡面也很）亮。

Nowadays, we have electricity; (life) is better; the roads, our houses are (all) lit up.

**16a. ona?i**

那	arojo-ŋa-nai	m-oa	?ina
that	just-already-1PE.Gen	Dyn.Subj-go	this
<b>tavale?eve?e,</b>	<b>ma-si?i-na-nai</b>	<b>ocao.</b>	
地名	狀態.限定-少-還-我們.主格	人	
place name	Stat.Fin-few-still-1PE.Nom	person	

我們剛搬到新萬山時，人數還（很）少。

When we had just arrived in Tavale'eve'e, we were still few (people) and we were assigned houses.

**16b. mani**

就	po-inamə	a-pa?avi
then	Dyn.NFin:make-1PE.Obl	Dyn.NMz-Dyn.NFin:distribute
<b>ða?anə.</b>		
房子		
house		

（政府就）為我們分配房子。

When we had just arrived in Tavale'eve'e, we were few (people) and (the government) assigned houses to us.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>16c. la</b>	<b>?ina</b>	<b>mənə-ŋa</b>	<b>mani</b>
和	這	現在-最高級	就
and	this	now-Sup	then
<b>to-ala-lakə-ŋa</b>		<b>ma-əsalə</b>	<b>ta-?acakəlaə.</b>
生-重疊-孩子-已經		狀態.虛擬式-各個	主語名物化-結婚
produce-Red-child-already		Stat.Subj-each	SubjNmz-marry
現在已婚的（那些人）都生了小孩。			
Nowadays, each married (couple) has had children.			
<b>16d. mani</b>	<b>ka-siʔ-inamə</b>	<b>ta-iki-ə</b>	
就	狀態.非限定-少-我們.斜格	處所名物化-動態.非限定:在-處所名物化	
then	Stat.NFin-small-1PE.Obl	LocNmz-Dyn.NFin:be at-LocNmz	
<b>to-ðaʔanə.</b>			
蓋-房子			
build-house			
我們蓋房子的地方就（變）少了。			
This place is (now too) small to build houses.			
<b>16e. mani</b>	<b>?atoloro-nai</b>	<b>m-oa-ŋa</b>	<b>tapagoðalaə</b>
就	所以-我們.主格	動態.虛擬式-去-已經	地名
then	so-1PE.Nom	Dyn.Sub-go-already	place name
<b>iki-ŋa</b>		<b>to-ðaʔanə.</b>	
動態.虛擬式:在-已經		蓋-房子	
Dyn.Subj:be at-already		build-house	
所以我們就到鳳梨村蓋房子。			
So some moved to Tapangozalae to build houses.			
<b>16f. ?inaʔi</b>	<b>aʃacə-ni</b>	<b>ana</b>	<b>tavaləʔəvəʔə</b>
這	名字-他.屬格	那	地名
this	name-3S.Gen	that	place name
<b>ma-əsalə</b>			
狀態.虛擬式-各個			
Stat.Subj-each			
（其實）鳳梨村也是新萬山。			
This name, Tapangozalae (refers in fact to) Tavale'e've'e.			

<b>16g. mani</b>	<b>poa-nai</b>	<b>[əðəke]</b>	<b>pakisa</b>
就	動態.非限定:弄-我們.主格	動態.虛擬式:種植	平地人
then	Dyn.NFin:make-1PE.Nom	Dyn.Subj:plant	plain
<b>to-ka[ovo]aə-nai</b>	<b>[əðəke]</b>		<b>panoðalə.</b>
做-招工-我們.主格	動態.虛擬式:種植		鳳梨
do-community work-1PE.Nom	Dyn.Subj:plant		pineapple
(當時因為) 平地人 (雇用) 我們 (在那裡) 做招工種植鳳梨。			
The Chinese planted pineapples there and we cultivated (the fields) for them.			

<b>16h. ðonaɿi</b>	<b>a-oa-ŋa-nai</b>		<b>ocao</b>
那	分句名物化-動態.非限定:去-已經-我們.屬格		人
that	ClSNmz-Dyn.NFin:go-already-1PE.Gen		person
<b>ona</b>	<b>?ini?oa[ala], mani</b>	<b>po-aɿacə</b>	<b>tapaŋoðalaə</b>
那	減少:重疊	就	取-名
that	decrease:Red	then	give-name
<b>m-ia.</b>			
動態.虛擬式-這樣			
Dyn.Subj-so			
後來 (越來越多) 人 (搬) 去那裡 (我們這裡的人數就漸漸) 減少， (所以就為那塊地) 取名為鳳梨村。			
(So) when (some of the villagers) moved there, they were less and less people (here) and they chose that name.			

<b>16i. mani</b>	<b>?atoloro-ŋa-nai</b>	<b>ma-ðoɿa</b>	<b>vadio.</b>
就	所以-已經-我們.主格	狀態.虛擬式-二	部落
then	so-already-1PE.Nom	Stat.Subj-two	village
因此我們現在就 (有) 兩個部落。			
That's the reason why (now) there are two villages.			

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

### 2.3 onaʔi ?aamaðalaø la ?inaʔi mənəŋa tapapiaʔə-nai maʔakaøla

以前和現在生活的不同

Our different ways of life in the past and in the present

#### 17a. onaʔi

那

that

akaoðo

沒有

not exist

#### a-iki-na-nai

分句名物化-動態-非限定:在-還-我們.屬格

ClzNmz-Dyn.NFin:exist-still-1PE.Gen

ka

rikoc-aə-nai.

忙碌-狀態名物化-我們.屬格

busy-StatNmz-1PE.Gen

我們還在（舊）萬山時沒有忙碌（可言）。

When we still were in the old village, we were not (very) busy.

#### ?oponoho

地名

place name

#### 17b. kasa-ða

只-他.屬格

only-3S.Gen

aʔolalai

複數:重疊:男性

plur:Red:male

#### olo

如果

if

mani

#### olopo-ða

動態.虛擬式:打獵-他.屬格

Dyn.Subj:hunt-3S.Gen

#### i-valio-nai

在-部落-我們.主格

at-village-1PE.Nom

#### ?i

#### aʔivivai.

複數:重疊:女性

plur:Red:female

男人唯一（做的事是去）打獵，（那時）我們女人就待在部落。

(The) only (thing) men did was to go hunting, (while) we women stayed in the village.

#### 17c. kasa-ða

只-他.屬格

only-3S.Gen

ðakərələ

河

river

ka

#### lo

如果

if

?əna-?ənao,

重疊-動態.虛擬式-洗衣

Red-Dyn.Subj-wash clothes

ðiðapə-nai.

工作-我們.屬格

work-1PE.Gen

#### ?i-ŋaʔato-nai,

撿-木柴-我們.屬格

gather-brushwood-1PE.Gen

#### m-oa

動態.虛擬式-去

Dyn.Subj-go

#### ikaoðo

動態.虛擬式:洗澡

Dyn.Subj:bathe

沒有

not exist

我們（除了）去砍柴、洗衣、洗澡（之外，就）沒有（其他）事情了。

We (were) only (responsible for) gather(ing) wood, go(ing) to the river to wash clothes (or) take a bath; we did not have (any other) work.

- 17d. lo**      **olopo-ða**      **mani**      **a|a**  
 如果      動態.虛擬式:打獵-他.屬格      就      動態.非限定:拿  
 if      Dyn.Subj:hunt-3S.Gen      then      Dyn.NFin:take  
**a-lop-aø**      **a?olalai,**  
 受事名物化-動態.非限定:打獵-受事名物化 複數.重疊:男性  
 ObjNmz-Dyn.NFin:hunt-ObjNmz      plur.Red:male  
**o-cekəlaø-nai**      **kapa-ða?anø-ŋa**      **ma?avi.**  
 動態.限定-全部-我們.主格      所有-房子-最高級      動態.虛擬式:分配  
 Dyn.Fin-all-1PE.Nom      all-house-Sup      Dyn.Subj:distribute  
 當男人打獵捉到獵物時，我們（會）分配給每一家。  
 If men had caught game animals, we (would) share them among all the families.
- 17e. lo**      **colo-nai**      **ovə?øke**      **om-i?aa**  
 如果      動態.虛擬式:殺豬-我們.屬格      豬      動態.限定-一樣  
 if      Dyn.Subj:kill pig-1PE.Gen      pig      Dyn.Fin-alike  
**o-ara-pa?avi-nai.**  
 動態.限定-只-動態.非限定:分配-我們.主格  
 Dyn.Fin-only-Dyn.NFin:distribute-1PE.Nom  
 穀豬時也一樣（殺完會）分配（給每一家）。  
 If we killed a pig, we (would) also share it among (the villagers).
- 17f. ka**      **o-laŋai-ka-nai.**  
 動態.限定-買-否定-我們.主格  
 Dyn.Fin-buy-Neg-1PE.Nom  
 我們不（用花錢）買（東西）。  
 We did not buy (anything).
- 17g. toramoro    ka**      **ma-taaði?i.**  
 很      狀態.虛擬式-好  
 very      Stat.Subj-good  
 （生活照樣過得）很好。  
 (Life) was very good.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

17h. ni-kaočo-a-đ-inamə paitso, ka

讓步名物化-沒有-讓步名物-他.屬格-我們.斜格 錢

CncNmz-not exist-CncNmz-3S.Gen-1PE.Obl-3S.Gen-1PE.Obl money

ma-ko-a-ka-i.

狀態.限定-關係-否定-他.屬格

Stat.Fin-matter-Neg-3S.Gen

即使我們沒有錢（也）沒關係。

Even if we did not have money, it did not matter.

17i. mani ta-?aɛlə-nai la-a-lakə-nai

就 主語名物化-動態.非限定:一起-我們.主格 孩子-複數-孩子-我們.屬格

then SubjNmz-Dyn.NFin:together-1PE.Nom child-plur-child-1PE.Gen

laməŋae<sup>37</sup>-nai irovo-nai ma-cəŋə-cəŋələ, ka

配偶-我們.屬格 集中-我們.主格 相互-重疊-動態.非限定:看

spouse-1PE.Gen gather-1PE.Nom Rec-Red-Dyn.NFin:see

?iiðəðəmə-ka-mao.

重疊:想-否定-無人稱.屬格

Red:think about-Neg-Imprs.Gen

全家人聚在一起，大家相互照顧不（必）擔心（彼此）。

We lived altogether, with our children and our spouses and took care of each other; we (would) not worry (about) them.

---

<sup>37</sup> **laməŋae**: 表示「配偶（他稱）」，**kili** 則指的是「配偶（稱呼）」。Means “spouse (reference)”, kili refers to “(one own's) spouse (vocative)”.

<b>18a. ?ina?i</b>	<b>ta-o-a-e-ŋa-nai</b>	<b>tavalə?eve?e</b>
這 this	處所名物化-動態.非限定-去-處所名物化-已經-我們.屬格 LocNmz-Dyn.NFin-go-LocNmz-already-1PE.Gen	地名 place name
?aəla,	toramoro-ŋa-nai	ka ma-rikoco
動態.虛擬式:搬 Dyn.Subj:move	很-已經-我們.主格 very-already-1PE.Nom	狀態.虛擬式-忙碌 Stat.Subj-busy
alaka-i	to-ða?anə-nai,	to-kiamə-nai
因為-他.屬格 because-3S.Gen	蓋-房子-我們.主格 build-house-1PE.Nom	做-債-我們.主格 make-loan-1PE.Nom
ða?anə	la	?i
房子 house	和 and	
ta-pa-ka-təə-təlek-aə		?aðamai,
處所名物化-使役-狀態.非限定-重疊-冷-處所名物化 LocNmz-Caus-Stat.NFin-Red-cold-LocNmz		菜 dish
mani	sola-solatə-ŋa	la-a-lakə-nai
就 then	動態.非限定-重疊-讀書-已經 Dyn.NFin-Red-study-already	孩子-複數-孩子-我們.屬格 child-plur-child-1PE.Gen
m-i?aa-ŋa-nai	pakisa.	
動態.虛擬式-一樣-已經-我們.主格 Dyn.Subj-alike-already-1PE.Nom	平地人 plain	
我們搬去新萬山（後，生活就變得）很忙碌，因為我們（要）蓋房子，（付）房子貸款和冰箱的錢，（送）孩子們去上學，和平地人一樣。 Since we've moved to the new village, we have been very busy, because we (have been) building houses, making loans (to buy houses and) fridges, (and have) our children go to school, as the Chinese do.		

<b>18b. lo</b>	<b>lopo-nai</b>	<b>ovə?eke</b>
如果 if	動態.虛擬式:養-我們.屬格 Dyn.Subj:raise-1PE.Gen	豬 pig
o-laŋalaŋai-ŋa-ka-nai	?i-paiso.	
動態.限定-買賣-已經-否定-我們.屬格 Dyn.Fin-trade-already-Neg-1PE.Gen	賺-錢 get-money	
如果我們養豬（也）不（會以此來做）買賣賺錢。 If we raise pigs, we cannot trade (them) for money (anymore).		

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>18c. mani</b>	<b>olo</b>	<b> ɔŋəʔə-nai</b>	<b>poa</b>
就	如果	動態.虛擬式:農耕-我們.屬格	動態.虛擬式:弄
then	if	Dyn.Subj:farm-1PE.Gen	Dyn.Subj:make
<b>?i</b>	<b>vəcəŋə,</b>	<b>mairajə,</b>	<b>tai,</b>
	小米	地瓜	稻米
	millet	sweet potato	rice
<b>m-oləkate-ka-nai</b>	<b>ka</b>	<b>konə,</b>	
動態.限定-足夠-否定-我們.屬格		動態.虛擬式:吃	
Dyn.Fin-enough-Neg-1PE.Gen		Dyn.Subj:eat	
<b>o-ðo o-ka-nai</b>	<b>ka</b>	<b>loŋai</b>	<b>?i-paiso.</b>
動態.限定-可以-否定-我們.屬格		動態.虛擬式:賣	賺-錢
Dyn.Fin-can-Neg-1PE.Gen		Dyn.Subj:sell	get-money
(而)我們耕種(的)小米、地瓜、稻米、芋頭(等，也都)不夠我們吃，(當然也)無法賣(了)賺錢。			
If we plant millet, sweet potatoes, rice or taro, we (do not have) enough to eat and we cannot exchange these (crops) for money.			

<b>19a. mani</b>	<b>?atoloro</b>	<b>la-a-lakə-nai</b>	
就	所以	孩子-複數-孩子-我們.屬格	
then	so	child-plur-child-1PE.Gen	
<b>a-sava-savarə</b>	<b>m-oa</b>	<b>pakisa</b>	<b>?asika?olo,</b>
複數-重疊-青年	動態.虛擬式-去	平地	工作
plur-Red-young man	Dyn.Subj-go	plain	work
<b>mani</b>	<b>toʔa-ðolo-nai</b>	<b>ta-ka-a-roðanə</b>	
就	用來-動態.非限定:可以-我們.主格	主語名物化-狀態.非限定-複數-老	
then	use for-Dyn.NFin:can-1PE.Nom	SubjNmz-Stat.NFin-plur-old	
<b>toʔa-kanə,</b>	<b>toʔa-sola-solata</b>	<b>a-ołolai</b>	
用來-動態.非限定:吃	用來-重疊-動態.非限定:讀書	複數-小孩	
use for-Dyn.NFin:eat	use for-Red-Dyn.NFin:study	plur-child	
<b>toʔa-vaa?i-nai</b>	<b>to-kiamə-nai</b>	<b>to-ðaʔanə.</b>	
用來-動態.非限定:給-我們.主格	做-債-我們.主格	蓋-房子	
use for-Dyn.NFin:give-1PE.Nom	make-loan-1PE.Nom	build-house	
所以我們(已經長成)青年的孩子們就去平地工作(賺錢，這樣才)可以用來(支付我們)老人家吃的及小孩們上學(的費用，還有)付我們蓋房子的貸款。			
So (now) our grown up children go the plain to work, so that we old people (may) have something to eat, (so that) the(ir) children (might) go to school, (and so that) we can make loans to build houses.			

**19b. ana?i                    o-araa-pi?aa-ŋa-nai                    ana.**

那                      動態.限定-只-動態.非限定:做-已經-我們.主格  
that                      Dyn.Fin-only-Dyn.NFin:do-already-1PE.Nom

(為了改善我們的生活，)我們也只能(這麼)做。  
We are obliged to do this (to improve our living conditions).

**19c. lo                      ?i-paiso-ni                      la-a-lakə-nai,**

如果                      賺-錢-他.屬格                      孩子-複數-孩子-我們.屬格  
if                              make-money-3S.Gen                      child-plur-child-1PE.Gen

**ki-cəŋə-cəŋələ-ŋa-nai                      ka                      ?opili**  
否定-重疊-動態.非限定:看-已經-我們.主格  
Neg-Red -Dyn.NFin:see -already-1PE.Nom

**la-a-lakə-nai.**

孩子-複數-孩子-我們.屬格  
child-plur-child-1PE.Gen

(但是)我們的孩子(在平地)賺錢時，(常常)見不到面。  
(However), when our children go to the plain to make money, we can't see them regularly.

**19d. ?iraki-nai              mənə-ŋa              loŋai              saŋəparə,              to?onai**

爲了-我們.主格              現在-最高級              動態.限定:買              車子              任何  
for-1PE.Nom                      now-Sup                      Dyn.Fin:buy              car                      any(thing)

**?ina?i                      kapa-a-laŋał-aə-ŋa-nai,**  
這                              所有-受事名物化-動態.非限定:買-受事名物化-最高級-我們.屬格  
this                              all-ObjNmz-Dyn.NFin:buy-ObjNmz-Sup-1PE.Gen

**?atorolo-ŋa-nai              ki-cəŋələ-ŋa-nai              ka**  
所以-已經-我們.主格              否定-動態.非限定:看-已經-我們.主格  
so-already-1PE.Nom                      Neg-Dyn.NFin:see-already-1PE.Nom

**toramoro                      la-a-lakə-nai.**  
很                              孩子-複數-孩子-我們.屬格  
very                              child-plur-child-1PE.Gen

現在爲了(賺錢)買車子，(買)其他的(東西)，我們無法常常看見我們的小孩。

That's because nowadays we (want to) buy cars (as well as other) commodities so we can't see our children that much.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>19e.</b>	<b>?iraki-ŋa-nai</b>	<b>tapapia?ə<sup>38</sup>-ŋa</b>	<b>?i</b>	<b>pakisa</b>	<b>pa-?ini ao.</b>
	爲了-已經-我們.主格 風俗習慣-最高級 for-already-1PE.Nom custom-Sup			平地 plain	使役-動態.非限定:像 Caus-Dyn.NFin:resemble
這都是爲了（要）學習平地的生活方式。 That's because we want to live the way the Chinese (do).					

<b>20a. onai</b>	<b>a-iki-na-nai</b>			
那 that	分句名物化-動態.非限定:在-還-我們.屬格 ClzNmz-Dyn.NFin:be at-still-1PE.Gen			
<b>ka-?oponoh-aə,</b>		<b>o-kaoðo</b>	<b>ka</b>	<b>vavaa</b>
真正-地名-真正 genuine-place name-genuine		動態.限定-沒有 Dyn.Fin-not exist		酒 wine
<b>m-i?a</b>	<b>?ina?i</b>	<b>mənə-ŋa.</b>		
動態.虛擬式-一樣 Dyn.Subj-alike	這 this	現在-最高級 now-Sup		
我們還在舊萬山時沒有酒，（不）像現在。 When we still were in the old village, we did not have no wine (as we have) today.				

<b>20b. ona?i</b>	<b>a-sava-savare</b>	<b>om-oa-moa</b>	<b>ooma</b>
那 that	複數-重疊-青年 plur-Red-young man	動態.限定-去-重疊 Dyn.Fin-go-Red	田裡 field
<b>ma?ikai.</b> 動態.虛擬式:開墾 Dyn.Subj:farm 那時青年們（每天）去田裡開墾。 At that time, young men (would) go to the fields to do the farming.			

<sup>38</sup> **tapapia?ə**：雖然可以認出表示「處所名物化」的 **ta...ə** 及翻成「做」的 **pi?ə**，但是無法確定是否可以將 **pa-** 分析為 Ca- 重疊或者當作「使役」詞綴。Though **ta...ə** “locative nominalization” and **pi?ə** “do” can be easily identified, whether **pa-** corresponds to a reduplicated syllable (Ca-reduplication) or to the causative prefix is unknown.

20c. ni-?i-**ðo**lo-a<sup>39</sup>-**ða**

讓步名物化-?-可以-讓步名物化-他.屬格 動態.虛擬式:有 酒

CncNmz-?-can CncNmz-3S.Gen Dyn.Subj:exist wine 使用-我們.主格

**vəcəŋə**      **la**      **a[əhəŋə**      **tovaa.**

小米      和      酒麴      做:酒

millet      and      type of fermenting plant      make:wine

即使想要喝酒，也（要）用小米和酒麴混在一起（才能）釀酒。

Even if they had wanted wine, they (would) have had to make wine from millet and a type of fermenting plant.

20d. **om-oo-ka-liča**

動態.限定-去-否定-他們.屬格

Dyn.Fin-go-Neg-3S.Gen      Dyn.Subj:together 飲-酒

**ma-?**ino      **toramoro**      **a-sava-savarə.**

狀態.限定-羞怯      很      複數-重疊-青年

Stat.Fin-embarrassed      very      plur-Red-young man

（而且）他們（也）不（會走）過去和老人家一起喝酒，青年們會很羞怯。

Young men did not drink with elders (because) they were well-mannered.

21a. **?ina?i**

**ta-o-aə-nai**

**?ina?i**

這      處所名物化-動態.非限定:去-處所名物化-我們.屬格 這

this      LocNmz-Dyn.NFin:go-LocNmz-1PE.Gen this

**tavale?**eve?**ə**, **ona?**i      **arоjo-nai**      **om-i?**aa      **ka**

地名      那      剛-我們.屬格 動態.限定-一樣

place name      that      just-1PE.Gen Dyn.Fin-alike

**o-?**opo-**?**opolo-**ka-ða**      **ka**      **vavaa**

動態.限定-重疊-喝-否定-他.屬格 酒

Dyn.Fin-Red-drink-Neg-3S.Gen      wine

**a-sava-savarə,**      **om-oo-moa-na**      **ooma.**

複數-重疊-青年      動態.限定-去-重疊-還 田裡

plur-Red-young man      Dyn.Fin-go-Red-still field

我們（搬）去新萬山時，剛開始青年們也（和以前）一樣不（常）喝酒，照樣去田裡工作。

When we had first moved to Tavale'eve'e, at the beginning, it was the same, young men did not drink wine (because) they went to the fields.

<sup>39</sup> ni*?*iðoloa：爲何 **ðolo** 前面出現 **?**i- 尚待釐清。The occurrence of **?**i- before **ðolo** “can” is ill-understood.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>21b.</b>	<b>?ina?i</b>	<b>mənə-ŋa</b>	<b>ma-taaði?i-ŋa</b>	<b>?i</b>
	這	現在-最高級	狀態.限定-好-已經	
	this	now-Sup	Stat.Fin-good-already	
	<b>va]əvalə?aə,</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>iki-ŋa</b>	<b>ta-to-tiamə</b>
	路	就	動態.非限定:有-已經	主語名物化-開-店
	road	then	Dyn.NFin:exist-already	SubjNmz-open-store
	<b>ta-laŋalaŋa]-aə</b>		<b>vavaa.</b>	
	處所名物化-動態.非限定:買賣-處所名物化		酒	
	LocNmz:Dyn.NFin:trade-LocNmz		wine	
	(由於) 現在路況已經很好，就有人開店賣酒。			
	Nowadays, the roads are better, (people) are opening stores and sell wine.			
<b>21c.</b>	<b>ana?i</b>	<b>?a</b>	<b>ta?asa-na</b>	<b>ana</b>
	那	主題	動態.限定:剛-還	那
	that	Top	Dyn.Fin:just-still	that
	<b>?oŋo-?oŋolo-ŋa</b>	<b>vavaa</b>	<b>?i</b>	<b>a-sava-savarə.</b>
	重疊-動態.限定:喝-已經	酒		複數-重疊-青年
	Red-Dyn.Fin:drink-already	wine		plur-Red-young man
	那時青年們才開始經常喝酒。			
	That's (how) young men started to drink.			
<b>21d.</b>	<b>?aaðaana-ŋa</b>	<b>?i</b>	<b>ta-sola-solatə</b>	<b>vaniðo,</b>
	甚至-最高級		主語名物化-重疊-動態.非限定.讀書	學生
	even-Sup		SubjNmz-Red-Dyn.NFin.study	student
	<b>o-ðo]o-ŋa</b>		<b>?oŋo-?oŋolo</b>	<b>vavaa.</b>
	動態.限定-可以-已經		重疊-動態.虛擬式-喝	酒
	Dyn.Fin-can-already		Red-Dyn.Subj-drink	wine
	甚至（是還在）上學的學生，就已經會喝酒。			
	Even students drink.			

**21e. ni-?i-ðoþo-a-mao**

讓步名物化-?-可以-讓步名物化-他.屬格 動態.虛擬式:告訴 狀態.限定-罵

CncNmz-?-can CncNmz-3S.Gen Dyn.Subj:tell Stat.Fin-scold

**o-sialala-ka-lini.**

動態.限定-聽-否定-他們.屬格

Dyn.Fin-hear-Neg-3P.Gen

即使（怎麼）說（或）責罵，他們（還是）不聽。

Whatever we say, (even if we) scold (them), they do not listen (to us).

**21f. toramor-inamə ka ma-takola ?i ?iðəmə<sup>40</sup>-nai**

很-我們.斜格 狀態.虛擬式-壞 心-我們.屬格

very-1PE.Obl Stat.Subj-bad heart-1PE.Gen

**ta-ka-a-roðajə.**

主語名物化-狀態-複數-老

SubjNmz-Stat-plur-old

我們（做）長輩們的心裡很難過。

We old people feel very sad (about this situation).

---

<sup>40</sup> **?iðəmə**：其同音詞表示「往」。Its homonym means “toward”.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

### 3. őonaʔi takakociŋai ?i vəkənələ-nai

我們的特殊據點

Our main place names

#### 3.1 sakovo 男子會所 The men's house

22a.	őonaʔi	sakovo	?a	om-iki	vəcahaə-ni <sup>41</sup>
	那 that	男子會所 men's house	主題 Top	動態.限定-在 Dyn.Fin-be at	中間-他.屬格 middle-3S.Gen
	valio.				

部落

village

男子會所位在部落的中間。

The men's house was (situated) in the middle of the village.

22b.	o-tali-ʔanat-iðə	mani	poa	őona
	動態.限定-創造-木造-他.斜格 Dyn.Fin-made in-wood-3S.Obl	就 then	動態.非限定:弄 Dyn.NFin:make	那 that
	valəvalə.			

竹子

bamboo

它是木造（的，以四根木柴做樑柱，周圍再用）竹子（圍成）。

It (rested on four) wood (pillars) with bamboo (in between).

22c.	toʔa-cakar-iðə	valəvalə	őona
	用來-動態.非限定:並排-他.斜格 use for-Dyn.NFin:align-3S.Obl	竹子 bamboo	那 that
	ta-iki-ki-aə		ʔapəcə.
	處所名物化-動態.非限定:在-重疊-處所名物化 LocNmz-Dyn.NFin:be at-Red-LocNmz		動態.虛擬式:睡覺 Dyn.Subj:sleep
	(然後) 用竹子（橫列）並排做成睡覺的地方。 (Strings of) bamboo were fixed together to form (the upper) place where (men) slept.		

<sup>41</sup> vəcahaə-ni：萬山方言可視為「中心語」語言，因此屬格人稱代名詞必須出現在 vəcahaə 「中間」之後。Mantauran is a head-marking language, thus the occurrence of the genitive pronoun on vəcahaə “middle”.

<b>22d.</b>	<b>ðonaʔi</b>	<b>ca ai</b>	<b>?a</b>	<b>ma?oa oðo,</b>	<b>mani</b>
	那	屋頂	主題	狀態.限定:傾斜	就
	that	roof	Top	Stat.Fin:sloping	then
	<b>pa-tol-iðø</b>		<b>vəkənəlø</b>	<b>və øtø</b>	
	使役-動態.非限定:從-他.斜格		地上	動態.虛擬式:堆疊	
	Caus-Dyn.NFin:from-3S.Obl		ground	Dyn.Subj:pile up	
	<b>pa-okəla</b>		<b>ðona</b>		
	使役-動態.非限定:到達		那		
	Caus-Dyn.NFin:reach		that		
	<b>ta-iki-ki-aæ-ða</b>			<b>?apəcə</b>	
	處所名物化-動態.非限定:在-重疊-處所名物化-他.屬格			動態.虛擬式:睡覺	
	LocNmz-Dyn.NFin:be at-Red -LocNmz-3P.Gen			Dyn.Subj:sleep	
	<b>aʔolalai, mani</b>		<b>piki</b>	<b>ðona</b>	<b>topoi.</b>
	複數:重疊:男性 就		動態.非限定:放在 那		生:火
	plur:Red:male then		Dyn.NFin:put at that		make:fire
	屋頂(是兩邊向下)傾斜,(再)用石頭從地上向上堆疊至睡覺的地方,(然後)在(那裡)生火。				
	The roof was sloping and stones were piled up from the ground to the place where men slept (so that) they could make a fire (there).				

<b>23a.</b>	<b>onaʔi</b>	<b>?i-vala-ða</b>	<b>?aamaðalaə</b>	<b>lo</b>	
	那	殺-敵人-他.屬格	以前	如果	
	that	kill-enemy-3S.Gen	before	if	
	<b>m-a a-ða</b>		<b>alipoho</b>	<b>to ina?oa</b>	<b>mani</b>
	動態.虛擬式-拿-他.屬格		頭顱	敵人	就
	Dyn.Subj-take-3S.Gen		head	enemy	then
	<b>amæcə</b>	<b>m-oa</b>	<b>?ano-ca ai-lai</b>	<b>toiriiri</b>	<b>alipoho.</b>
	動態.非限定:帶	動態.虛擬式-去	走-屋頂-重疊	動態.虛擬式:提	頭顱
	Dyn.NFin:bring	Dyn.Subj-go	walk-roof-Red	Dyn.Subj:sway	head
	以前出草時如果拿到敵首,就帶著頭顱(爬到)屋頂,然後手提敵首向大家展示。				
	In earlier times, (men used to go) head-hunting, (and) if they had caught enemies, they (would) bring back their heads, go on the top of the roof and sway the heads back and forth.				

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>23b.</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>lopəŋe-ŋa-ða</b>	<b>o-poa</b>	<b>?ovolo.</b>
	如果	動態.虛擬式:完成-已經-他.屬格	動態.限定-弄	動態.虛擬式:埋
	if	Dyn.Subj:finish-already-3S.Gen	Dyn.Fin-make	Dyn.Subj:bury
	結束之後（就拿去）	埋起來。		

When they had finished, they (would) bury (them).

<b>23c.</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>ma-laməkə-ŋa</b>	<b>?ini?ola</b>	<b>?i</b>
	如果	狀態.虛擬式-腐爛-已經	剝落	
	if	Stat.Subj-decompose-already	take off	
	<b>picinj</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>aļa</b>	<b>poa</b>
	皮	就	動態.非限定:拿	動態.虛擬式:弄
	skin	then	Dyn.NFin:take	Dyn.Subj:make
	<b>?i</b>	<b>sakovo</b>	<b>aləvə.</b>	<b>votoro</b>
	男子會所		下面	
	men's house		below	

等到頭部的外皮已經（完全）腐爛剝落後，就拿（去）置放（在）男子會所下面。

When skulls (started to) decompose and the skin peeled off, they (would) excavate them and expose them below the men's house.

<b>24a.</b>	<b>ðona?i</b>	<b>to?a-toloraə-n-iðə</b>	<b>sakovo,</b>	<b>?oki</b>
	那	用來-原因-他.屬格-他.斜格	男子會所	假如
	that	use for-reason-3S.Gen-3S.Obl	men's house	if
	<b>lo</b>	<b>?i-vala-ða,      lo</b>	<b>ma-takol-iðə</b>	
	如果	殺-敵人-他.屬格	如果	狀態.虛擬式-壞-他.斜格
	if	kill-enemy-3S.Gen	if	Stat.Subj-bad-3S.Obl
	<b>?iidoemə</b>	<b>a-sava-savarə,      a-tamatama</b>	<b>om-oa</b>	
	心	複數-重疊-青年	複數-男士	動態.限定-去
	heart	plur-Red:young man	plur-middle-aged man	Dyn.Fin-go
	<b>iki</b>		<b>sakovo</b>	<b>?apəcə.</b>
	動態.虛擬式:在		男子會所	動態.虛擬式:睡覺
	Dyn.Subj:be at		men's house	Dyn.Subj:sleep

男子會所存在的原因，（是）當青年（和）男士們出草（或）心情不好（時），（就會）去男子會所睡覺。

The reason for men's building a men's house was because when they (came back from) head-hunting expeditions, or if they were sad, they (could) go there to sleep.

<b>24b. lo</b>	<b>?a-ta-oa-oa-naə-ða</b>			
如果	工具名物化-處所名物化-動態.非限定:去-重疊-處所名物化-他.屬格			
if	InstNmz-LocNmz-Dyn.NFin:go-Red-LocNmz-3S.Gen			
<u>avalovalo-ða</u> <sup>42</sup>	o	ta-lanjai	lovərə	
小姐-他.屬格	那	主語名物化-動態.非限定:買	口琴	
young woman-3S.Gen	that	SubjNmz-Dyn.NFin:buy	harmonica	
om-oa	?inilovərə	toŋatoŋo.		
動態.虛擬式-去	動態.虛擬式:吹口琴	動態.虛擬式:吹口簧		
Dyn.Subj-go	Dyn.Subj:play harmonica	Dyn.Subj:play jew's harp		
如果他們的女朋友（和別人）訂婚，（就）買口琴（或）口簧到男子會所去吹。 If their sweetheart (had become) engaged, they (would) play the harmonica or Jew's harp – instruments they had bought (in the plain).				
<b>24c. ara?əvə</b>	<b>la</b>	<b>o-aha?a-ka-i</b>	<b>ka</b>	
但是	和	動態.限定-煮-否定-他.屬格		
but	and	Dyn.Fin-cook-Neg-3S.Gen		
<b>iki</b>	<b>?i</b>	<b>sakovo.</b>		
動態.虛擬式:在		男子會所		
Dyn.Subj:be at		men's house		
但是在男子會所不能煮飯。 But they could not cook in the men's house.				

<sup>42</sup> **avalovalo-ða**：指的是「女朋友」，而 **asavasavarə-ða** 指的是「男朋友」。Refers to one's girlfriend, cf. also **asavasavarə-ða** “boyfriend”.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>24d. o-ara-oa</b>		<b>ʔapəcə</b>	<b>lo</b>
動態.限定-只-動態.非限定:去		動態.虛擬式:睡覺	如果
Dyn.Fin-only-Dyn.NFin:go		Dyn.Subj:sleep	if
<b>ma-ojo-ja, lo</b>		<b>ʔaanə</b>	<b>ʔavaəvaərə</b>
狀態.虛擬式-晚-已經	如果	中午	動態.虛擬式:閒聊
Stat.Subj-late-already	if	midday	Dyn.Subj:chat
<b>ta-oa-oa-ni</b>		<b>iki</b>	<b>tamatama</b>
主語名物化-動態.非限定:去-重疊-他.屬格		動態.非限定:在	男士
SubjNmz-Dyn.NFin:go-Red-3S.Gen		Dyn.NFin:be at	middle-aged man
<b>a-sava-savarə</b>	<b>ðona.</b>		
複數-重疊-青年	那		
plur-Red-young man	that		
只有白天（或）晚上的空閒時間，他們才會去（那裡）睡覺。			
They could just sleep (there) at night or during the day, when they had nothing to do.			

<b>25a. lo</b>	<b>m-oa-lini</b>	<b>sakovo</b>	<b>aʔolalai</b>
如果	動態.虛擬式-去-他們.屬格	男子會所	複數:重疊:男性
if	Dyn.Subj-go-3P.Gen	men's house	plur:Red:male
<b>“a-visa-visar-aə-nomi</b>		<b>to-takołaj!”</b>	<b>mani</b>
否定命令-重疊-動態.非限定:拆-否定命令-你們.屬格		做-壞	就
NegImp-Red -Dyn.NFin:damage-NegImp-2P.Gen		do-bad	then
<b>i-ilinə</b>		<b>a-tamatama.</b>	
動態.非限定:這樣-他們.斜格		複數-男士	
Dyn.NFin:so-3P.Obl		plur-middle-aged man	
當男人去男子會所時，長輩們就（會警告）：「你們別（把東西）拆壞」。			
If (young) boys went to the men's house, they (would be warned:) "Don't damage (anything)!"			

<b>25b. inamə</b>	<b>aʔivivai</b>	<b>o-ðolo-ka-nai</b>	<b>ka</b>
我們:主題	複數:重疊:女性	動態.限定-可以-否定-我們.屬格	
1PE.Top	plur:Red:female	Dyn.Fin-can-Neg-1PE.Gen	
<b>m-oa</b>	<b>ðona</b>	<b>sakovo.</b>	
動態.虛擬式-去 那		男子會所	
Dyn.Subj-go	that	men's house	
我們女人不可以去男子會所。			
As for us girls we could not go to the men's house.			

- 25c. lo            m-oa-nai            a?ivivai,**  
 如果            動態.虛擬式-去-我們.屬格            複數:重疊:女性  
 if            Dyn.Subj-go-1PE.Gen            plur:Red:female
- ma-ha?aoe-iname:**            “a-oa-e-nomi
- 狀態.限定-責罵-我們.斜格            否定命令-動態.非限定-去-否定命令-你們.屬格  
 Stat.Fin-scold-1PE.Obl            NegImp-Dyn.NFin:go-NegImp-2P.Gen
- sakovo            a?ivivai!”**  
 男子會所            複數:重疊:女性  
 men's house            plur:Red:female  
 如果（發現有）女人過去時，（長輩就會）責罵我們：「女人你們別去男子會所！」。  
 If we went (there), we (would) be scolded: "Girls do not go (in)to the men's house."
- 25d. o-ara-to-?apa?á            ðona?i            a-valovalo            voa?i**  
 動態.限定-只-做-草蓆            那            複數-小姐            動態.虛擬式:給  
 Dyn.Fin-only-make-mat            that            plur-young woman            Dyn.Subj:give
- a-sava-savarə-liða**  
 複數-重疊-青年-他們.屬格            動態.虛擬式:幫忙  
 plur-Red-young man-3P.Gen            Dyn.Subj:help  
 小姐們（唯一能做的是）幫他們（欣賞的）青年們編草蓆。  
 Young women (could) only make mats and give them to their sweethearts to help them.
- 25e. lo            ki-poa-ða            opa?a-pa?á**  
 如果            否定-動態.虛擬式:弄-他.屬格            動態.虛擬式:鋪草蓆-重疊  
 if            Neg-Dyn.Subj:make-3S.Gen            Dyn.Subj:lay mat-Red
- raharə,            amo-ota? aləvə            ma-pipi            ðona**  
 上面            將-動態.非限定:抬-下面            狀態.虛擬式-掉            那  
 above            will-Dyn.NFin:lift-below            Stat.Subj-drop            that
- ?olao,            ?oki            mo-ka-pipi            m-ia**  
 (野)草            假如            將-狀態.非限定-掉            動態.虛擬式-這樣  
 (wild) grass            if            will-Stat.NFin-drop            Dyn.Subj-so
- ðona            ?olao.**  
 那            (野)草  
 that            (wild) grass  
 (因為會擔心)如果不在上面鋪上草蓆，會使（屋頂上的）茅草掉下來。  
 (Because), if they did not lay mats above, grass (would) drop on them.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

### 3.2 ៥akəralə-nai 我們的河流 Our river

26a.	ma-əəəa	៥akəralə	ałeve	ʔoponoho.
	狀態.限定—一 Stat.Fin-one	河 river	下面 below	地名 place name
	(舊) 萬山下面(有)一條河。 There was a river at the foot of the village.			

26b.	kala-kəcəł-aə	ʔa		
	時間名物化-狀態.非限定:冷-時間名物化 TempNmz:Stat.NFin:cold-TempNmz	主題 Top		
	o-əcəvə-mao	mo-tałovalə.		
	動態.限定-步行過河-無人稱.主格 Dyn.Fin-cross on foot-Imprs.Nom	動態.虛擬式:到-對岸 Dyn.Subj:to-opposite river bank		
	冬天下水較少，可以步行過河到對岸。 During the winter, (it was possible) to cross the river on foot.			

26c.	kala-vəŋəłał-aə	ma-ðao	acilai,	
	時間名物化-春天-時間名物化 TempNmz-spring-TempNmz	狀態.限定-多 Stat.Fin-many	水 water	
	ʔini-taloðoo-mao	motałovalə.		
	過-橋-無人稱.主格 cross-bridge-Imprs:Nom	動態.虛擬式:到:對岸 Dyn.Subj:to-opposite river bank		
	梅雨季河水暴漲時，(要)過橋(才能)到對岸。 During the monsoon season, there was a lot of water, and one (was obliged) to take the bridge to get to the other side of the river.			

27a.	ᅕonaʔi	ᅕakəralə-nai	małapicongo	ᅕonaʔi	ałacə-ða.
	那 that	河-我們.屬格 river-1PE.Gen	動態.限定:分別 Dyn.Fin:separate	那 that	名字-他.屬格 name-3S.Gen
我們的河(每段都)有(不同)的名字。 Our river was divided (into different parts which bore) different names.					

<b>27b.</b>	<b>õona</b>	<b>vavolaə-ŋa</b>	<b>?a</b>	<b>ləŋeðə</b>
	那	上面-最高級	主題	部份之河名
	that	up-Sup	Top	river's part name
	<b>om-i-iðə,</b>		<b>mani</b>	<b>oa</b>
	動態.限定-這樣-他.斜格		就	動態.非限定:去
	Dyn.Fin-so-3S.Obl		then	Dyn.NFin:go
	<b>kovonaaə</b>	<b>ta-oa-oa-ə-nai</b>		
	部份之河名	處所名物化-動態.非限定:去-重疊-處所名物化-我們.屬格		
	river's part name	LocNmz:Dyn.NFin:go-Red-LocNmz-1PE.Gen		
	<b>lo</b>	<b>m-orə-ləhə?ə.</b>		
	如果	動態.虛擬式-舉行-祭典		
	if	Dyn.Subj-hold-ritual		
	最上面的叫 Lengeze , 然後是 Kovongaae , (那裡是) 我們舉行祭典的地方。			
	Upstream was called Lengeze, (below) there was Kovongaae where we held (our) rituals.			
<b>27c.</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>oa</b>	<b>cova oko?o</b>	
	就	動態.非限定:去	部份之河名	
	then	Dyn.NFin:go	river's part name	
	<b>ta-oa-ə-nai</b>			<b>logo-lapoi</b>
	處所名物化-動態.非限定-去-處所名物化-我們.屬格		動態.虛擬式:游泳-重疊	
	LocNmz-Dyn.NFin-go-LocNmz-1PE.Gen		Dyn.Subj:swim-Red	
	<b>õona?i</b>	<b>a-o olai</b>	<b>a-sava-savarə</b>	
	那	複數-小孩	複數-重疊-青年	
	that	plur-child	plur-Red-young man	
	<b>tako-o?alo-nai</b>		<b>oməcə</b>	<b>mo-valio.</b>
	同時-動態.非限定:挑水-我們.主格	動態.虛擬式:帶	動態.虛擬式:到-部落	
	while-Dyn.NFin:draw water-1PE.Nom	Dyn.Subj:bring	Dyn.Subj:to-village	
	(然後) 再到 Covaloko'o (那裡是) 小孩、青年們游泳的地方 (也是) 我們挑水帶回部落 (的地方) 。			
	Then the Covaloko'o where children and young men swam and (where we) fetched water (that we) brought back to the village.			

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

27d. ɔ̄ona?i	rotikisanaø	ałeve,	
那	部份之河名	下面	
that	river's part name	below	
ta-paiai-aø-nai			lo
處所名物化-動態.非限定:經過:重疊-處所名物化-我們.屬格			如果
LocNmz-Dyn.NFin:cross:Red-LocNmz-1PE.Gen			if
m-oa-nai	ooma	m-iki-mao	
動態.虛擬式-去-我們.屬格	田裡	動態.虛擬式-在-無人稱.主格	
Dyn.Subj-go-1PE.Gen	field	Dyn.Subj-be at-Imprs.Nom	
maavanao	?ilepøŋø	a-valovalo	
動態.虛擬式:洗澡	動態.虛擬式:躲	複數-小姐	
Dyn.Subj:bathe	Dyn.Subj:hide	plur-young woman	
a-itina.			
複數-女士			
plur-middle-aged woman			
(接著)是 Rotikisanae , (那裡是)小姐、婦女去田裡時躲起來洗澡 (的地方)。			
Below (that) was the Rotikisanae, (which) we (would) cross to go to the fields and where			
young women and middle-aged women hid to take baths.			

27e. ɔ̄ona?i	ałevøø-ŋa	?a	covaļiloø
那	下面-最高級	主題	部份之河名
that	below-Sup	Top	river's part name
om-oa-ŋa-ka-nai	ka	lopolaŋoi,	動態.虛擬式:游泳-重疊
動態.限定-去-已經-否定-我們.屬格			Dyn.Subj:swim-Red
Dyn.Fin-go-already-Neg-1PE.Gen			
<u>?</u> okoloðø <sup>43</sup> -nai ɔ̄ona	ta-kavalø-ø-ða.		
害怕-我們.主格 那	處所名物化-狀態.非限定-深-處所名物化-他.屬格		
afraid-1PE.Nom that	LocNmz-Stat.NFin-deep-LocNmz-3S.Gen		
我們不去最下面的 Covaliloe 游泳 , (因為)害怕那裡的漩渦。			
Downstream was the Covaliloe, where we did not go to swim because were were afraid of the whirlpools.			

<sup>43</sup> **?**okoloðø : 很難決定此動詞是否可以分析為狀態或動態動詞，因為它的形式從來不變。It is difficult to decide whether this verb is stative or dynamic because it is invariable, i.e., it does not share the morphological alternations of any of these types of verbs.

- 27f. ðona**      **laooðo-ŋa-ða**      **?a**      **arolilisi.**  
 那                  下面-最高級-他.屬格      主題                  部份之河名  
 that                below-Sup-3S.Gen      Top                river's part name  
 (在)更下去的(是)Arolilisi。  
 Further below was Arolilisi.
- 28a. ðona**      **kovongaae**      **?a**  
 那                  部份之河名      主題  
 that                river's part name      Top  
**ta-oa-oa-nai**      **m-oʔa|o**      **lo**  
 主語名物化-動態.非限定:去-重疊-我們.屬格      動態.虛擬式:挑水      如果  
 SubjNmz-Dyn.NFin:go-Red-1PE.Gen      Dyn.Subj-draw water      if  
**m-orə-ləhə?ə-nai**      **ðona.**  
 動態.虛擬式-舉行-祭典-我們.屬格      那  
 Dyn.Subj-hold-ritual-1PE.Gen      that  
 Kovongaae (是)我們舉行祭典時挑水的地方。  
 Kovongaae was the place where we fetched water to celebrate our rituals.
- 28b. lo**      **maavanao-nai,**      **om-oa-ka-nai**  
 如果              動態.虛擬式:洗澡-我們.屬格      動態.限定-去-否定-我們.屬格  
 if                Dyn.Subj:bathe-1PE.Gen      Dyn.Fin-go-Neg-1PE.Gen  
**ka**      **ðona**      **to-ta-oʔa|o-?a|o-ə.**  
 那                  做-處所名物化-動態.非限定:挑水-重疊-處所名物化  
 that                do-LocNmz-Dyn.NFin:draw water-Red-LocNmz  
 當我們洗澡時，(就)不(會)去那個地方挑水。  
 If we (wanted to) wash (ourselves), we (would) not go there to draw water.
- 28c. kasa-ni      lo**      **m-orə-ləhə?ə-nai**  
 只-他.屬格      如果      動態.虛擬式-舉行-祭典-我們.屬格  
 only-3S.Gen      if      Dyn.Subj-hold-ritual-1PE.Gen  
**om-oa-nai**      **pa-toli**      **m-oʔa|o**  
 動態.限定-去-我們.主格      使役-動態.非限定:從      動態.虛擬式-挑水  
 Dyn.Fin-go-1PE.Nom      Caus-Dyn.NFin:from      Dyn.Subj-draw water  
**ðona.**  
 那  
 that  
 只有舉行祭典時，(才可以)從那裡挑水。  
 It was only when we were holding ceremonies that we went there to draw water.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

29a. ɔ̄onaʔi aləvə to-ta-oʔaļo-?aļo-ə-nai

那 下面 做-處所名物化-動態-非限定:挑水-重疊-處所名物化-我們.屬格  
that below do-LocNmz-Dyn.NFin:draw water-Red-LocNmz-1PE.Gen

lo ohaʔa-nai.

如果 動態.虛擬式:煮-我們.屬格  
if Dyn.Subj:cook-1PE.Gen

( CovaLoko'o 是 ) 我們煮飯時用來挑水的地方。

Below was the place where we fetched water (used for) cooking.

29b. la ɔ̄onaʔi aləvə

和 那 下面 部份之河名  
and that below river's part name

ta-oa-oa-ə-ða

處所名物化-動態-非限定:去-重疊-處所名物化-他.屬格  
LocNmz -Dyn.NFin:go-Red-LocNmz-3S.Gen

aʔivivai

複數:重疊:女性  
plur:Red:female

a-valovalo ʔiləpəŋe maavanao.

複數-小姐 動態.虛擬式:躲 動態.虛擬式:洗澡  
plur-young woman Dyn.Subj:hide Dyn.Subj:bathe

在它下面 (的) Rotikisanae , (是) 女人、小姐們平時躲起來去洗澡的地方。  
(Further) below was Rotikisanae, the place where (married) women and young ladies hid to take baths.

29c. la lo ɻaliki-ða ooma

和 如果 從-他.屬格 田裡  
and if from-3S.Gen field

om-oa maavanao ɔ̄ona.

動態.限定-去 動態.虛擬式:洗澡 那  
Dyn.Fin-go Dyn.Subj:bathe that

如果從田裡 (回來她們) 會去那裡洗澡。

When we came back from the fields, we (would) take a bath there.

29d. **kasa-đa**      **đonaŋi**      **đakəralə**

只-他.屬格      那      河  
only-3S.Gen      that      river

**ta-oa-oa-ə-nai.**

處所名物化-動態.非限定:去-重疊-處所名物化-我們.屬格

LocNmz -Dyn.NFin:go-Red-LocNmz-1PE.Gen

只有那(幾個)河(段)(是)我們(常)去的地方。

These were the only places (of the river) where we (used to) to go.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

### 3.3 tapasilisiliae 休息站 The resting area

<b>30a.</b>	<b>la</b>	<b>ðona?i</b>	<b>ho[lo]</b>	<b>om-iki</b>
	和	那	山	動態.限定-有
	and	that	mountain	Dyn.Fin-exist
	<b>o?i</b>	<b>?aða</b>		
	這	動態名物化:動態.非限定:休息		
	that	ActNmz:Dyn.NFin:rest		
	<b>ta-paiai-aə-nai</b>			<b>lo</b>
	處所名物化-動態.非限定:經過:重疊-處所名物化-我們.屬格			如果
	LocNmz-Dyn.NFin:cross:Red-LocNmz-1PE.Gen			if
	<b>m-oa-nai</b>	<b>ooma.</b>		
	動態.非限定-去-我們.屬格	田裡		
	Dyn.NFin-go-1PE.Gen	field		
	當我們去田裡時會經過一座山，那座山有個休息站。			
	In that mountain, there was a resting area, we (would) cross when we went to the fields.			
<b>30b.</b>	<b>om-iki</b>	<b>ðona?i</b>	<b>?aða</b>	
	動態.限定-有	那	動態名物化:動態.非限定:休息	
	Dyn.Fin-exist	that	ActNmz:Dyn.NFin:rest	
	<b>ta-pa-sili-sili-aə.</b>			
	處所名物化-動態.非限定:招-重疊-招-處所名物化			
	LocNmz-Dyn.NFin:wave-Red-wave-LocNmz			
	休息站有個舉行祭儀的地方。			
	In the resting area, there was a place (called Tapasilisiliae where) a ritual was held.			

<b>30c.</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>olopo-ni</b>	<b>a?ololai</b>	<b>mani</b>
	如果	動態.虛擬式:打獵-他.屬格	複數:重疊:男性	就
	if	Dyn.Subj:hunt-3S.Gen	plur:Red:male	then
	<b>a a</b>	<b>ðona?i</b>	<b>a-lop-a?</b>	
	動態.非限定:拿	那	受事名物化-動態.非限定:打獵-受事名物化	
	Dyn.NFin:take	that	ObjNmz-Dyn.NFin:hunt-ObjNmz	
	<b>mani</b>	<b>a a</b>	<b>ðona?i</b>	<b>karaana?</b>
	就	動態.非限定:拿	那	芒草
	then	Dyn.NFin:take	that	silver grass
	<b>matar-əa</b>	<b>siave.</b>		
	動態.虛擬式:拿-一	動態.虛擬式:砍		
	Dyn.Subj:take-one	Dyn.Subj:chop		
	當男人去打獵捉到獵物時，就會砍（下）一束芒草。			
	If men had gone hunting and had caught game animals, they (would) cut a branch of silver grass.			
<b>30d.</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>iki</b>	<b>ðona</b>	
	就	動態.非限定:有	那	
	then	Dyn.NFin:exist	that	
	<b>a-və[ə]t-a?</b> -ni		<b>apoto.</b>	
	受事名物化-動態.非限定:堆疊-受事名物化-他.屬格		石頭	
	ObjNmz-Dyn.NFin:pile up-ObjNmz-3S.Gen		stone	
	（那裡）有個石頭堆疊而成的（地方）。			
	There were stones piled up (there).			
<b>30e</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>a a</b>	<b>ðona?i</b>	<b>karaana?</b>
	就	動態.非限定:拿	那	芒草
	then	Dyn.NFin:take	that	silver grass
	<b>ma-sili-silio.</b>			
	動態.虛擬式:招-重疊-招			
	Dyn.Subj:wave-Red-wave			
	他們拿（起）芒草（一直）招喚。			
	They (would) take the branch and sway back and forth.			

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>30f.</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>a a</b>	<b>ðona?i</b>	
	就	動態.非限定:拿	那	
	the	Dyn.NFin:take	that	
	<b>a-lop-aə</b>			<b>to-sii?i</b>
	受事名物化-動態.非限定:打獵-受事名物化			做-一點
	ObjNmz-Dyn.NFin:hunt-ObjNmz			do-a little
	<b>poa</b>	<b>m-orə-ləhə?ə.</b>		
	動態.虛擬式:弄	動態.虛擬式-舉行-祭典		
	Dyn.Subj:make	Dyn.Subj-hold-ritual		
	然後他們拿一塊獵肉放在石頭上，（開始）祈禱。			
	Then they (would) take a small piece of meat and make prayers.			
<b>30g.</b>	<b>“amo-ɻaəhəmaə-miʔ-iaə</b>	<b>pa-a a-miʔ-iaə</b>		
	將-保佑-你.主格-我.斜格	使役-動態.非限定:拿-你.主格-我.斜格		
	will-preserve-2S.Nom-1S.Obl	Caus-Dyn.NFin:take-2S.Nom-1S.Obl		
	<b>ðona?i</b>	<b>a-lop-aə</b>		
	那	受事名物化-動態.非限定:打獵-受事名物化		
	that	ObjNmz-Dyn.NFin:hunt-ObjNmz		
	<b>to-ɿao</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>viʃilaə-ŋa”</b>	
	做-多	如果	後來-最高級	
	do-many	if	after-Sup	
	<b>m-ia</b>	<b>m-orə-ləhə?ə.</b>		
	動態.虛擬式-這樣	動態.虛擬式-舉行-祭典		
	Dyn.Subj-so	Dyn.Subj-hold-ritual		
	「你將保佑我讓我之後抓到（更）多獵物。」			
	“Please, preserve me and let me catch more game next time.”			

<b>30h. mani</b>	<b>a a</b>	<b>ðona</b>	<b>karaanaə</b>
就	動態.非限定:拿	那	芒草
then	Dyn.NFin:take	that	silver grass
<b>poa</b>	<b>piki</b>	<b>ləma?ə</b>	<b>ðona</b>
動態.虛擬式:弄	動態.虛擬式:放在	動態.虛擬式:留下	那
Dyn.Subj:make	Dyn.Subj:put at	Dyn.Subj:left	that
<b>?a-pasi io-ða</b>		<b>karaanaə</b>	<b>ðona?i</b>
工具名物化-動態.非限定:招-他.屬格		芒草	那
InstNmz-Dyn.NFin:wave-3S.Gen		silver grass	that
<b>vavolaə</b>	<b>?aða.</b>		
上面	動態名物化:動態.非限定:休息		
above	ActNmz:Dyn.NFin:rest		
最後（將）他（們）用來（做）招喚儀式的芒草留在（石頭堆疊的）上面。			
Then, they (would) take the branch of silver grass and place it on (the top of) the piled stones where the ritual had taken place.			
<b>31a. ona?i</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>?aliki-ŋa-ða</b>	
那	如果	從-已經-他.屬格	
that	if	from-already-3S.Gen	
<b>a-alop-aə</b>		<b>lo</b>	<b>m-a a-ða</b>
處所名物化-動態.非限定:打獵-處所名物化		如果	動態.虛擬式-拿-他.屬格
LocNmz-Dyn.NFin:hunt-LocNmz		if	Dyn.Subj:take-3S.Gen
<b>a-lop-aə</b>			<b>to-ðao,</b>
受事名物化-動態.非限定:打獵-受事名物化			做-多
ObjNmz-Dyn.NFin:hunt-ObjNmz			do-many
<b>o-poa</b>	<b>koŋə</b>	<b>pa-siala a</b>	<b>ðona?i</b>
動態.限定-弄	動態.虛擬式:開槍	使役-動態.非限定:聽	那
Dyn.Fin-make	Dyn.Subj:fire	Caus-Dyn.NFin:hear	that
<b>zoponoho</b>	<b>posao.</b>		
萬山	動態.虛擬式:鳴槍		
Mantauran	Dyn.Subj:shot		
當獵人打獵（回來）時，如果獵（到很）多獵物，就鳴槍讓大家聽到。			
If they had gone back from hunting and had caught many game animals, they (would) fire out to let the villagers hear the shot.			

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>31b.</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>l̥iho?o</b>	<b>?oponoho</b>	<b>“maava?i-ŋa</b>
	就	動態.非限定:知道	萬山	動態.限定:來-已經
	then	Dyn.NFin:know	Mantauran	Dyn.Fin:come-already
	<b>ta-alopo,</b>		<b>om-a a</b>	<b>toa aa ai</b>
	主語名物化-動態.非限定:打獵		動態.限定-拿	重疊:大
	SubjNmz-Dyn.NFin:hunt		Dyn.Fin:take	Red:big
	<b>a-lop-a?</b>			<b>mani</b>
	受事名物化:動態.非限定:打獵-受事名物化			就
	ObjNmz:Dyn.NFin:hunt-ObjNmz			then
	<b>ia.</b>			
	動態.非限定:這樣			
	Dyn.NFin:so			
	這時萬山人就（會）知道獵人已經回來，（而且）拿到大的獵物。			
	(That way) they knew the hunters had come (back) and caught big game animals.			

<b>32a.</b>	<b>o?</b> i	<b>ča?ana-nae-liča</b>	<b>ta-alopo</b>
那		房子-處所名物化-他們.屬格	主語名物化-動態.非限定:打獵
that		house-LocNmz-3P.Gen	SubjNmz-Dyn.NFin:hunt
<b>lo</b>	<b>sialala-ča</b>		<b>čona</b>
如果		動態.虛擬式:聽-他.屬格	那
if		Dyn.Subj:hear-3S.Gen	that
<b>lo</b>	<b>posao-ča</b>		<b>čona?</b> i
如果		動態.虛擬式:鳴槍-已經	那
if		Dyn.Subj:shot-already	that
<b>ta-alopo</b>		<b>m-o</b> a	<b>?iicivojo</b>
主語名物化-動態.非限定:打獵		動態.限定-去	動態.虛擬式:迎接
SubjNmz-Dyn.NFin:hunt		Dyn.Fin-go	Dyn.Subj:greet
<b>?očo-ča</b>	<b>o?</b> i	<b>a-lop-a</b> e	
動態.虛擬式:揹-已經	那	受事名物化-動態.非限定:打獵-受事名物化	
Dyn.Subj:carry-already	that	ObjNmz-Dyn.NFin:hunt-ObjNmz	
<b>mo-valio</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>pa?avi-ča</b>	
動態.虛擬式:到-部落	就	動態.非限定:分配-已經	
Dyn.Subj:to-village	then	Dyn.NFin:distribute-already	
<b>činekelača.</b>			
村民			
villagers			
獵人的家人們如果聽到獵人鳴槍聲（時，就會）去迎接（他們，並幫忙）揹那些獵物回部落，然後分給村民。			
The hunter's family on hearing the gunfire, (would come to) greet the hunters and (all together) bring back the game animals on their back to the village (where) they (would) share them among the village.			
<b>32b.</b>	<b>ma-ravəravərə-ča</b>	<b>konə</b>	<b>a-lop-a</b> e.
狀態.限定-高興-已經	動態.虛擬式:吃	受事名物化-動態.非限定:打獵-受事名物化	
Stat.Fin-happy-already	Dyn.Subj:eat	ObjNmz-Dyn.NFin:hunt-ObjNmz	
（大家都會）高興地吃肉。			
We were very happy to eat red meat.			

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

### 3.4 okaoð-inamə vəkənələ taoa moreləhə?ə

我們沒有地方舉行祭典

We do not have any place to hold our rituals

33a.	?ina?i	ta-oa-ə-nai	?ina
	這	處所名物化-動態.非限定:去-處所名物化-我們.屬格	這
	this	LocNmz-Dyn.NFin:go-LocNmz-1PE.Gen	this
	tavale?əvə?ə	vəkənələ ?i	tolaðəkaə.
	地名	土地	地名
	place name	land	place name
	我們（後來搬）到新萬山的這塊土地，（原來是屬於）茂林的。		
	The land (where) we (later) moved belongs to Maolin.		

33b.	la	ta-və?ə-və?əvə?ə-aə	?ina?i
	和	處所名物化-重疊-動態.非限定:刮風-處所名物化	這
	and	LocNmz-Red-Dyn.NFin:windy-LocNmz	this
	om-i-inə	la	?atoloro-nai
	動態.限定-這樣-他.斜格	和	所以-我們.屬格
	Dyn.Fin-so-3S.Obl	and	so-1PE.Gen
	po-ałacə	tavale?əvə?ə	m-ia.
	取-名	地名	動態.虛擬式-這樣
	give-name	place name	Dyn.Subj-so
	我們（通常會）說「那裡是有風的地方」，所以就將它取名為「風大的地方」。		
	We (usually) say that this is a windy place; that's the reason why it was called: "the place which is windy".		

34a.	la	?ina?i	a-oa-ŋa-nai
	和	這	分句名物化-動態.非限定:去-已經-我們.屬格
	and	this	ClzNmz-Dyn.NFin:go-already-1PE.Gen
	?ina	tavale?əvə?ə	o-ɿho?o-ka-nai
	這	地名	動態.限定-知道-否定-我們.屬格
	this	place name	Dyn.Fin-know-Neg-1PE.Gen
	ałacə-ni	?ina?i	hololo.
	名字-他的.屬格	這	山
	name-3S.Gen	this	mountain
	我們（搬）到新萬山後，不知道這些山的名字。		
	Now that we have moved to Tavale'eve'e, we do not know the name of the (surrounding) mountains.		

**34b.** **?ina?i**           **đakəralə**           **a|acə-ni**           **ka**

這                   河                   名字-他.屬格  
this                river               name-3S.Gen

**o-|jho?o-ka-nai.**

動態.限定-知道-否定-我們.屬格

Dyn.Fin-know-Neg-1PE.Gen

我們（也）不知道這條河流的名字。

We do not know the name of this river either.

**34c. mani**           **poa-nai**           **to?onai**           **po-a|acə.**

就                   動態.非限定:弄-我們.主格           任何                   取-名

then                Dyn.NFin:make-1PE.Nom               any(thing)           give-name

（所以）我們就隨便稱呼它們。

We refer to them as we like.

**35a. ona?i**           **a-iki-nai**           **?oponoho**

那                   分句名物化-動態.非限定:在-我們.屬格

that                ClzNmz-Dyn.NFin:be at-1PE.Gen

地名

place name

**ma-đa-inamə**

**ləhə?ə.**

狀態.限定-多-我們.斜格                   祭典

Stat.Fin-many-1PE.Obl                   ritual

我們還在（舊）萬山時（有很）多祭典。

When we were in the (old) village, we had a lot of rituals.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>35b.</b>	<b>la</b>	<b>?ina?i</b>	<b>ta-oa-ə-nai</b>
	和	這	處所名物化-動態-非限定:去-處所名物化-我們.屬格
	and	this	LocNmz-Dyn.NFin:go-LocNmz-1PE.Gen
	<b>?ina?i</b>	<b>tavalə?əvə?ə,</b>	<b>o-kaoð-inamə</b>
	這	地名	動態.限定-沒有-我們.斜格
	this	place name	Dyn.Fin-not-exist-1PE.Obl
	<b>ləhə?ə,</b>	<b>alaka-i</b>	<b>o-kaoð-inamə</b>
	祭典	因為-他.屬格	動態.限定-沒有-我們.斜格
	ritual	because-3S.Gen	Dyn.Fin-not exist-1PE.Obl
	<b>vəkənələ</b>	<b>ta-oa</b>	<b>m-orə-ləhə?ə.</b>
	土地	主語名物化-動態-非限定:去	動態.虛擬式-舉行-祭典
	land	SubjNmz-Dyn.NFin:go	Dyn.Subj-hold-ritual
	(可是)當我們(搬)到新萬山後，就沒有祭典了，因為沒有土地(可以)舉行祭典。		
	(But)when we moved to the new village, we held no more rituals because we had no place to perform our ceremonies.		
<b>35c.</b>	<b>?inilipi?a<sup>44</sup>-ŋa-nai</b>	<b>pələŋə<sup>45</sup>,</b>	<b>m-oa-ŋa-nai</b>
	動態.限定:信仰-已經-我們.主格	神	動態.虛擬式-去-已經-我們.屬格
	Dyn.Fin:believe-already-1PE.Nom	god	Dyn.Subj-go-already-1PE.Gen
	<b>ta-soko-sokov-aə</b>	<b>pələŋə.</b>	
	處所名物化-重疊-動態-非限定:俯首-處所名物化	神	
	LocNmz-Red-Dyn.NFin:bow-LocNmz	god	
	我們開始信仰(別的)神，(變成)去教堂(作禮拜)。		
	We (started) to believe in God and go to the church.		

<sup>44</sup> **?inilipi?a**：此詞另外表示「成立聯盟」。Also means “to enter into an alliance with”.

<sup>45</sup> **pələŋə**：此詞另外表示「鬼」。Also means “ghost”.

<b>35d. kasa-ni</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>kala-vəcəŋ-a<sup>46</sup></b>	<b>lo</b>
只-他.屬格	如果	時間名物化-小米-時間名物化	如果
only-3S.Gen	if	TempNmz-millet-TempNmz	if
<b>kala-paəcəəc-a<sup>ə</sup></b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>kala-tacovonj-a<sup>ə</sup>,</b>	
時間名物化-豐收-時間名物化	如果	時間名物化-祭典名-時間名物化	
TempNmz-harvest-TempNmz	if	TempNmz-name of ritual-TempNmz	
<b>am-oa-nai</b>	<b>m-orə-ləhə?ə</b>		<b>iki</b>
將-動態.非限定:去-我們.主格	動態.虛擬式-舉行-祭典		在
will-Dyn.NFin:go-1PE.Nom	Dyn.Subj-hold-ritual		exist
<b>ta-soko-sokov-a<sup>ə</sup></b>		<b>pələŋə.</b>	
處所名物化-重疊-動態.非限定:俯首-處所名物化	神		
LocNmz-Red-Dyn.NFin:bow-LocNmz	god		
(現在) 只慶祝小米祭、豐年祭，和聖誕節，(在那時) 就去教堂(作禮拜了)。			
The only ceremonies we still celebrate are the “millet festival”, the “harvest festival” and			
Christmas; (at that time) we go to church to pray.			

---

<sup>46</sup> **kalavəcəŋa<sup>ə</sup>** : **kalavəcəŋana<sup>ə</sup>** 為另外一種說法。It has a doublet form, cf. **kalavəcəŋana<sup>ə</sup>**.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

#### 4. a|ace-nai 我們的名字 Our names

##### 4.1 a|ace-đa ða?anə 家名 Family names

###### 36a. ona?i

那 分句名物化-動態.非限定:在-我們.屬格  
that ClsNmz-Dyn.NFin:be at-1PE.Gen

ka-?oponoh-aə, ðona?i

真正-地名-真正 那  
genuine-place name-genuine that

ta-iki-ə-nai

處所名物化-動態.非限定:在-處所名物化-我們.屬格  
LocNmz-Dyn.NFin:be at-LocNmz-1PE.Gen

?ali-?aamaðalaə-ŋa ðona?i ða?anə mani

從-以前-最高級 那 房子 就  
from-before-Sup that house then

paocoŋocojolo ðona?i taka-taka lalakə.

動態.非限定:重疊:繼承 那 重疊-兄姊 孩子  
Dyn.NFin:Red:pass on that Red-elder sibling child

我們在舊萬山時，住的房子（是）從前（留下）的，由長（子）繼承。

When we were in the old village, the houses we lived in were passed on since the beginning to the eldest child [boy].

###### 36b. ðona?i

aiði papicoro to-ða?anə.  
那 弟妹 動態.非限定:分別 蓋-房子  
that younger sibling Dyn.NFin:separate build-house

其他的（則必須）在他處蓋房子。

Younger siblings had to leave to build (their own) houses.

###### 36c. o-ðoļo-ka-đa

動態.限定-可以-否定-他.屬格  
Dyn.Fin-can-Neg-3S.Gen

ðona?i ka-ða?an-aə.

那 真正-房子-真正  
that genuine-house-genuine

他（們）不可以住在祖屋。

They could not stay in the ancestral home.

**36d. ni-ɿ-i-ðo|o-a-ða**

讓步名物化-?-可以-讓步名物化-他.屬格 狀態.虛擬式-重疊-兄姐  
CncNmz-?-can CncNmz-3S.Gen

**ma-taka-taka**

Stat.Subj-Red-elder sibling

**ðonaɿi**

那  
that

**?avai o-ðo|o-ka-ða**

女性 動態.限定-可以-否定-他.屬格 繼承-房子  
woman Dyn.Fin-can-Neg-3S.Gen inherit-house

即使女人（身爲）最長者，（也）不可以住（在祖）屋。  
Even eldest daughters could not stay home.

**36e. o-ðaacə**

動態.限定-走

**oɿi**

Dyn.Fin-leave

**aɿivivai**

複數:重疊:女性

**?acakəlaə.**

結婚

（因爲）女孩（會）嫁出去。  
They (would) leave to get married.

**37a. ɿinaɿi**

這

**lo**

this if

**paoriki-nai**

爲了-我們.屬格

**ɿinaɿi**

名字

ɿi

**ðaɿanə,**

房子

**lo**

house

**lo**

**ɿi-aɿacə-ða**

名字

**taka-taka**

**?aolai**

重疊-兄姊

Red-elder sibling

“la-kaðaalaə-lao”

複數-家名-我.主格

plur-family name-1S.Nom

**ðonaɿi**

那

that

“la-tiɿie-lao”

複數-家名-我.主格

plur-family name-1S.Nom

**lo**

如果

**lo**

if

**lo**

如果

**lo**

if

**ɿi**

弟妹

**?a**

youngster sibling

Top

**m-ia**

動態.虛擬式-這樣

**m-ia**

取-名

**om-ala**

我們（論及）家名，如果長子取名爲 Lakazaalae，老二（就）取名爲 Lati'ie。

For (the choice) of a family name, if the eldest brother called (himself) Lakazaalae, then the second (would) choose Lati'ie as a family name.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>37b.</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>ma-toło-đa</b>	<b>?i</b>	<b>aʔolalai</b>
	如果	狀態.虛擬式-三-他.屬格		複數:重疊:男性
	if	Stat.Subj:three-3S.Gen		plur:Red:male
	<b>đona</b>	<b>?akatoło</b>	<b>?aolai</b>	<b>“la-pađoma-lao”</b>
	那	第三	男性	複數-家名-我.主格
	that	third	male	plur-family name-1S.Nom
	<b>om-ia</b>	<b>po-ałacə.</b>		
	動態.限定-這樣	取-名		
	Dyn.Fin-so	give-name		
	如果家中（有）三個男孩，（那麼）老三（就）取名為 Lapazoma。			
	If there (was) a third brother, he (would) call (himself) Lapazoma.			

<b>37c.</b>	<b>o-đoło-ka-nai</b>	<b>ka</b>		
	動態.限定-可以-否定-我們.屬格			
	Dyn.Fin-can-Neg-1PE.Gen			
	<b>a-pa-rama-ramao</b>		<b>đona?i</b>	
	動態名物化-動態.限定:相同-重疊-相同		那	
	ActNmz-Dyn.NFin:identical-Red-identical		that	
	<b>ałacə</b>	<b>đa?anə.</b>		
	名字	房子		
	name	house		
	我們不能（取）相同的家名。			
	Family names cannot be identical.			

<b>37d.</b>	<b>alaka-i</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>?iasə-mao</b>	
	因為-他.屬格	如果	動態.虛擬式:叫-無人稱.屬格	
	because-3S.Gen	if	Dyn.Subj:call-Imprs.Gen	
	<b>po-ałacə</b>	<b>đona?i</b>	<b>đa?anə</b>	<b>ocao</b>
	取-名	那	房子	人
	give-name	that	house	man
	<b>?a</b>	<b>ka</b>	<b>o-łiho?o-ka-mao.</b>	
	主題		動態.限定-知道-否定-無人稱.屬格	
	Top		Dyn.Fin-know-Neg-Imprs.Gen	
	因為（想）稱呼哪一家（的）人時，（對方會）不知道（指的是誰）。			
	Because (if they were), we (would) not be able to know who is who.			

<b>37e.</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>maɻapicongo-ða</b>	<b>ðonaɻi</b>	<b>aɻacə</b>
	如果	動態.虛擬式:分開:他.屬格	那	名字
	if	Dyn.Subj:separate-3S.Gen	that	name
	<b>ðaɻanə,</b>	<b>o-ɿhoɻo-mao</b>	<b>lo</b>	
	房子	動態.限定-知道-無人稱.主格	如果	
	house	Dyn.Fin-know-Imprs.Nom	if	
	<b>po-aɻacə-ɻa-ða</b>	<b>ðonaɻi</b>	<b>ocao.</b>	
	取-名-已經-他.屬格	那	人	
	give-name-already-3S.Gen	that	man	
	如果區分家名，這樣（對方就會）知道（是指誰）。			
	By (choosing different) family names, then we know who (belongs to which family).			
<b>37f.</b>	<b>om-iiɻa</b>	<b>ana</b>	<b>ma-əsəle</b>	<b>?oponoho</b>
	動態.限定-一樣	那	狀態.虛擬式-各個	萬山
	Dyn.Fin-alike	that	Stat.Subj-each	Mantauran
	<b>ka-icongan-aə.</b>			
	真正-特別-真正			
	genuine-special-genuine			
	全部的萬山人都一樣，（沒有）例外。			
	All the Mantauran people do the same; there is no exception.			

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

38.	<b>olo</b>	<b>pa-ʔaəla-ða</b>	<b>ðonaʔi</b>	<b>aiði</b>
	如果	使役-動態.虛擬式:搬-他.屬格	那	老么
	if	Caus-Dyn.NFin:move-3S.Gen	that	younger sibling
	<b>to-ðaʔanə,</b>	<b>mata-po-aə</b>		
	蓋-房子	一定-動態.非限定:弄-一定		
	build-house	certainly-Dyn.Subj:make-certainly		
	<b>colo</b>	<b>taʔaðaʔanə, pa-ɿhoʔo</b>		
	動態.虛擬式:殺豬	落成	使役-動態.非限定:知道	
	Dyn.Subj:kill pig	house warming	Caus-Dyn.NFin:know	
	<b>ʔi</b>	<b>cinəkəlaə</b>	<b>ʔaəla-ŋa</b>	
	村民	動態.虛擬式:搬-已經		
	villagers	Dyn.Subj:move-already		
	<b>papicojo</b>	<b>la-ni</b>	<b>i-imae</b>	
	動態.虛擬式:分別	和-他.屬格	動態.非限定:這樣-無人稱.斜格	
	Dyn.Subj:separate	and-3S.Gen	Dyn.NFin:so-Imprs.Obl	
	<b>m-ia.</b>			
	動態.虛擬式-這樣			
	Dyn.Subj-so			
	如果老么搬(離到他處)蓋房子時,一定要殺豬(慶祝)落成,讓村民知道(他)已經搬離了。			
	If (one of the) youngest brother(s) built (his own) house, he (would) kill a pig for the house warning, to let the villagers know that he had started his own family.			

39a.	<b>onaʔi</b>	<b>ʔoponoho</b>	<b>ta-ikaoðo-ŋa</b>	<b>ka</b>
	那	萬山	主語名物化-動態.非限定:沒有-已經	
	that	Mantauran	SubjNmz-Dyn.NFin:not exist-already	
	<b>ocao</b>	<b>ðaʔanə,</b>	<b>kasa-ŋa-ða</b>	<b>ðonaʔi</b>
	人	房子	只-已經-他.屬格	那
	man	house	only-already-3S.Gen	房子
	<b>ta-iki</b>		<b>a acə.</b>	
	主語名物化-動態.非限定:有	名字		
	SubjNmz-Dyn.NFin:exist	name		
	(目前)萬山(有些)	房子已經沒有人居住,只(留下)家名。		
	In our village, there are clans where there is nobody left; what is left is the name of the family.			

<b>39b.</b>	<b>đonaʔi</b>	<b>la-pađoma</b>	<b>o-đaacə</b>	<b>?aəla</b>	<b>m-oa</b>
	那	複數-家名	動態.限定-走	動態.虛擬式:搬	動態.虛擬式-去
	that	plur-family name	Dyn.Fin-leave	Dyn.Subj:move	Dyn.Subj-go
	<b>sɔjao,</b>	<b>ləmaʔa-ŋa</b>		<b>đonaʔi</b>	
	族名	動態.虛擬式:留下-已經		那	
	tribe name	Dyn.Subj:left-already		that	

**đaʔanə-liđa.**

房子-他們的.屬格

house-3P.Gen

Lapazoma (這一) 家 (的人) 搬去布農族部落，(只) 留下他們的房子。

The Lapazoma moved to the Bunun (tribe and) what is left is their houses.

<b>39c.</b>	<b>đonaʔi</b>	<b>la-maʔavalio, o-đaacə-ŋa</b>	<b>m-oa</b>	<b>sɔjao,</b>
	那	複數-家名	動態.限定-走-已經	動態.虛擬式-去
	that	plur-family name	Dyn.Fin-leave-already	Dyn.Subj-go
	<b>akaođo-ŋa</b>	<b>t-iiki<sup>47</sup></b>		族名
	沒有-已經	主語名物化-動態.非限定:有		房子-他們.屬格
	not exist-already	SubjNmz-Dyn.NFin:exist		house-3P.Gen
	Lama'avalio (這一) 家 (的人也)	已經離開搬到布農族部落，沒有 (人留) 在他們的房子。		

The Lama'avalio moved to the Bunun (tribe) too and their house is not occupied anymore.

<b>39d.</b>	<b>la</b>	<b>?i</b>	<b>la-ri?ađa</b>	<b>akaođo<sup>48</sup>-ŋa.</b>
	和		複數-家名	沒有-已經
	and		plur-family name	not exist-already
	Lari'aza (這個家也是) , 沒 (人居住) 了。			

The Lari'aza are all gone.

<sup>47</sup> **tiiki** : 出現在這裡的原因尚不明確。The form **tiiki** is ill-understood, \*\***ta-iki** being the expected (though in this context incorrect) form.

<sup>48</sup> **akaođo** : 我們對於 **okaođo** 「沒有」及 **akaođo** 或 **ikaođo** 之間的差異尚未釐清。The variations of **okaođo** “not exist” (cf. **akaođo** and **ikaođo**) are unaccounted for at this stage.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>39e.</b>	<b>la</b>	<b>?i</b>	<b>la-tavataə,</b>	<b>la</b>	<b>?i</b>
	和		複數-家名	和	
	and		plur-family name	and	
	<b>la-maðaanaə,</b>	<b>o-kaoðo-ŋa</b>		<b>ocao.</b>	
	複數-家名	動態.限定-沒有-已經		人	
	plur-family name	Dyn.Fin-not exist-already		man	
	(還有) Latavatae 和 Lamazaanae	(的房子也都) 沒人(居住)了。			
	The Latavatae and the Lamazaanae as well.				
<b>39f.</b>	<b>ðona?i</b>		<b>la-kotalao,</b>	<b>o-siri-ri-ŋ-iлиðə</b>	
	那	複數-家名	動態.限定:娶-重疊-已經-他們.斜格		
	that	plur-family name	Dyn.Fin-Red:take as wife-already-3P.Obl		
	<b>ðoacə,</b>	<b>o-kaoðo-ŋa</b>		<b>ocao.</b>	
	動態.虛擬式:走	動態.限定-沒有-已經		人	
	Dyn.Subj:leave	Dyn.Fin-not exist-already		man	
	Lakotalao	這家的女兒(已經被)娶走,(所以也都)沒有人(留下來居住)。			
	As for the Lakotalao, the(ir daughter) married and left. There is nobody left.				

#### 4.2 a|acə-ða ocao 人名 Given names

- 40a. lo to-ala-lakə-nja-nai, amo-pasopa|a-n-iname**  
 如果 生-重疊-小孩-已經-我們.屬格 將-動態.非限定:幫忙-還-我們.斜格  
 if produce-Red-child-already-1PE.Gen will-Dyn.NFin:help-still-1PE.Obl  
**lina-nai po-a|acə ?i lalakə-nai.**  
 父母-我們.屬格 取-名 孩子-我們.屬格  
 parents-1PE.Gen give-name child-1PE.Gen  
 (以前) 當我們生產時，父母會幫我們取孩子的名字。  
 (In the old days), if we had a child, our parents (would) help us find a name for the baby.

- 40b. la ?ina?i a-po-a|acə-na-inə**  
 和 這 分句名物化-取-名-我們.屬格-他.斜格  
 and this ClsNmz-give-name-1PE.Gen-3S.Obl  
**lalakə-nai lina-nai a|acə-nai ?aamaðalaə.**  
 孩子-我們.屬格 父母-我們.屬格 名字-我們.屬格 以前  
 child-1PE.Gen parents-1PE.Gen name-1PE.Gen before  
 父母（通常會為）孩子取我們以前的名字。  
 When parents gave a name (to their child), they called him after an ancestor.

- 40c. lo ðoma-naə ?a “amo-poa-mita**  
 如果 其他-時間名物化 主題 將-動態.非限定:弄-咱們.主格  
 if other-TempNmz Top will-Dyn.NFin:make-1PI.Nom  
**po-a|acə ?i ahanə-li a|acə-li”**  
 取-名 孫子-我.屬格 名字-我.屬格  
 give-name grandchild-1S.Gen name-1S.Gen  
**om-ia.**  
 動態.限定-這樣  
 Dyn.Fin-so  
 (但是) 有時候 (他們會希望) 孩子使用他們的名字。  
 Sometimes, (one of the grandparents would) say: "You (should) call my grandchild after me."

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>40d.</b>	<b>?ina?i</b>	<b>lalakə-nai</b>	<b>?a</b>	<b>amo-ðooþo</b>
	這	孩子-我們.屬格	主題	將-動態.非限定:可以
	this	child-1PE.Gen	Top	will-Dyn.NFin:can
	<b>m-aþa</b>	<b>po-aþacə</b>	<b>?i</b>	<b>valavalə</b>
	動態.虛擬式-拿	取-名		外部落
	Dyn.Subj-take	give-name		other villages
	<b>pa?a-taka-taka-nai</b>		<b>aþacə-ni.</b>	
	互相-重疊-兄姊-我們.屬格		名字-他.屬格	
	Rec-Red-elder sibling-1PE.Gen		name-3S.Gen	
	我們（也會）為小孩取（住在）外部落親戚的名字。			
	We could also choose a name among relatives from other villages.			
<b>40e.</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>po-aþacə-nai</b>	<b>apa?apicongo<sup>49</sup>-nai</b>	<b>tailai</b>
	如果	取-名-我們.屬格	分別-我們.主格	頭目
	if	give-name-1PE.Gen	separate-1PE.Nom	chief
	<b>la</b>	<b>ka?olo</b>	<b>po-aþacə.</b>	
	和	平民	取-名	
	and	commoner	give-name	
	當我們取名字時，我們會區別頭目和平民的名字。			
	When we chose (our children's) names, we (were careful) to distinguish between chieves' names and commoner's names.			
<b>40f.</b>	<b>ta-ka-celevake<sup>50</sup></b>		<b>?a</b>	<b>ka?olo</b>
	主語名物化-狀態.非限定- (男) 名		主題	平民
	SubjNmz-Stat.NFin-(masc.) name		Top	commoner
	<b>leheai</b>	<b>?a</b>	<b>tailai</b>	<b>aþacə,</b>
	(男) 名	主題	頭目	名字
	(masc.) name	Top	chief	name
	(例如) Celevake 是平民的名字，Leheai 是頭目的名字。			
	(For instance,) Celevake is a commoner's name, and Leheai is a chief's name.			

<sup>49</sup> **apa?apicongo**：此動詞形式以及句子結構目前尚未釐清。Why does **apa?apicongo** occurs instead of **ma?apicongo** remains, to date, ill-understood.

<sup>50</sup> **takaceləvaka**：此結構較為特殊，通常會以：**celəvaka ?a....**「至於 Celevake...」來表示。This structure is quite peculiar. Usually, one would say:**celəvaka ?a ...** “As for Celevake”.

<b>40g.</b>	<b>tainəŋərao,</b>	<b>samoatoko</b>	<b>la</b>	<b>samoakai</b>	<b>?ina?i</b>
	(女)名	(女)名	和	(女)名	這
	(fem.) name	(fem.) name	and	(fem.) name	this
	<b>katoło</b>	<b>ałacə</b>	<b>?a</b>	<b>?aamaðalaə</b>	<b>ałacə</b>
	動態.非限定:三	名字	主題	以前	名字
	Dyn.NFin:three	name	Top	before	name
	<b>cekəlaə.</b>				
	全部				
	all				

(而) Tainengerao、Samoatoko 和 Samoakai 這三個(女)名都是以前的人名。  
Tainengerao, Samoatoko and Samoakai are three (girl's) names from earlier times.

<b>41a.</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>po-ałacə-nai</b>	<b>apa?apicongo-nai</b>	<b>lo</b>
	如果	取-名-我們.屬格	分別-我們.主格	如果
	if	give-name-1PE.Gen	separate-1PE.Nom	if
	<b>ma-ołolai-nai</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>ma-oloho-ŋa-i</b>	
	狀態.虛擬式-小孩-我們.屬格	如果	狀態.虛擬式-長大-已經-他.屬格	
	Stat.Subj-child-1PE.Gen	if	Stat.Subj-grow-already-3S.Gen	
	<b>po-ałacə.</b>			
	取-名			
	give-name			
	當我們取名字時，(會)區分孩童期(和)成年(後要用的)名字。			
	We (also) distinguish children's names and adults' names.			

<b>41b.</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>pa-?ali-łolai-nai</b>	<b>po-ałacə</b>	<b>?a</b>
	如果	使役-從-小孩-我們.屬格	取-名	主題
	if	Caus-from-child-1PE.Gen	give-name	Top
	<b>ta-pi?a-aə-ni</b>		<b>?i-ałacə</b>	
	處所名物化-動態.非限定-做-處所名物化-他.屬格	帶-名字		
	LocNmz-Dyn.NFin-do-LocNmz-3S.Gen	bear-name		
	<b>ma-oloho-ŋa-i.</b>			
	狀態.虛擬式-長大-已經-他.屬格			
	Stat.Subj-grow-already-3S.Gen			
	(原則上)孩童期所取的名字，成年後(會繼續沿用)。			
	(But in fact), they (represent) the same name.			

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

41c. onaʔi

那  
that  
**ki-siala]**  
否定-動態.非限定:聽  
Neg-Dyn.NFin:listen  
**po-a]acə**  
取-名  
give-name

小時候如果不聽話一定要（為小孩）取壞名字。  
(Besides,) if a child does not listen to his parents, we must use a bad name.

a-ka-[oolai-ni

分句名物化-狀態.非限定-小孩-他.屬格  
ClsNmz-Stat.NFin-child-3S.Gen

lo

如果  
if

**mata-piʔ-aə-na-ma-inə**

一定-動態.非限定:做-一定-還-無人稱.主格-他.斜格  
certainly-Dyn.NFin:do-certainly-still-Imprs.Nom-3S.Obl

**to-tako]a.**

做-壞  
do-bad

41d. lo

**ma-ołoho-ŋa-i**

**mani**

如果 狀態.虛擬式-長大-已經-他.屬格  
if Stat:Sub-grow-already-3S.Gen

就  
then

**kata-piʔ-a-inə**

一定-動態.非限定:做-一定-他.斜格  
certainly-Dyn.NFin:do-certainly-3S.Obl

lo

如果  
if

**ki-siala]**

否定-動態.非限定:聽  
Neg-Dyn.NFin:listen

**patoʔo-mao**

動態.虛擬式:告訴-無人稱.屬格  
Dyn.Subj:tell-Imprs.Gen

**ta-piʔa-aə-ma-inə**

處所名物化-動態.非限定:做-處所名物化-無人稱.主格-他.斜格  
LocNmz-Dyn.NFin:do-LocNmz-Imprs.Nom-3S.Obl

**po-a]acə      to-tako]a.**

取-名      做-壞  
give-name      do-bad

當他長大後，（還是屢勸）不聽，就會繼續用這個壞名字。  
If he grows up and did not listen, we (then) use his bad name.

41e. ŋipolo

?a

**ma-taaŋiʔi**

**a]acə.**

(女) 名      主題      狀態.限定:好      名字  
(fem.) name      Top      Stat.Fin-good      name

Zipolo 是好的名字。  
Zipolo's a beautiful name.

<b>41f. lo</b>	<b>paoli-ni</b>	<b>mani</b>
如果	犯錯-他.屬格	就
if	wrong-3S.Gen	then
<b>poa-ma-inə</b>		<b>maðipolane</b>
動態.非限定:弄-無人稱.屬格-他.斜格		(女)名
Dyn.NFin:make-Imprs.Gen-3S.Obl		(fem.) name
<b>m-ia</b>	<b>po-a ace.</b>	
動態.虛擬式-這樣	取-名	
Dyn.Subj-so	give-name	
如果他犯錯就(叫她) Mazipolane。		
If a girl (called Zipolo acted) badly, then we (will) call her Mazipolane.		

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

#### 4.3 potairahare 買名字 Buying a name

42a.	olo	ɿacakəlae-ni	ɿi	tailai	valovalo
	如果	結婚-他.屬格		頭目	小姐
	if	marry-3S.Gen		chief	young woman
	moa-ni		kaʔolo	ɿaolai	ɿacakəlae,
	動態.虛擬式:去-他.屬格		平民	男性	結婚
	Dyn.Subj:go-3S.Gen		commoner	man	marry
	o-vaɿai	ɿonaɿi	ta-ka-kociŋai		
	動態.限定-給	那		主語名物化-狀態.非限定-貴重	
	Dyn.Fin-give	that		SubjNmz-Stat.NFin-expensive	
	ɿi	ɿa-pavalolo.			
				工具名物化-動態.非限定:送	
				InstNmz-Dyn.NFin:offer	

如果頭目的小姐（要和）平民結婚，（那麼平民必須送）貴重的聘禮。  
If a noble girl married a commoner, (the groom had to) offer expensive gifts as drowry.

42b.	lo	iki-ða		ɿi	molimolitaø,
	如果	動態.虛擬式:有-他.屬格			琉璃珠
	if	Dyn.Subj:exist-3S.Gen			bead
	aramohamo,	ciarø	aðiɿi,	livasø,	ɿonaɿi
	琉璃珠	羽毛	老鷹	番刀	那
	bead	feather	eagle	knife	that
	ɿa	o-vaɿai	potairahare. <sup>51</sup>		
	主題	動態.限定-給	買名字		
	Top	Dyn.Fin-give	buy a name		

如果有琉璃珠、老鷹羽毛、番刀（等，就一併送）給（女方當作）買名字（的聘禮）。

If he had (traditional) beads, (head ornaments decorated with) eagle feathers and knives, he had to give them to the (bride's parents) to "buy a name".

<sup>51</sup> **potairahare** : < mota- ~ pota-「往」、i-「在」、raharo「上面」。< mota- ~ pota- “toward”, i- “at”, raharo “above”.

<b>42c.</b>	<b>la</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>ðolø</b>	<b>m-oa</b>
	和	就	動態.非限定:可以	動態.虛擬式-去
	and	then	Dyn.NFin:can	Dyn.Subj-go
	<b>?acakəlaø</b>	<b>ðona</b>	<b>?avai.</b>	
	結婚	那	女性	
	marry	that	female	

(那樣才) 可以 (和那位) 小姐結婚。

Only (upon that condition was he entitled) to marry the girl.

<b>42d.</b>	<b>la</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>ðolø</b>	<b>poa</b>	<b>tailai</b>
	和	就	動態.非限定:可以	動態.虛擬式:弄	頭目
	and	then	Dyn.NFin:can	Dyn.Subj:make	chief
	<b>a[acə</b>	<b>po-a[acə</b>	<b>to-alakə-ŋa-ða.</b>		
	名字	取-名	生-孩子-已經-他.屬格		
	name	give-name	produce-child-already-3S.Gen		

(並且) 可以為出生的小孩取頭目的名字。

He (would) be able to choose a noble name when they had a baby.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

## 5. apasolate-nai 我們的教育 Our education

### 5.1 aka]oolai 孩童時期 Youth

43a.	ona?i	a-ka-a-o]olai-nai	
	那	分句名物化-狀態.非限定-複數-小孩-我們.屬格	
	that	ClzNmz-Stat.NFin-plur-child-1PE.Gen	
	o-kaođ-inamə	ka	<u>?aosarisario</u> . <sup>52</sup>
	動態.限定-有-我們.斜格		工具名物化:重疊:動態.非限定:玩
	Dyn.Fin-not exist-1PE.Obl		InstNmz:Red:Dyn.NFin:play
	小時候我們沒有什麼玩具。		
	When we were children, we did not have any toys.		
43b.	kasa-đa	o?i	vo?o
	只-他.屬格	那	弓
	only-3S.Gen	that	動態.限定-弄
	to-vo?o	to-]aili	Dyn.Fin-make
	做-弓	做-箭	<b>a-tamatama</b>
	make-bow	make-arrow	複數-勇士
	mani	vaa?i-iliđə	plur-middle-aged man
	就	動態.限定:給-他們.斜格	
	then	Dyn.Fin:give-3P.Obl	
	<u>a-?ono?onosaə</u> <sup>53</sup>	la	?i
	複數-男童	和	vatiliki
	plur-lad	and	彈弓
	a-vatilitili-ki-liđə		sling
	動態名物化-動態.非限定:彈:重疊-他們.屬格	sa]ipoopo]a?ə, la	
	ActNmz-Dyn.NFin:sling:Red-3P.Gen	蜻蜓	和
	o?i	lagotai	frog
	那	陀螺	and
	that	top	
	pi?]a	đona	
	動態.虛擬式:做	那	動態.非限定:弄
	Dyn.Subj:do	that	Dyn.NFin:make

<sup>52</sup> ?aosarisario：詞根為 ?osario。Root: ?osario.

<sup>53</sup> a-?ono?onosaə：指的是 6~12 歲的男童。Refer to young boys, aged 6~12 years old.



不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>44b.</b>	<b>la</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>?initolitolili-mao</b>	<b>poa</b>
	和	如果	重疊:盪鞦韆-無人稱.屬格	動態.限定:弄
	and	if	Red:swing-Imprs.Gen	Dyn.Fin:make
	<b>to-toli?i.</b>			
	做-鞦韆			
	do-swing			
	如果（想玩）盪鞦韆（就自己）做鞦韆。			
	If we wanted to have a swing, we had to make a swing.			
<b>44c.</b>	<b>kasa-ni</b>	<b>ana</b>	<b>?i</b>	<b>a?ivivai</b>
	只-他.屬格	那		複數:重疊:女性
	only-3S.Gen	that		plur:Red:female
	<b>?a-osari-sario-nai.</b>			
	工具名物化-重疊-動態.非限定:玩-我們.屬格			
	InstNmz-Red -Dyn.NFin:play-1PE.Gen			
	我們少女那些玩具。			
	There were the only toys we girls had.			

## 5.2 kalaʔaomae apasolasolatə 日據時期的教學 Japanese education

45a. onaʔi

那	分句名物化.動態.非限定:剛-已經-他.屬格-我們.斜格
that	ClSNmz-Dyn.NFin:just-already-3S.Gen-1PE.Obl
maavaʔi	ðona
動態.虛擬式:來	那
Dyn.Subj:come	that
piaamaðalaə-ŋa	taomo,
先-已經	日本人
first-already	Japanese
to-valəvaðəʔaə.	
鋪-路	
build-road	

日本人剛來我們（舊萬山）時，（就）先鋪路。

When the Japanese had just reached (the old village), they first built the roads.

45b. ðonaʔi

a-pa-okela-ŋa-ða	valio
那	分句名物化-使役-動態.非限定:到達-已經-他.屬格
that	ClSNmz-Caus-Dyn.NFin:reach-already-3S.Gen
ləpəŋə-ða	oʔi
動態.虛擬式:完成-他.屬格	那
Dyn.Subj:finish-3S.Gen	that
mani	va valəvaðəʔaə
就	路
then	taloðo,
Dyn.NFin:go-1PE.Obl	橋
o-inamə	road
valio-nai.	bridge
部類-我們.屬格	
village-1PE.Gen	

（當）他（們做）完到達部落的路（和）橋時，就到我們的部落。

When the roads and the bridge were finished, they came to our village.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>45c.</b>	<b>onaʔi</b>	<b>ʔaomo</b>	<b>a-oa-ð-iname</b>
	那	日本人	分句名物化-動態-非限定:去-他.屬格-我們.斜格
	that	Japanese	ClSNmz-Dyn.NFin:go-3S.Gen-1PE.Obl
	<b>ʔoponoho,</b>	<b>ka</b>	<b>om-iʔa-ka-i</b> <b>ka</b>
	自稱		動態-限定-一樣-否定-他.屬格
	self reference		Dyn.Fin-alike-Neg-3S.Gen
	<b>mənə-ŋa</b>	<b>maʔapicono</b>	<b>ta-pa-sola-solatə,</b>
	現在-最高級	動態-虛擬式:分別	主語名物化-使役-重疊-動態-非限定:讀書
	now-Sup	Dyn.Subj:separate	SubjNmz-Caus-Red-Dyn.NFin:study
	<b>ta-ka-ʔaomo,</b>		<b>ta-po-savoʔovoʔoə</b> <b>la</b>
	主語名物化-狀態-非限定-警察		主語名物化-放-重疊:藥 和
	SubjNmz-Stat.NFin-police		SubjNmz-put-Red:medicine and
	<b>ta-piʔa-piʔa</b>		<b>alace.</b>
	主語名物化-重疊-動態-非限定:做	名字	
	SubjNmz-Red-Dyn.NFin:do	name	
	日本人到（舊）萬山（的時候），不像現在有區分教書的、當警察的、做醫生的和（戶政事務所的）職員。		
	When the Japanese came to the old village, their work as teachers, policemen, doctors and officers was not divided as it is today.		

<b>45d.</b>	<b>onaʔi</b>	<b>kala-ʔaom-aə</b>	<b>ma-əəəa</b>
	那	時間名物化-日本人-時間名物化	狀態-限定-重疊-一
	that	TempNmz-Japanese-TempNmz	Stat.Fin-Red-one
	<b>ʔaomo</b>	<b>mani</b> <b>poəʃə</b>	
	日本人	就 全部:重疊	
	Japanese	then all:Red	
	<b>masoʃiaʃia</b>	<b>pa-sola-solatə,</b>	<b>ka-ʔaomo</b>
	動態-虛擬式-重疊:輪流	使役-重疊-動態-非限定:讀書	狀態-非限定-警察
	Dyn.Subj:Red:in turn	Caus-Red-Dyn.NFin:study	Stat.NFin-policeman
	<b>po-savoʔovoʔoə,</b>	<b>piʔa-piʔa</b>	<b>alace-nai.</b>
	放-重疊:藥	重疊-動態-非限定:做	名字-我們.屬格
	put-Red:medicine	Red-Dyn.NFin:do	name-1PE.Gen
	當時（只派）一位日本人就（身兼）全部（的職位），分別（扮演）老師、警察、醫生、（及戶政事務所裡的）職員。		
	During the Japanese occupation, they (would) be in turn teachers, policemen, doctors (or) officers.		

<b>45e. mani</b>	<b>aɿ-inamə</b>	<b>?i</b>	<b>a-oɿolai</b>
就	動態.非限定:拿-我們.斜格		複數-小孩
then	Dyn.NFin:take-1PE.Obl		plur-child

**sorovo**      **poa**      **?aomo.**  
 動態.虛擬式:集中 動態.虛擬式:弄 警察局  
 Dyn.Subj:gather    Dyn.Subj:make    police station  
 (後來) 他們將我們這些小孩們集中(在)警察局。  
 Then, the Japanese gathered us, the children, and took us in the police station.

<b>45f. mani</b>	<b>patoɿ-ilinə</b>	<b>lina-nai</b>
就	動態.非限定:告訴-他們.斜格	父母-我們.屬格
then	Dyn.NFin:tell-3P.Obl	parents-1PE.Gen

**“amo-pa-solatə-mita**      **la-a-lakə-nomi.”**  
 將-使役-動態.非限定:讀書-咱們.屬格    孩子-複數-孩子-你們.屬格  
 will-Caus-Dyn.NFin:study-1PI.Gen        child-plur-child-2P.Gen  
 然後告訴我們的父母，他們要當我們的老師。  
 They told our parents: “We are going to teach your children.”

<b>46a. ðona?i</b>	<b>?aomo</b>	<b>aɿ-inamə</b>
那	日本人	動態.非限定:拿-我們.斜格
that	Japanese	Dyn.NFin:take-1PE.Obl

**voaɿ-inamə**      **solatə,**      **o-kaoðo-na**  
 動態.虛擬式:給-我們.斜格      書      動態.限定-沒有-還  
 Dyn.Subj:give-1PE.Obl                  book                  Dyn.Fin-not exist-still  
**ta-sola-solat-aə.**  
 處所名物化-重疊-動態.非限定:讀書-處所名物化  
 LocNmz-Red-Dyn.NFin:study-LocNmz  
 日本人開始教我們讀書(時)還沒有學校。  
 (When) the Japanese gathered us to give us (basic) instruction, there was no school yet.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

**46b. om-a]-inamə**

動態.限定-拿-我們.斜格

Dyn.Fin-take-1PE.Obl

**poa tarjaðəə**

動態.虛擬式:弄

Dyn.Subj:make

樹頭

mango (tree)

**a]a-nai**

動態.非限定:拿-我們.主格

Dyn.NFin:take-1PE.Nom

石頭

stone

**mani iki-nai**

就

動態.非限定:在-我們.主格

then

Dyn.NFin:be at-1PE.Nom

**pa-solat-inamə.**

使役-動態.非限定:讀-我們.斜格

Caus-Dyn.NFin:study-1PE.Obl

(所以就) 帶我們去芒果樹下，(搬) 石頭當椅子坐，(就在那裡) 教我們(唸書)。

They led us under a mango tree and gathered rocks (that served as) seats and we were taught there.

**vilivili**

動態.虛擬式:拉

Dyn.Subj:drag

**manjəsə**

芒果(樹)

mango (tree)

**apoto**

石頭

stone

**poa**

動態.虛擬式:弄

Dyn.Subj:make

做-椅子

**toloho]aə**

坐下

sit

**m-oa**

動態.虛擬式-去

Dyn.Subj-go

**mani**

就

then

**to-ta?]ələ**

動態.虛擬式:弄

Dyn.Subj:make

make-chair

**46c. a-oa-ŋa-nai**

分句名物化-動態.非限定:去-已經-我們.屬格

ClzNmz-Dyn.NFin:go-already-1PE.Gen

**mani pa-solat-inamə**

就

使役-動態.非限定:讀-我們.斜格

then

Caus-Dyn.NFin:study-1PE.Obl

**pa-solat-inamə**

使役-動態.非限定:讀-我們.斜格

Caus-Dyn.NFin:study-1PE.Obl

我們讀到二年級時，(就改成) 早上讀書。

When we were in the second grade, we (used to) study in the morning.

**?akaðo?ə**

第二

second

**caili,**

年

year

**lo**

如果

if

**maə]ə.**

早上

morning

<b>46d. olo</b>	<b>?aanə-ŋa</b>	<b>?a:</b>	<b>“oməc-a</b>
如果	中午-最高級	主題	動態.虛擬式:帶-命令
if	midday-Sup	Top	Dyn.Subj:bring-Imp
<b>kaolo,</b>	<b>takiŋo”</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>i-iname</b>
鋤頭	鐮刀	就	動態.非限定:這樣-我們.斜格
hoe	sickle	then	Dyn.NFin:so-1PE.Obl
<b>ðona?</b>	<b>?aomo.</b>		
那	日本人		
that	Japanese		

(到了) 中午日本人就叫我們帶鋤頭(和) 鐮刀。

At noon, the Japanese (would) tell us: "Bring hoes and sickles!"

<b>46e. mani</b>	<b>pii?a</b>	<b>ta-sola-solat-aə</b>
就	動態.非限定:做	處所名物化-重疊-動態.非限定:讀書-處所名物化
then	Dyn.NFin:do	LocNmz-Red-Dyn.NFin:study-LocNmz
<b>to-ða?ana</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>pii?a</b>
蓋-房子	就	動態.非限定:做
build-house	then	Dyn.NFin:do
<b>to-ta-?osari-sari-aə.</b>		
做-處所名物化-重疊-動態.非限定:玩-處所名物化		
do-LocNmz-Red-Dyn.NFin:play-LocNmz		
(就要我們) 蓋學校(和) 操場。		
Then we built the school and the running field.		

#### 46f. a-[lopəŋə-ŋa-ða]

分句名物化-動態.非限定:完成-已經-他.屬格

ClsNmz-Dyn.NFin:finish-already-3S.Gen

<b>ta-sola-solat-aə</b>		<b>to-ða?ana</b>
處所名物化-重疊-動態.非限定:讀書-處所名物化		蓋-房子
LocNmz-Red-Dyn.NFin:study-LocNmz		build-house
<b>om-oa-ŋa-nai</b>	<b>?akatoŋo</b>	<b>caili</b>
動態.限定-去-已經-我們.主格	第三	年
Dyn.Fin-go-already-1PE.Nom	third	year
蓋完學校後，我們已經是三年級了。		書
When the school building was finished, we were already in the third grade.		book

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>46g.</b>	<b>o-taramarələ-ŋa-nai</b>	<b>la</b>	<b>ka-ɿepatə</b>	<b>ka-ɿima</b>
	動態.限定-十-已經-我們.主格 和 Dyn.Fin-ten-already-1PE.Nom and		狀態.非限定-四 Stat.NFin-four	狀態.非限定-五 Stat.NFin-five
	<b>ðonaŋi</b>	<b>vaniðo,</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>tosa-ŋa-nai</b>
	那	學生	就	動態.非限定:停止-已經-我們.主格
	that	student	then	Dyn.NFin:stop-already-1PE.Nom
	<b>la</b>	<b>ka</b>	<b>o-poa-ka-ð-inamə</b>	<b>ka</b>
	和		動態.限定-弄-否定-他.屬格-我們.斜格	
	and		Dyn.Fin-make-Neg-3S.Gen-1PE.Obl	
	<b>pa-solatə</b>		<b>vəa-vəcahaə</b>	<b>la</b>
	使役-動態.非限定:讀書		重疊-中間	和
	Caus-Dyn.NFin:study		Red-middle	and
	<b>ta-sola-solat-aə.</b>			
	處所名物化-重疊-動態.非限定:讀書-處所名物化 LocNmz.Dyn.NFin:Red:study-LocNmz			
	(當)我們到了十四、五歲時，就(被迫)停(止升學，因為日本人)不(准) 我們(再繼續)讀中學、高中或大學。			
	When we, students, were (around) fourteen or fifteen, we graduated (because) the Japanese (would not) let us go to secondary school, high school or university.			

<b>47a.</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>pa-solatə-ð-inamə,</b>		<b>o-ɿhoʔo-ka-nai</b>
	如果	使役-動態.非限定:讀書-他.屬格-我們.斜格	動態.限定-知道-否定-我們.屬格	
	if	Caus-Dyn.NFin:study-3S.Gen-1PE.Obl	Dyn.Fin-know-Neg-1PE.Gen	
	<b>ka</b>	<b>sialaʃa,</b>	<b>o-tovi-nai</b>	<b>lo</b>
	動態.虛擬式:聽	動態.限定-哭-我們.主格	如果	其他-時間名物化
	Dyn.Subj:hear	Dyn.Fin-cry-1PE.Nom	if	other-TempNmz
	當(日本人)教我們讀書時，有時候(因為)聽不懂就會哭。			
	When the Japanese (started to) teach us, we (could) not understand (anything), (so) sometimes we cried.			

<b>47b.</b>	<b>?okoloðo</b>	<b>alaka-i</b>	<b>?a</b>	<b>o-ɿhoʔo-ka-nai</b>	<b>vaha.</b>
	害怕	因為-他.屬格	主題	動態.限定-知道-否定-我們.屬格	話
	afraid	because-3S.Gen	Top	Dyn.Fin-know-Neg-1PE.Gen	word
	我們(很)害怕，因為(聽)不懂(日本)話。				
	We were frightened because we did not understand what they said.				

<b>47c. lo</b>	<b>?iðanaə-ŋa</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>ka-[lakase<sup>54</sup>-nai</b>
如果	隔天-最高級	就	狀態.非限定-討厭-我們.主格
if	day after-Sup	then	Stat.NFin-dislike-1PE.Nom

**m-oa**      **solatə.**  
 動態.虛擬式-去 動態.虛擬式:讀書  
 Dyn.Subj-go    Dyn.Subj:study  
 後來我們就討厭去上學。  
 Afterwards, we did not want to go to school.

<b>47d. mani</b>	<b>ðaacə-nai</b>	<b>m-oa</b>	<b>ooma</b>
就	動態.非限定:走-我們.主格	動態.虛擬式-去	田裡
then	Dyn.NFin:leave-1PE.Nom	Dyn.Subj-go	field

**?anopapala**      **lina-nai.**  
 跟                  父母-我們.屬格  
 with                parents-1PE.Gen  
 我們就跟父母去田裡。  
 We followed our parents to the fields.

<b>47e. mani</b>	<b>po-inamə</b>	<b>vo?oro</b>	
就	動態.非限定:弄-我們.斜格	動態.虛擬式:煮飯	
then	Dyn.NFin:make-1PE.Obl	Dyn.Subj:cook rice	
<b>po?ivo</b>	<b>kamosia,</b> <b>mani</b>	<b>pa-kan-inamə</b>	
動態.虛擬式:混合	黑糖	使役-動態.非限定:吃-我們.斜格	
Dyn.Subj:mix	sugar	Caus-Dyn.NFin:eat-1PE.Obl	
<b>ðona?i</b>	<b>?aomo,</b> <b>mani</b>	<b>vaa?-inamə</b>	
那	日本人	動態.非限定:給-我們.斜格	
that	Japanese	Dyn.NFin:give-1PE.Obl	
<b>kipinji.</b>			
衣服			
clothes			

(爲此) 日本人就煮(白)飯混合黑糖給我們吃，然後又給我們衣服穿。  
 Then, the Japanese gave us rice mixed with black sugar and they gave clothes.

<sup>54</sup> **kalakase**：也可表示「懶惰」。Also means “lazy”.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

47f.	<b>mani</b>	<b>ka-đalamə-ŋa-nai</b>	<b>m-oa</b>
	就	狀態.非限定-喜歡-已經-我們.主格	動態.虛擬式-去
	then	Stat.NFin-like-already-1PE.Nom	Dyn.Subj-go
	<b>solate.</b>		
	動態.虛擬式:讀書		
	Dyn.Subj:study		
	(這樣)我們才喜歡去上學。		
	So, we (started to) like going to school.		
48.	<b>lo</b>	<b>pa-solate-ð-inamə,</b>	<b>lo</b>
	如果	使役-動態.非限定:讀書-他.屬格-我們.斜格	如果
	if	Caus-Dyn.NFin:study-3S.Gen-1PE.Obl	if
	<b>pato?o-ð-inamə</b>	<b>a-ɿaɿipi,</b>	<b>ka-əaəa</b>
	動態.虛擬式:告訴-他.屬格-我們.斜格	動態.虛擬式-算數	狀態.非限定-一
	Dyn.Subj:tell-3S.Gen-1PE.Obl	Dyn.Subj-count	Stat.NFin-one
	<b>m-ia-ð-inamə,</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>poa</b>
	動態.虛擬式-這樣-他.屬格-我們.斜格	就	動態.非限定:弄
	Dyn.Subj-so-3S.Gen-1PE.Obl	then	two
	<b>m-ia-ða</b>	<b>?akaðo?a.</b>	
	動態.虛擬式-這樣-他.屬格	第二	
	Dyn.Subj-so-3S.Gen	second	
	(日本老師)教我們學數字時，(就舉起一隻手指)說「一」就是“nii”(再舉起另一隻手指)告訴我們“ichi”就是「二」(的意思)。		
	(In class), when they taught us how to count, they (would) say “one” is “ichi”, and “two” is “nii”.		

- 49a. ɬonaɻi      ?aomo      aɬ-a-ŋ-inamə      o**
- |      |          |                               |      |
|------|----------|-------------------------------|------|
| 那    | 日本人      | 動態.非限定:拿-已經-我們.斜格             | 那    |
| that | Japanese | Dyn.NFin:take-already-1PE.Obl | that |
- ta-[j]ho?o      po-inamə**
- |                       |                       |
|-----------------------|-----------------------|
| 主語名物化-動態.非限定:知道       | 動態.虛擬式:弄-我們.斜格        |
| SubjNmz-Dyn.NFin:know | Dyn.Subj:make-1PE.Obl |
- a-pa-ɡəɻə-ɡəɻəŋə,**      poa      tolaɡəkaə,
- |                               |               |            |
|-------------------------------|---------------|------------|
| 動態名物化-使役-重疊-動態.非限定.碰面         | 動態.虛擬式:弄      | 地名         |
| ActNmz-Caus-Red-Dyn.NFin:meet | Dyn.Subj:make | place name |
- toŋoðaə,      a-pa-ɡikaɻoma-[l]omə,**
- |            |                                  |
|------------|----------------------------------|
| 地名         | 動態名物化-使役-重疊-動態.非限定:比賽            |
| place name | ActNmz-Caus-Red-Dyn.NFin:compete |
- pa-ɡao-vao-vaha.**
- |                     |
|---------------------|
| 使役-說-重疊-話           |
| Caus-speak-Red-word |
- 日本人（將）我們（萬山）、茂林及多納等地，程度較好的學生集中在一起，  
然後舉辦演講比賽。  
The Japanese gathered the cleverest students from Maolin, Tona (and Wanshan), and let us  
compete.
- 49b. ɬona      ta-[j]ho?o      o-vaɻa-iɡə**
- |      |                       |                     |
|------|-----------------------|---------------------|
| 那    | 主語名物化-動態.非限定:知道       | 動態.限定-給-他.斜格        |
| that | SubjNmz-Dyn.NFin:know | Dyn.Fin-give-3S.Gen |
- ?əməɡəməɡə, ta-ɡakaɻə      ?akaɡoɻa,      ?akatoɡo.**
- |       |               |        |       |
|-------|---------------|--------|-------|
| 獎勵    | 主語名物化-第一      | 第二     | 第三    |
| prize | SubjNmz-first | second | third |
- 成績最好的學生，（日本人）就給他們獎勵，（說明）第一名、第二名、第三  
名。  
The clever(est) were given a prize (to show who was) the first, the second (and) the third.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>50a.</b>	<b>olo</b>	<b>ki-<u>l</u>ih<u>o?</u>o-nai</b>	<b>ðona?</b> i
	如果	否定-動態.非限定:知道-我們.屬格	那
	if	Neg-Dyn.NFin:know-1PE.Gen	that
	<b>a-pato?</b> o-to? <u>o</u> -ð-inam <u>ə</u> ,		<b>?asali?</b> araaraara <u>ə</u> -nai,
	分句名物化-動態.非限定:告訴-重疊-他.屬格-我們.斜格		重疊:發呆-我們.主格
	ClsNmz-Dyn.NFin:tell-Red -3S.Gen-1PE.Obl		Red:day-dream-1PE.Nom
	<b>maatar-ə-inam<u>ə</u></b>	<b>ma-ha?</b> aoco,	<b>pa-kəlakə?</b> anj <u>ə</u> .
	動態.限定:拿-—-我們.斜格	狀態.虛擬式-罵	使役-動態.非限定:踢
	Dyn.Fin:take-one-1PE.Obl	Stat.Subj-scold	Caus-Dyn.NFin:kick
	如果我們不懂老師所教的（內容），我們（就會）發呆，（他就會）一個個的罵（及）打我們。		
	When we did not understand what the teachers told us, we (would) be day-dreaming and they (would) scold us and kick us one by one.		
<b>50b.</b>	<b>ðona</b>	<b>ta-ka-<u>l</u>ihili,</b>	<b>ðona</b>
	那	主語名物化-狀態.非限定-聰明	那
	that	SubjNmz-Stat.NFin-clever	that
	<b>ta-<u>l</u>ih<u>o?</u>o</b>	<b>?a</b>	<b>mani</b>
	主語名物化-動態.非限定:知道	主題	就
	SubjNmz-Dyn.NFin:know	Top	then
	<b>pa-ðaac-ilið<u>ə</u>,</b>	<b>po-latað-ilið<u>ə</u>,</b>	<b>toelað-ilið<u>ə</u>.</b>
	使役-動態.非限定:走-他們.斜格	到-外面-他們.斜格	誇獎-他們.斜格
	Caus-Dyn.NFin:leave-3P.Obl	to-outside-3P.Obl	praise-3P.Obl
	（反而會）讓那些聰明（且）易懂的（學生先）離開或到外面（玩），（並且受到）誇獎。		
	Those who were clever or understood (quickly) were allowed to leave and go out and they (would) be praised.		

**51a. ni-?i-đo|o-a-đa**

**liho?o**

讓步名物化-?-動態-非限定:可以-讓步名物化-他.屬格 動態-虛擬式:知道

CncNmz-?-Dyn.NFin:can CncNmz-3S.Gen Dyn.Subj:know

**solate**

**lo**

**ma-đao-đa**

動態-虛擬式:讀書

如果

狀態-虛擬式-多-他.屬格

Dyn.Subj:study

if

Stat.Subj-many-3S.Gen

**la-a?ađi-đa**

**a-vil-aə-đa**

複數-弟妹-他.屬格

受事名物化-動態-非限定:帶-受事名物化-他.屬格

plur-younger sibling-3S.Gen ObjNmz-Dyn.NFin:carry-ObjNmz-3S.Gen

**m-oa**

**ta-sola-solat-aə**

動態-虛擬式-去

處所名物化-重疊-動態-非限定:讀書-處所名物化

Dyn.Subj-go

LocNmz-Red-Dyn.NFin:study-LocNmz

**pi-valjo.**

放在-部落

put at-village

不論一個學生多聰明，如果他的弟妹（很）多，（就必須）帶去學校照顧。

Clever as a student might be, if (s)he had a lot of younger siblings, (s)he had to take care to school and take care (of them).

**51b. olo**

**ki-liho?o-đa**

**solate**

如果

否定-動態-非限定:知道-他.屬格

動態-虛擬式:讀書

if

Neg-Dyn.NFin:know-3S.Gen

Dyn.Subj:study

**ka**

**poljaqo-ka-đa,**

**zađirivaə<sup>55</sup>-ka-đa.**

關係-否定-他.屬格

關係-否定-他.屬格

matter-Neg-3S.Gen

care about-Neg-3S.Gen

如果他不會讀書（也）沒有關係，（因為）他（反正也）沒有辦法專心。

If he did not understand, then it (would) not matter because he could not concentrate.

<sup>55</sup> **zađirivaə**：也可表示「擔心」。Also means “worry about”.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>51c.</b>	<b>ðona</b>	<b>ta-ka-?olø-?oløŋo</b>	<b>vaniðo</b>
那		主語名物化-狀態.非限定-重疊-笨	學生
that		SubjNmz-Stat.NFin-Red-stupid	student
<b>?a</b>	<b>ma-łakasø</b>	<b>m-oa</b>	<b>solatø.</b>
主題	狀態.限定-討厭	動態.虛擬式-去	動態.虛擬式:讀書
Top	Stat.Fin-dislike	Dyn.Subj-go	Dyn.Subj:study
	(還有一些較)笨的學生(會)討厭去上學。		
	There were also stupid students that disliked going to school.		

<b>52a.</b>	<b>olo</b>	<b>pa-solatø-ð-iname</b>	<b>“aanja-i</b>
如果		使役-讀書-他.屬格-我們.斜格	誰-他.屬格
if		Caus-study-3S.Gen-1PE.Obl	who-3S.Gen
<b>ta-mo-łjho?o ?”</b>		<b>lo</b>	<b>m-ia-ða,</b>
主語名物化-將-動態.非限定:知道		如果	動態.虛擬式-這樣-他.屬格
SubjNmz-will-Dyn.NFin:know		if	Dyn.Subj-so-3S.Gen
<b>mani</b>		<b>vaal-iname</b>	<b>solatø,</b>
就		動態.非限定:給-我們.斜格	紙
then		Dyn.NFin:give-1PE.Obl	paper
<b>“poa</b>		<b>solatø      ?ina?i”</b>	<b>m-ia.</b>
動態.虛擬式:弄:命令	動態.虛擬式:寫 這		動態.虛擬式-這樣
Dyn.Subj:make:Imp	Dyn.Subj:write	this	Dyn.Subj-so
當老師(想測試我們)「誰懂得(最多)」時，就發考卷(說：)「(把答案)寫在那裡。」			
When we had an examination, (the teacher would) give us a piece of paper and ask us (to reply).			

<b>52b.</b>	<b>olo</b>	<b>iki-ða</b>	<b>o</b>	<b>ta-pa?ilikaø</b>
	如果	動態.虛擬式:有-他.屬格	那	主語名物化-動態.非限定:斜視
	if	Dyn.Subj:exist-3S.Gen	that	SubjNmz-Dyn.NFin:squint
	<b>la</b>	<b>iki-ða</b>	<b>ta-iki</b>	
	和	動態.非限定:在-他.屬格	主語名物化-動態.非限定:在	
	and	Dyn.NFin:be at-3S.Gen	SubjNmz-Dyn.NFin:be at	
	<b>?i</b>	<b>aļikoðaø, koka?ao</b>		<b>ðeļøhe</b>
	後面	抓		背
	back	grasp		back
	<b>“pa-čenøl-iaø”</b>		<b>m-ia.</b>	
	使役-動態.非限定:看-我.斜格		動態.虛擬式-這樣	
	Caus-Dyn.NFin:see-1S.Obl		Dyn.Subj-so	
	如果會作弊而且坐在後面的（學生，就會）抓（我們的）背說：「讓我看！」			
	If someone wanted to cheat and (if) he was sitting in the back, he (would) grasp (someone's) back and say: "Let me see!"			
<b>52c.</b>	<b>olo</b>	<b>čenølə-ða</b>	<b>ðona</b>	
	如果	動態.虛擬式:看-他.屬格	那	
	if	Dyn.Subj:see-3S.Gen	that	
	<b>ta-pato?o-to?-inamø,</b>		<b>om-o-iðø</b>	
	主語名物化-動態.非限定:告訴-重疊-我們.斜格		動態.限定-去-他.斜格	
	SubjNmz-Dyn.NFin:tell-Red -1PE.Obl		Dyn.Fin-go-3S.Obl	
	<b>pa-køļakøļaŋø.</b>			
	使役-動態.非限定:踢			
	Caus-Dyn.NFin:kick			
	如果老師發現（就會過）去踢他。			
	If the teacher saw him, he (would) go to him and kick him.			

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>53a.</b>	<b>onaʔi</b>	<b>a-oa-ŋa-nai</b>		
那	分句名物化-動態.非限定:去-已經-我們.屬格			
that	ClsNmz-Dyn.NFin:go-already-1PE.Gen			
<b>sola-solate-ŋa</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>piʔa</b>	<b>ʔi</b>	
重疊-動態.非限定:讀書-已經	如果	動態.虛擬式:做		
Red-Dyn.NFin:study-already	if	Dyn.Subj:do		
<b>ʔa-osari-sario</b>	<b>a-ołolai,</b>	<b>patoʔ-inamə</b>		
工具名物化-動態.非限定:玩-重疊	複數-小孩	動態.限定:告訴-我們.斜格		
InstNmz-Dyn.NFin:play-Red	plur-child	Dyn.Fin:tell-1PE.Obl		
<b>ðonaʔi</b>	<b>ta-patoʔo-toʔ-inamə</b>			
那	主語名物化-動態.非限定:告訴-重疊-我們.斜格			
that	SubjNmz-Dyn.NFin-tell-Red-1PE.Obl			
<b>o-piʔa-mao</b>	<b>ʔinaʔi</b>	<b>lo</b>		
動態.限定-做-無人稱.屬格	這	如果		
Dyn.Fin-do-Imprs.Gen	this	if		
<b>kocia-mao.</b>				
動態.虛擬式:剪-無人稱.屬格				
Dyn.Subj:cut-Imprs.Gen				
我們在學校（每當要）做勞作時，老師（會）教我們怎樣使用剪刀。				
When we were at school and we were making toys, our teacher (would) tell us how to cut (a piece of paper).				
<b>53b.</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>to-kipiŋi-nomi</b>	<b>pa-piʔa</b>	<b>ʔinaʔi</b>
如果	做-衣服-你們.屬格	使役-動態.非限定:做		
if	make-clothes-2P.Gen	Caus-Dyn.NFin:do		
<b>om-i-inamə.</b>				
動態.限定-這樣-我們.斜格				
Dyn.Fin-so-1PE.Obl				
如果是做衣服，老師會告訴我們如何做。				
When we made clothes, they (would) tell us how to do it.				
<b>53c.</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>poələ-lə</b>	<b>masolja-ļja</b>	<b>toʔaraki</b>
就	全部-重疊	動態.虛擬式:輪流-重疊	使用	剪刀
then	all-Red	Dyn.Subj:in turn-Red	use	scissors
然後所有的（學生就）輪流（等著）使用（唯一的）剪刀。				
Then we (would) take turns using the scissors.				

**54a. ðona?i**

**a-|iho?o-ŋa-nai**

那 分句名物化-動態-非限定:知道-已經-我們.屬格  
that ClsNmz-Dyn.NFin:know-already-1PE.Gen

**a-ka-aloloho-ŋa-nai,** **mani**

分句名物化-狀態-非限定-長大:重疊-已經-我們.屬格  
ClsNmz-Stat.NFin-grow:Red -already-1PE.Gen

**a|a-ŋ-inamə** **m-oa**

動態-非限定:拿-已經-我們.斜格  
Dyn.NFin:take-already-1PE.Obl

**pa-solatə** **pato?o-to?o** **?ina?i**

使役-動態-非限定:讀書 動態-虛擬式:告訴-重疊  
Caus-Dyn.NFin:study Dyn.Subj:tell-Red

**ta-po-savo?ovo?oə** **?i** **ðiðapə.**

主語名物化-放-重疊:藥  
SubjNmz-put-Red:medicine

我們這些（較）優秀的學生長大（後），日本人就帶我們去平地學習（有關）  
醫療的事情。

As for us, the children that were intelligent, when we were already grown up, (the Japanese)  
took us to the plain to study medical work.

**54b. mani**

**a|-inamə**

**pato?o**

就 動態-非限定:拿-我們.斜格  
then Dyn.NFin:take-1PE.Obl

動態-虛擬式:告訴  
Dyn.Subj:tell

**kana-ni** **ca?əm-aə-ni** **?ina** **ocao,**

什麼-他.屬格 病-狀態名物化-他.屬格  
what-3S.Gen ill-StatNmz -3S.Gen

這 人  
this person

**to?araki-mao** **?ina?i** **ro?opo.**

使用-無人稱.主格 這 動態-虛擬式:打針  
use-Imprs.Nom this Dyn.Subj:make injection

（他們）教我們什麼樣的病人打什麼樣的針。

They (would) tell us what disease a (patient) had and (what kind of medicine) to inject him.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>54c.</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>a a-mao</b>	<b>?ina</b>	<b>savo?oə</b>
	就	動態.非限定:拿-無人稱.主格	這	藥
	then	Dyn.NFin:take-Imprs.Nom	this	medicine
	<b>pa-?onolo</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>i-inamə.</b>	
	使役-動態.非限定:喝	就	動態.非限定:這樣-我們.斜格	
	Caus-Dyn.NFin:drink	then	Dyn.NFin:so-1PE.Obl	
	然後（教我們）讓他喝這種藥。			
	They (would) tell us what medicine to give him to drink.			
<b>54d.</b>	<b>olo</b>	<b>oða j?i-ni</b>	<b>o-pi?a-mao</b>	
	如果	動態.虛擬式:受傷-他.屬格	動態.限定-做-無人稱.主格	
	if	Dyn.Subj:hurt-3S.Gen	Dyn.Fin-do-Imprs.Nom	
	<b>?ina?i</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>kə ələ-mao</b>	<b>mani</b>
	這	如果	動態.虛擬式:包紮-無人稱.屬格	就
	this	if	Dyn.Subj:make bandage-Imprs.Gen	then
	<b>i-inamə</b>		<b>pato?o.</b>	
	動態.非限定:這樣-我們.斜格	動態.虛擬式:告訴		
	Dyn.NFin:so-1PE.Obl	Dyn.Subj:tell		
	（還）教我們如果是受傷的病人要怎樣包紮。			
	They (would) tell us how to make a bandage if he had hurt himself.			
<b>54e.</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>pa-toða ø-ŋ-inamə</b>		
	就	使役-動態.非限定:交代-已經-我們.斜格		
	then	Caus-Dyn.NFin:send-already-1PE.Obl		
	<b>piki-inamə</b>		<b>ho olo.</b>	
	動態.虛擬式:放在-我們.斜格	山		
	Dyn.Subj:put at-1PE.Obl	mountain		
	日本人教（完後），就把我們（分發）到山上（服務）。			
	Then they let us return to (our villages) in the mountains.			

<b>54f. lo</b>	<b>iki-ða</b>	<b>ta-ka-ca?əmə</b>
如果	動態.虛擬式:有-他.屬格	主語名物化-狀態.非限定-生病
if	Dyn.Subj:exist-3S.Gen	SubjNmz-Stat.NFin-ill
<b>ta-to-alake</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>ðolo-ŋa-nai</b>
主語名物化-生-孩子	就	動態.非限定:可以-已經-我們.主格
SubjNmz-produce-child	then	Dyn.NFin:can-already-1PE.Nom
<b>?ini-ka-ka-ma-mai</b>		<b>po-savo?oə.</b>
反身-重疊-狀態.非限定-重疊-自己		放-藥
Ref- Red-Stat.NFin-Red-self		put-medicine
我們如果遇到生病或生產的人，就可以（為他）治療（或服務）。		
If someone was ill or had a baby, we could (always) help.		
<b>54g. ðona</b>	<b>ta-ka-kocinai</b>	<b>ca?əm-aə</b>
那	主語名物化-狀態.非限定-嚴重	狀態.非限定:生病-狀態名物化
that	SubjNmz-Stat.NFin-serious	Stat.NFin:ill-StatNmz
<b>ki- jhoa?ə-nai</b>		
否定-動態.非限定:知道-受事名物化-我們.屬格		
Neg-Dyn.NFin:know-ObjNmz-1PE.Gen		
<b>ki-ðolo-ə-nai,</b>	<b>mani</b>	
否定-動態.非限定:能-受事名物化-我們.主格	就	
Neg- Dyn.NFin:can-ObjNmz-1PE.Nom	then	
<b>pato?o-na-inə</b>		<b>cara?ə<sup>56</sup>-nai.</b>
動態.非限定:告訴-我們.主格-他.斜格		(院)長-我們.屬格
Dyn.NFin:tell-1PE.Nom-3S.Obl		(doctor-in-)chief-1PE.Gen
(如果他有)嚴重的疾病(是)我們不懂(或)無法(治療的話，)我們就告 知院長。		
If the disease was (more) serious and we did not know how to (treat the patient), then we (would) tell the doctor-in-chief.		

<sup>56</sup> **cara?ə**：指的是不管在任何方面的首領，如：官員、院長、村長等。Designates any person holding a high administrative position, e.g., official, doctor-in-chief, chief of the village etc.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>54h. mani</b>	<b>ał-iðə</b>	<b>poa</b>	<b> əvakə</b>
就	動態.非限定:拿-他.斜格	動態.虛擬式:弄	平地
then	Dyn.NFin:take-3S.Obl	Dyn.Subj:make	plain
<b>toalai</b>	<b>ta-po-savoło-voło-naə.</b>		
大	處所名物化-放-藥-重疊-處所名物化		
big	LocNmz-put-medicine-Red-LocNmz		
	(然後)送(病人到)平地的大醫院(接受治療)。		
	Then we (would) send the patient to the plain to a big hospital.		

<b>55a. lo</b>	<b>ʔi-raʔopo-ða</b>		
如果	被-動態.非限定:打針-他.屬格		
if	Pass-Dyn.NFin:make injection-3S.Gen		
<b>ʔa-pa-ka-ʔete-ʔete</b>		<b>mani</b>	
工具名物化-使役-狀態.非限定-死-重疊		就	
InstNmz-Caus-Stat.NFin-die-Red		then	
<b>ʔi-vorovoro-ða,</b>		<b>o-ðolo-ka-nai</b>	
被-動態.非限定:開刀-他.屬格		動態.限定-可以-否定-我們.屬格	
Pass-Dyn.NFin:operate-3S.Gen		Dyn.Fin-can-Neg-1PE.Gen	
<b>ka</b>	<b>ʔini-ka-ka-ma-mai</b>	<b>piʔa,</b>	<b>onaʔi</b>
反身-重疊-狀態.非限定-重疊-自己		動態.虛擬式:做	那
Ref-Red-Stat.NFin-Red-self		Dyn.Subj:do	that
<b>ta-patoʔo-toʔ-inamə</b>		<b>ta-piʔa.</b>	
主語名物化-動態.非限定:告訴-重疊-我們.斜格		主語名物化-動態.非限定:做	
SubjNmz-Dyn.NFin:tell-Red -1PE.Obl		SubjNmz-Dyn.NFin:do	
我們如果(遇到)被打麻醉針(準備)要開刀(的病人)時,我們不可以動手, (必須由)教我們的(老師來)做。			
If we had to give (him) anesthesia and operate, then we could not do it ourselves; it was our teachers that (would) do that.			

55b. **ara?əvə**      **lo**      **ma-raði?i-ŋ-iðə**      **ðona?i**

但是      如果      狀態.虛擬式-復原-已經-他.斜格      那  
but      if      Stat.Subj-heal-already-3S.Obl      that

**ta-cikip-aə-n-iðə**

處所名物化-動態.非限定:縫-處所名物化-他.屬格-他.斜格

LocNmz-Dyn.NFin:sew-LocNmz-3S.Gen-3S.Obl

**m-a]a-ŋa-nai**

動態.虛擬式-拿-已經-我們.主格  
Dyn.Subj-take-already-1PE.Nom

**?ini-ka-ka-ma-mai**

反身-重疊-狀態.非限定-重疊-自己  
Ref-Red-Stat.NFin-Red-self

**?o-cikipi.**

拿掉-動態.虛擬式:縫

take off-Dyn.Subj:sew

但是當（病人傷口的）縫合處復原時，我們就（可以幫他）拆線。

When the wound had healed and (we had to) take off stitches, then we could do it by ourselves.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

### 5.3 kalaciokokaə-ŋa apasolasolatə 國民政府時期的教育 Chinese education

#### 56a. onaʔi

那 分句名物化-動態.非限定:在-還-我們  
that ClsNmz-Dyn.NFin:be at-still-1PE.Gen

a-kaavaʔi-ŋa-i 分句名物化-動態.非限定:來-已經-他.屬格  
ClsNmzDyn.NFin:come-already-3S.Gen

ciokoko, om-iki  
中國人 動態.限定-在  
Chinese Dyn.Fin-exist

ta-sola-solat-aə 處所名物化-動態.非限定:讀書-重疊-處所名物化  
LocNmz-Dyn.NFin:study-Red-LocNmz

m-ovalisi-nai 動態.限定-換-我們.主格  
Dyn.Fin-change-1PE.Nom

ta-sola-solat-aə 處所名物化-動態.非限定:讀書-重疊-處所名物化  
LocNmz-Dyn.NFin:study-Red-LocNmz

我們還在（舊）萬山時，日本人幫我們蓋學校，（後來）換成中國人（執政，  
還是）繼續（沿）用。

When we were still in the (old) village and the Chinese took over (the government), we still  
had a school, (the one that) the Japanese had built.

#### 56b. mani

就 動態.非限定:走-已經-我們.主格  
then Dyn.NFin:leave-already-1PE.Nom

ʔaəla, o-kaoðo ka  
動態.虛擬式-搬 動態.限定-沒有  
Dyn.Subj-move Dyn.Fin-not exist

ta-sola-solat-aə.  
處所名物化-動態.非限定:讀書-重疊-處所名物化  
LocNmz-Dyn.NFin:study-Red- LocNmz

我們搬到新萬山（後）沒有學校（可用）。  
When we (first) moved here, there was no school.

<b>56c.</b>	<b>ðona?i</b>	<b>vi[ʃ]ilaə-ŋa</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>po-inamə</b>
	那	後來-最高級	就	動態.非限定:弄-咱們.斜格
	that	after-Sup	then	Dyn.NFin:make-1PE.Obl
	<b>ta-sola-solat-aə</b>			<b>piki</b>
	處所名物化-動態.非限定:讀書-重疊-處所名物化			動態.虛擬式:放在
	LocNmz-Dyn.NFin:study-Red-LocNmz			Dyn.Subj:put at
	<b>laoðo</b>	<b>ðakərakəral-aə.</b>		
	下面	重疊:河-處所名物化		
	down	Red:river-LocNmz		
	後來中國人就為我們在下面的溪邊（蓋）學校。			
	Afterwards, a school opened, (which) was situated on the river banks.			
<b>56d.</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>ka-?aðaili</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>iki-ni</b>
	就	狀態.非限定-遠	如果	動態.虛擬式:在-他.屬格
	then	Stat.NFin-far	if	Dyn.Subj:be at-3S.Gen
	<b>a-oþolai</b>	<b>ana</b>	<b>solaþə.</b>	
	複數-小孩	那		動態.虛擬式:讀書
	plur-child	that		Dyn.Subj:study
	小孩們就在那裡上學，（可是離部落很）遠。			
	It was very far (from the village) for (the) children that were studying (there).			
<b>56e.</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>pa-?aæla-ŋa</b>	<b>po-ða[ʃ]a</b>	<b>piki</b>
	就	使役-搬-已經	到-上	動態.虛擬式:放在
	then	Caus-move-already	to-up	Dyn.Subj:put at
	<b>?ina?i</b>	<b>aləvə-ni</b>	<b>valio.</b>	
	這	下面-他.屬格	部落	
	this	below-3S.Gen	village	
	（於是）就將學校遷上來，搬到部落的下面。			
	Then we moved the school up and built it down the village.			
<b>56f.</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>iki-ŋa</b>	<b>a-oþolai</b>	<b>sola-solatə</b>
	就	動態.非限定:在-已經	複數-小孩	重疊-動態.虛擬式:讀書
	then	Dyn.NFin:be at-already	plur-child	Red-Dyn.Subj:study
	<b>ma-?aðiðali-ŋa.</b>			
	狀態.限定-近-重疊-已經			
	Stat.Fin-near-Red-already			
	小孩們就在那裡上學，這樣（就離部落很）近。			
	Then the children could study near (the village).			

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>57a. ?ina?i</b>	<b>vi?ilaə-ŋa</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>ðaacə-ŋa</b>
這	後來-最高級	就	動態.非限定:走-已經
this	after-Sup	then	Dyn.NFin:leave-already
<b>m-oa</b>	<b>ɬvakə</b>	<b>?asika?olo</b>	<b>ðona</b>
動態.虛擬式-去	平地	工作	那
Dyn.Subj-go	plain	work	that
<b>a-itina</b>		<b>a-tamatama,</b>	
複數-女士		複數-男士	
plur-middle-aged woman		plur-middle-aged man	
<b>ovili-ŋa</b>		<b>lalakə-lini</b>	<b>mani</b>
動態.虛擬式:帶-已經		孩子-他們.屬格	就
Dyn.Subj:bring-already		child-3P.Gen	then
<b>ka-si?i-ŋa</b>	<b>a-ołolai</b>		<b>ta-iki-ŋa</b>
狀態.非限定-少-已經	複數-小孩	主語名物化-動態.非限定:在-已經	
Stat.NFin-few-already	plur-child	SubjNmz-Dyn.NFin:be at-already	
<b>solate.</b>			
動態.虛擬式:讀書			
Dyn.Subj:study			

後來父母們（紛紛）帶著他們的小孩到平地去工作，（所以）已經（很）少有小孩在（部落裡）上學。

Afterwards, parents started to go to the plain to work, and they (started to) bring their children with them, so there were only few students (studying) in the village school.

<b>57b. ?ina?i</b>	<b>mənə-ŋa</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>piki-ŋa</b>
這	現在-最高級	就	動態.非限定:放在-已經
this	now-Sup	then	Dyn.NFin:put at-already
<b>ɬvakə</b>	<b>pa-solate</b>		<b>la-a-lakə-lini.</b>
平地	使役-動態.非限定:讀書	孩子-複數-孩子-他們.屬格	
plain	Caus-Dyn.NFin:study	child-plur-child-3P.Gen	
現在他們（都帶）孩子們在平地上學。			
Nowadays, (parents) have their children study in the plain.			

<b>57c.</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>iki-ŋa</b>	<b>ʔi</b>	<b>a-oŋolai</b>
	就	動態.非限定:在-已經		複數-小孩
	then	Dyn.NFin:exist-already		plur-child
	<b>ta-ki-oa-na</b>		<b>m-okela</b>	<b>caili-ni</b>
	主語名物化-否定-動態.非限定:去-還	動態.虛擬式-到達		年-他.屬格
	SubjNmz-Neg-Dyn.NFin:go-still	Dyn.Subj-reach		year-3S.Gen
	<b>sola-solatə,</b>		<b>mani</b>	<b>piki-ŋa</b>
	重疊-動態.虛擬式:讀書	就		動態.非限定:放在-已經
	Red-Dyn.Subj:study	then		Dyn.NFin:put at-already
	<b>ʔina</b>	<b>valio</b>	<b>pa-solat-ilinə.</b>	
	這	部落	使役-動態.非限定:讀書-他們.斜格	
	this	village	Caus-Dyn.NFin:study-3P.Obl	
	(後來還設立) 托兒所，讓(學齡前的)小孩則留在部落讀書的。			
	Underaged children go to the village nursery school.			
<b>57d.</b>	<b>toramoro-ŋa</b>		<b>ka</b>	<b>ma-taaðiʔi</b>
	很-已經			狀態.虛擬式-好
	very-already			Stat.Subj-good
	<b>ta-iʔa-ə-ŋa-i</b>			<b>məne-ŋa.</b>
	處所名物化-動態.非限定:一樣-處所名物化-已經-他.屬格			現在-最高級
	LocNmz-Dyn.NFin:same-LocNmz-already-3S.Gen			now-Sup
	現在這樣(的改變真的)很好。			
	Nowadays, this (place) is better.			

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>58a.</b>	<b>onaʔi</b>	<b>?aamaðalaə</b>	<b>akaoðo</b>	<b>ðonaʔi</b>
	那 that	以前 before	沒有 not exist	那 that
	<b>lina-nai</b>	<b>o-kaoðo</b>	<b>ka</b>	
	父母-我們.屬格 parents-1PE.Gen	動態.限定-沒有 Dyn.Fin-not exist		
	<b>a-lanja[-aə-ð-inamə]</b>			<b>toʔonai,</b>
	受事名物化-動態.非限定:買-受事名物化-他.屬格-我們.斜格 ObjNmz-Dyn.NFin:buy-ObjNmz-3S.Gen-1PE.Obl			任何 any(thing)
	<b>alaka-ða</b>	<b>ikaðo</b>	<b>ka</b>	
	因為-他.屬格 because-3S.Gen	沒有 not exist		
	<b>ta-lanja[-aə</b>		<b>loŋai.</b>	
	處所名物化-動態.非限定:買-處所名物化 LocNmz-Dyn.NFin:buy-LocNmz		動態.虛擬式:買 Dyn.Subj:buy	
	以前父母無法為我們買任何（東西），因為沒有商店（可以）買。 In the old days, our parents (could) not buy any(thing) for us, because there was no place where they (could) buy (anything).			
<b>58b.</b>	<b>?inaʔi</b>	<b>mənə-ŋa</b>	<b>toʔonai-ŋa</b>	<b>ma-ðao</b>
	這 this	現在-最高級 now-Sup	任何-最高級 any(thing):Sup	狀態.限定-多 Stat.Fin-many
	<b>?inaʔi</b>	<b>pakisa.</b>		
	這 this	平地 plain		
	現在平地已經（有很）多（各式各樣的東西）。 Nowadays, there are many things in the plain.			

<b>58c. mani</b>	<b>ðoɿo-ŋ-inamə</b>	<b>loŋai</b>
就	動態.非限定:可以-已經-我們.斜格	動態.虛擬式:買
then	Dyn.NFin:can-already-1PE.Obl	Dyn.Subj:buy
<b>solatə,</b>	<b>?a-sola-solatə,</b>	<b>kacia</b>
書	工具名物化-重疊-動態.非限定:寫	剪刀
book	InstNmz-Red-Dyn.NFin:write	scissors
<b>?a-[laki]-[akipi,</b>	<b>ta-pa-?ototalo-ə</b>	
工具名物化-重疊-動態.非限定:黏	處所名物化-使役-放好-處所名物化	
InstNmz-Red-Dyn.NFin:stick	LocNmz-Caus-put away-LocNmz	
<b>la</b>	<b>kipinji</b>	<b>vaniðo</b>
和	衣服	學生
and	clothes	student
<b>?i</b>	<b>a-oɿolai.</b>	<b>voaɿi</b>
	複數-小孩	動態.虛擬式:給
	plur-child	Dyn.Subj:give

(所以) 我們可以買書、筆、剪刀、膠水、書包和制服（等用品）給小孩們。  
We can afford to buy books, pencils, scissors, glue, school bags and uniforms for (our) children.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

## II. sa?amia?e-nai ?oponoho

我們萬山人的生活習慣

Our way of life

### 6. akanae-nai 我們的飲食 Our food

#### 6.1 akanae-nai 我們的飲食 Our food

59a.	ona?i	?aamaðalaø,	ðona?i	ðiðapø-nai	?oponoho
	那	以前	那	工作-我們.屬格	萬山
	that	before	that	work-1PE.Gen	Mantauran
	<b>om-oa-nai</b>	<b>ooma</b>	<b>løŋəʔø.</b>		
	動態.限定-去-我們.主格	田裡	動態.虛擬式:農耕		
	Dyn.Fin-go-1PE.Nom	field	Dyn.Subj:farm		
	以前我們在（舊）萬山的工作（主要是）去田裡耕種。				
	In the old days, our work (consisted in) going to the fields to do the farming.				

59b.	mani	poa-nai	vøcøŋø,	tai,
	就	動態.非限定:弄-我們.主格	小米	芋頭
	then	Dyn.NFin:make-1PE.Nom	millet	taro
	pahai,	mairøŋø,	la	taramonahø,
	稻米	地瓜	和	南瓜
	rice	sweet potato	and	pumpkin
	<b>tavølolo,</b>	<b>kariðanø,</b>	<b>løðøkø-nai.</b>	
	葫蘆	樹豆	動態.虛擬式:種植-我們.主格	
	turnip	kidney bean	Dyn.Subj:plant-1PE.Nom	
	我們種植小米、芋頭、稻米、地瓜和甘豆、南瓜、葫蘆（及）樹豆（等）			
	We (used to) plant millet, taro, rice, sweet potatoes, beans and pumpkins, turnips and kidney beans.			

<b>60a.</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>cəvəʔə-ŋa-ða</b>	<b>lo</b>	
	如果	動態.虛擬式:出來-已經-他.屬格	如果	
	if	Dyn.Subj:come out-already-3S.Gen	if	
	<b>ma-aloloho-ŋa-ða,</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>po-maðo-ŋa</b>	
	狀態.虛擬式-長大:重疊-已經-他.屬格	就	長-果實-已經	
	Dyn.Subj-grow:Red-already-3S.Gen	then	grow-fruit-already	
	<b>mani</b>	<b>ała-nai</b>	<b>?i-talekə.</b>	
	就	動態.非限定:拿-我們.主格	採-食物	
	then	Dyn.NFin:take-1PE.Nom	get-food	
	當（這些）農作物（漸漸）長成（並）結成果實（後）我們就拿來食用。			
	When vegetables (started to), were big (enough) and bore fruit we (would) eat them.			
<b>60b.</b>	<b>ðona?i</b>	<b>?a</b>	<b>kasa-ða</b>	<b>ðona?i</b>
	那	主題	只-他.屬格	那
	that	Top	only-3S.Gen	that
	<b>a-kan-aø-nai.</b>			
	受事名物化-動態.非限定:吃-受事名物化-我們.屬格			
	ObjNmz-Dyn.NFin:eat-ObjNmz-1PE.Gen			
	我們只有那些（種類的）食物。			
	This was the only food we ate.			
<b>60c.</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>m-oa-mao</b>	<b>ooma</b>	<b>mani</b>
	如果	動態.虛擬式-去-無人稱.屬格	田裡	就
	if	Dyn.Subj-go-Imprs.Gen	field	then
	<b>ka-si?i</b>	<b>acilai</b>	<b>a-aməc-aø-mao,</b>	
	狀態.非限定-少水		受事名物化-動態.非限定:帶-無人稱.屬格	
	Stat.NFin-few water		ObjNmz-Dyn.NFin:bring-ObjNmz-Imprs.Gen	
	<b>lo</b>	<b>iki-ða</b>	<b>?i</b>	<b>mairaqə, tai,</b>
	如果	動態.虛擬式:有-他.屬格		地瓜 芋頭
	if	Dyn.Subj:exist-3S.Gen		sweet potato taro
	<b>taramonahə</b>	<b>aa?o,</b>	<b>o-poa-mao</b>	<b>icivi.</b>
	南瓜	菜	動態.限定-弄-無人稱.主格	動態.虛擬式:窯烤
	pumpkin	vegetable	Dyn.Fin-make-Imprs.Nom	Dyn.Subj:bake in stone
	假如帶去田裡的水（太）少，（這時）如果有地瓜、芋頭、南瓜、野菜（等食物）就用窯烤（的方式煮食）。			
	When we went to the fields, if we had (only) brought a little water, and we had sweet potatoes, taro, pumpkins (or) vegetables (to eat), we (would) bake them.			

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>60d.</b>	<b>o-ðolo-ka-nai</b>	<b>ka</b>	<b>toka-aha-aha?a-ə</b>
	動態.限定-可以-否定-我們.屬格		用來-重疊-動態.非限定:煮-用來
	Dyn.Fin:can-Neg-1PE.Gen		use for-Red-Dyn.NFin-cook-use for
	<b>ðona?i</b>	<b>a-aməc-aə-mao</b>	<b>acilai</b>
	那	受事名物化-動態.非限定:帶-受事名物化-無人稱.屬格	水
	that	ObjNmz-Dyn.NFin:bring-ObjNmz-Imprs.Gen	water
	<b>mani</b>	<b>a]a</b>	<b>poa-mao</b>
	就	動態.非限定:拿	動態.虛擬式:弄-無人稱.主格
	then	Dyn.NFin:take	Dyn.Subj:make-Imprs.Nom
	<b>lo</b>	<b>iki-mao</b>	<b>?i</b>
	如果	動態.虛擬式:在-無人稱.屬格	田裡
	if	Dyn.Subj:be at-Imprs.Gen	field
	我們不能用（水）煮（的方式，而所）帶來的（少許）水我們就拿去煮湯。		
	We could not boil them with the water we had brought; instead we (would) make a soup.		

<b>60e.</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>iki-mao</b>	<b>?i</b>	<b>valio,</b>
	如果	動態.虛擬式:在-無人稱.屬格		部落
	if	Dyn.Subj:be at-Imprs.Gen		village
	<b>mani</b>	<b>poa-mao</b>	<b>?i</b>	<b>aa?o</b>
	就	動態.非限定:弄-無人稱.主格		菜
	then	Dyn.NFin:make-Imprs.Nom		vegetable
	<b>ripiripi.</b>			
	動態.虛擬式:炒			
	Dyn.Subj:fry			
	(反之，待) 在部落(時)，就(可以) 炒菜。			
	If we were in the village, we (would) fry the(se) vegetables.			

<b>60f. lo</b>	<b>iki-ða</b>	<b>?i</b>	
如果	動態.虛擬式:有-他.屬格		
if	Dyn.Subj:exist-3S.Gen		
<b>a-lop-aø</b>	<b>ka?</b>	<b>maní</b>	
受事名物化-動態.非限定:打獵-受事名物化	魚	就	
ObjNmz-Dyn.NFin:hunt-ObjNmz	fish	then	
<b>poa-mao</b>	<b>okamø</b>	<b>alaka-i</b>	<b>lo</b>
動態.非限定:弄-無人稱.主格	動態.虛擬式:烤	因爲-他.屬格	如果
Dyn.NFin:make-Imprs.Nom	Dyn.Subj:roast	because-3S.Gen	if
<b>pi?a-mao</b>	<b>aana?i</b>	<b>?a</b>	<b>?anoa?emø</b>
動態.虛擬式:做-無人稱.屬格	那	主題	香
Dyn.Subj:do-Imprs.Gen	that	Top	fragrant
<b>lo</b>	<b>konø-mao</b>	<b>ma-taaði?i.</b>	
如果	動態.虛擬式:吃-無人稱.屬格	狀態.虛擬式-好	
if	Dyn.Subj:eat-Imprs.Gen	Stat.Subj-good	
如果有獵肉、魚就（將食物）烤乾，因為這種方法（可以讓食物）吃（起來又）香（又）好。			
If we had (red) meat or fish, we (would) roast them because that way, it smelled good and it was delicious.			
<b>61a. ni-ikaoðo-a-ð-inamø</b>		<b>timo</b>	<b>ka</b>
讓步名物化-沒有-讓步名物化-他.屬格-我們.斜格	鹽巴		
CncNmz-not exist-CncNmz-3S.Gen-1PE.Obl	salt		
<b>o-poa-ka-nai</b>	<b>ka</b>	<b>po-timo.</b>	
動態.限定-弄-否定-我們.屬格	放-鹽巴		
Dyn.Fin-make-Neg-1PE.Gen	put-salt		
即使沒有鹽巴，我們（也習慣了煮食物時）不放鹽。			
(At that time) there was no salt, and we (would) eat our food without salt.			
<b>61b. o-pi?a-ŋa-nai</b>	<b>ðona</b>	<b>ki-po-timo</b>	<b>konø.</b>
動態.限定-做-已經-我們.主格	那	否定-放-鹽巴	動態.虛擬式:吃
Dyn.Fin-do-already-1PE.Nom	that	Neg-put-salt	Dyn.Subj:eat
我們（就直接）這樣食用。			
We (would) do that, eating without (adding) salt.			

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>61c. la</b>	<b>ka</b>	<b>polinqao-ka-nai,</b> 動態.限定:關係-否定-我們.屬格 Dyn.Fin:matter-Neg-1PE.Gen	
和			
and			
<b>to-?ini ao-ŋa-nai.</b>			
做-動態.非限定:一樣-已經-我們.主格			
do-Dyn.NFin:resemble-already-1PE.Nom			
(對我們而言食物不放鹽並)沒有關係，(因為)已經習慣。			
We did not mind; we were used to it.			
 <b>61d. o-aha?a-nai</b>		 <b>mairaqə,</b>	
動態.限定-煮-我們.主格		地瓜	
Dyn.Fin-cook-1PE.Nom		sweet potato	
<b>tai</b>		<b>tai</b>	
<b>toka-kanə-kan-aə-nai.</b>		芋頭	
用來-重疊-動態.非限定:吃-用來-我們.屬格			
use for-Red-Dyn.NFin:eat-use for-1PE.Gen			
我們煮地瓜、芋頭來吃。			
We cooked sweet potatoes, taro to eat.			
 <b>61e. ?inaʔi</b>	<b>va avaləə</b>	<b>om-iʔa</b>	<b>kanə-kanə-nai</b>
這	外村	動態.限定-一樣	動態.非限定:吃-重疊-我們.屬格
this	other village(s)	Dyn.Fin-same	Dyn.NFin:eat-Red-1PE.Gen
<b>katalisiə</b>	<b>ma-rama-ramaəo.</b>		
原住民	動態.虛擬式:相同-重疊-相同		
aborigine	Dyn.Subj:identical-Red-identical		
(其他)原住民的飲食(也都和)我們一樣。			
Aborigines elsewhere ate the same (things) as us.			

<b>62a. lo</b>	<b>ma-ərəkə-ŋa-nai</b>	<b>?i</b>	<b>va?oro,</b>
如果	狀態.虛擬式-膩-已經-我們.屬格		飯
if	Stat.Subj-disgusted-already-1PE.Gen		rice
<b>mairanø</b>	<b>konø,</b>	<b>o-poa-nai</b>	
地瓜	動態.虛擬式:吃	動態.限定-弄-我們.主格	
sweet potato	Dyn.Subj:eat	Dyn.Fin-make-1PE.Nom	
<b>coloko</b>		<b>veceŋø,</b>	<b>pahai.</b>
動態.虛擬式:做年糕		小米	稻米
Dyn.Subj:make glutinous cake		millet	rice
如果我們已經吃膩米飯、地瓜，（就）做小米（或）稻米年糕。			
If we were (a bit) disgusted of (always eating) rice or sweet potatoes, we (would) make glutinous cakes (made of) rice (or) millet.			
<b>62b. mani</b>	<b>ðaacø</b>	<b>?i</b>	<b>aʔolalai</b> <b>m-oa</b>
就	動態.非限定:走		複數:重疊:男性
then	Dyn.NFin:leave		plur:Red:male
<b> oi-kii-kisi</b>		<b>mani</b>	<b>poa-mao</b>
動態.虛擬式:釣魚-重疊-釣魚		就	動態.非限定:弄-無人稱.主格
Dyn.Subj:fish-Red-fish		then	Dyn.NFin:make-Imprs.Nom
<b>pa-lipoco</b>		<b>konø.</b>	
使役-動態.非限定:包		動態.虛擬式:吃	
Caus-Dyn.NFin:wrap		Dyn.Subj:eat	
男人們（若）去（溪邊）釣魚（我們就會把魚肉做成餡，用年糕）包起來食用。			
(If) the men had gone fishing, we (would) mix the fish (they had caught) with (these) glutinous cakes, and eat them.			
<b>63a. lo</b>	<b>olopo-ða</b>	<b>aʔolalai</b>	<b>mani</b>
如果	動態.虛擬式:打獵-他.屬格	複數:重疊:男性	就
if	Dyn.Subj:hunt-3S.Gen	plur:Red:male	then
<b>poa-mao</b>		<b>tolí-vəəʔao</b>	<b>veceŋø,</b>
動態.非限定:弄-無人稱.主格		動態.虛擬式:包-米糕	小米
Dyn.NFin:make-Imprs.Nom		Dyn.Subj:wrap-rice cake	millet
<b>pahai,</b>	<b>omečø</b>	<b>ti-aðoðoløʔo.</b>	
稻米	動態.虛擬式:帶	帶-重疊:便當	
rice	Dyn.Subj:bring	carry-Red:cooked food	
男人們（去）打獵時會帶小米或稻米作成的粽子當便當。			
If the men went hunting, they (would) bring glutinous cakes made of millet or rice for lunch.			

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>63b. lo</b>	<b>?asika?olo-mao,</b>	<b>olo</b>	<b>mo-va]aval[aə-mao,</b>
如果	工作-無人稱.屬格	如果	動態.虛擬式:到-外村-無人稱.屬格
if	work-Imprs.Gen	if	Dyn.Subj:to-other village(s)-Imprs.Gen
<b>o-poa-mao</b>		<b>coloko</b>	<b>?i</b>
動態.限定-弄-無人稱.主格		動態.虛擬式:做年糕	
Dyn.Fin-make-Imprs.Nom		Dyn.Subj:make glutinous cake	
<b>pahai mani</b>		<b>poa-mao</b>	
稻米	就	動態.非限定:弄-無人稱.主格	
rice	then	Dyn.NFin:make-Imprs.Nom	
<b>to-pa?]ange</b>		<b>?i</b>	<b>vecəŋə</b>
做-一種年糕			小米
make-type of glutinous cake			millet
<b>pa-lipoco-mao</b>		<b>?i</b>	<b>votolo</b>
使役-動態.非限定:包-無人稱.主格			<b>mani</b>
Caus-Dyn.NFin:wrap-Imprs.Nom			就
<b>aməce-mao.</b>			then
動態.非限定:帶-無人稱.主格			
Dyn.NFin:bring-Imprs.Nom			
如果（是去）工作（或到）村外，（就）做稻米年糕（或用）小米做成（另）			
一種年糕【pa'ange】（裡面）包豬肉，然後帶著（這些食物出發）。			
If we went out working, or if we went to other villages, we (would) make glutinous rice cakes, (or another type of) millet cakes that we (would) mix with pork.			

<b>63c. lo</b>	<b>mo-va]aval[aə-mao</b>	<b>lo</b>
如果	動態.虛擬式:到-外村-無人稱.屬格	如果
if	Dyn.Subj:to-other village(s)-Imprs.Gen	if
<b>?a-ta-oa-oa-naə-mao,</b>		<b>lo</b>
工具名物化-處所名物化-動態.虛擬式:去-重疊-處所名物化-無人稱.屬格		如果
InstNmz-LocNmz-Dyn.Subj:go-Red-LocNmz-Imprs.Gen		if
<b>ma-a?]a-mao</b>	<b>o-aməce-mao.</b>	
狀態.虛擬式-戀愛-無人稱.屬格	動態.限定-帶-無人稱.屬格	
Stat.Subj-court-Imprs.Gen	Dyn.Fin-bring-Imprs.Gen	
（遇到要）去外村（或）訂婚、談戀愛時（也都會）帶去。		
We (would) bring these to other villages when we attended (wedding) engagements or when we were courting.		

<b>64a. olo</b>	<b>kala-ðoða?ol-aə</b>	<b>lo</b>	
如果	時間名物化-重疊:動態.非限定:下雨-時間名物化	如果	
if	TempNmz-Red:Dyn.NFin:rain-TempNmz	if	
<b>i-vali-valio-mao,</b>	<b>ki-oa-mao</b>	<b>ooma,</b>	
在-重疊-部落-無人稱.屬格	否定-動態.非限定:去-無人稱.主格	田裡	
at-Red-village-Imprs.Gen	Neg-Dyn.NFin:go-Imprs.Nom	field	
<b>mani</b>	<b>a a</b>	<b>?i</b>	
就	動態.非限定:拿	芋頭	
then	Dyn.NFin:take	taro	
<b>cipi</b>	<b>topa?a]-aə-mao</b>		
小芋頭	動態.非限定:晒-受事名物化-無人稱.屬格		
small taro	Dyn.NFin:make:dry-ObjNmz-Imprs.Gen		
<b>pa-ka-pacai</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>poa-mao</b>	
使役-狀態.非限定-乾燥	就	動態.非限定:弄-無人稱.主格	
Caus-Stat.NFin-dry	then	Dyn.NFin:make-Imprs.Nom	
<b>tokotoko</b>		<b>to-ovorjo.</b>	
動態.虛擬式:搗碎		做-粉	
Dyn.Subj:pound		make-starch	
當梅雨季（來臨只能）待在部落（無法）去田裡工作，就拿芋頭（和）晒乾（而成）的芋頭乾搗碎成粉末。			
During monsoon, we would stay in the village; we would not go to the fields; we would take big taro and small dried taro, which we would pound quickly until they became starch.			
<b>64b. mani</b>	<b>poa-mao</b>	<b>acilai</b>	<b>cicio</b>
就	動態.非限定:弄-無人稱.主格	水	動態.虛擬式:攪拌
then	Dyn.NFin:make-Imprs.Nom	water	Dyn.Subj:stir
<b>li?olø</b>	<b>poa-mao</b>	<b>to-pe?pələ</b>	<b>mani</b>
黏稠	動態.虛擬式:弄-無人稱.主格	做-團狀年糕	就
sticky	Dyn.Subj:make-Imprs.Nom	make-ball cake	then
<b>poa-mao</b>		<b>po-ta-colok-aə.</b>	
動態.非限定:弄-無人稱.主格	放-處所名物化-年糕-處所名物化		
Dyn.NFin:make-Imprs.Nom	put-LocNmz-glutinous cake-LocNmz		
（加一點）水混合攪拌（讓它）黏稠作成團狀（後，再）放到蒸年糕的容器（內蒸）。			
We (would) add water and stir (until it became) sticky (and) then we (would) make (little) balls and put them into a steamer.			

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>64c. lo</b>	<b>ma-đo?o-ŋa-đa</b>	<b>mani</b>
如果	狀態.虛擬式-熟-已經-他.屬格	就
if	Stat.Subj-cooked-already-3S.Gen	then
<b>a]a-mao</b>	<b>đokoi</b>	
動態.非限定:拿-無人稱.主格	動態.虛擬式:打	
Dyn.NFin:take-Imprs.Nom	Dyn.Subj:knead	
<b>o-pii?]a-mao</b>	<b>pa-]ipoco</b>	<b>ka?]anə,</b>
動態.限定:做-無人稱.主格	使役-動態.非限定:包	魚
Dyn.Fin:do-Imprs.Nom	Caus-Dyn.NFin:wrap	fish
<b>lele]e,</b>	<b>pa-]ipoco-mao.</b>	
甘豆	使役-動態.非限定:包-無人稱.主格	
bean	Caus-Dyn.NFin:wrap-Imprs.Nom	
(蒸) 熟後就(再繼續) 打(然後用)魚、甘豆(做餡)包起來。		
When they were cooked, we (would) knead (these glutinous cakes which) we (would) mix with fish or beans.		
<b>64d. mani</b>	<b>kanə-mao</b>	<b>ma-taađi?]i.</b>
就	動態.非限定:吃-無人稱.主格	狀態.虛擬式-好
then	Dyn.NFin:eat-Imprs.Nom	Stat.Subj-good
就(直接這樣)食用(而且口感很)好。		
It was delicious.		
<b>64e. ma-?]ino-mao</b>	<b>oməcə</b>	
狀態.限定-羞怯-無人稱.主格	動態.虛擬式:帶	
Stat.Fin-embarrassed-Imprs.Nom	Dyn.Subj:bring	
<b>mo-va]ava]a]</b>	<b>đona.</b>	
動態.虛擬式:到-外村	那	
Dyn.Subj:to-other village(s)	that	
(不過)我們(會)不好意思帶那些(食物)到村外。		
(However) we (would have been) embarrassed to bring that (kind of food) to other villages.		
<b>64f. iđopəle-mao</b>	<b>đa?]ana-naə</b>	<b>kone.</b>
全部-無人稱.主格	房子-處所名物化	動態.虛擬式:吃
all-Imprs.Nom	house-LocNmz	Dyn.Subj:eat
(通常)都是(留給自)家人吃的。		
We (would) eat that at home.		

<b>65a. olo</b>	<b>to-saisakipi-mao</b>	<b>kasa-ni</b>	<b>a-ojolai</b>	
如果	做-小年糕-無人稱.屬格	只-他.屬格	複數-小孩	
if	make-small glutinous cake-Imprs.Gen	only-3S.Gen	plur-child	
<b>ta-kane.</b>				
主語名物化-動態.非限定:吃				
SubjNmz-Dyn.NFin:eat				
做小年糕【 <i>saisakipi</i> 】（時，通常）只（給）小孩們吃。				
When someone made small glutinous cakes ( <i>saisakipi</i> ), only the children (would) eat them.				
<b>65b. ka</b>	<b>o-piʔa-ka-mao</b>	<b>ka</b>	<b>ðaʔana-nae</b>	
	動態.限定-做-無人稱.屬格		房子-處所名物化	
	Dyn.Fin-do-Neg-Imprs.Gen		house-LocNmz	
<b>cekelaø</b>	<b>kone</b>	<b>ma-vocoho.</b>		
動態.虛擬式:全部	動態.虛擬式:吃	狀態.虛擬式-飽		
Dyn.Subj:all	Dyn.Subj:eat	Stat.Subj:full		
全家人無法（只）吃（這些食物而溫）飽。				
There was no way the whole household could eat one's fill.				
<b>65c. araʔevə</b>	<b>?i</b>	<b>tali-vəəʔao</b>	<b>la</b>	
但是		動態.非限定:包-米糕	和	
but		Dyn.NFin:wrap-rice cake	and	
<b>o-piʔa-mao</b>		<b>kone</b>	<b>a-taka-taka.</b>	
動態.限定-做-無人稱.主格		動態.虛擬式:吃	複數-重疊-兄姐	
Dyn.Fin-do-Imprs.Nom		Dyn.Subj:eat	plur-Red-elder sibling	
但是（像較大的）年糕【 <i>talivee'ao</i> 】，（這種食物）長輩們（就會自己）做來吃。				
(Bigger) rice cakes (would) be served to elders.				
<b>66a. onaʔi</b>	<b>aroŋo-nai</b>	<b>m-oa</b>	<b>?inaʔi</b>	<b>tavaleʔəvəʔə</b>
那	剛-我們.屬格	動態.虛擬式-去	這	地名
that	just-1PE.Gen	Dyn.Subj-go	this	place name
<b>o-kaošo</b>	<b>ka</b>	<b>vaʃvaʃəʔaø,</b>	<b>ma-kələsə</b>	<b>toramoro.</b>
動態.限定-沒有		路	狀態.限定-窄	很
Dyn.Fin-not exist		road	Stat.Fin-narrow	very
我們剛（遷）到新萬山時沒有路，（只有狹）窄（的捷徑）。				
When we had just moved to the new village, there were no roads, (the lanes) were very narrow.				

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>66b. o-ðo]o-ka-nai</b>	<b>ka</b>	<b>?ano-sakalə m-oa</b>
動態.限定-可以-否定-我們.屬格		騎-單車 動態.虛擬式-去
Dyn.Fin-can-Neg-1PE.Gen		ride-bicycle Dyn.Subj-go
<b>pakisa,</b>	<b>ma-tako]a</b>	<b>valəvalə?æ.</b>
平地	狀態.限定-壞	路
plain	Stat.Fin-bad	road
(由於) 路況(太)差,(因此根本)無法騎單車去平地。		
We could not go to the plain by bicycle (because) the roads were (very) bad.		
<b>66c. olo</b>	<b>m-oa-nai</b>	<b>tarjacaə</b>
如果	動態.虛擬式-去-我們.屬格	地名
if	Dyn.Subj-go-1PE.Gen	place name
<b>loŋalaŋai,</b>	<b>o-ara-ðaaðaacə-nai.</b>	
動態.虛擬式:買賣	狀態.限定-只-動態.非限定-走路-我們.主格	
Dyn.Subj:trade	Dyn.Fin-only:Dyn.NFin:walk-1PE.Nom	
如果我們(要)去大津做買賣,只能用走的。		
If we went to Daqin to trade, we had to walk (all the way long).		
<b>66d. o-laŋai-ka-mao</b>	<b>ka</b>	<b>?aðama-ðamai.</b>
動態.限定-買-否定-無人稱.屬格		重疊-菜
Dyn.Fin-buy-Neg-Imprs.Gen		Red-dish
我們(通常)不買(任何)菜。		
We did not buy (any) vegetables (there).		
<b>66e. o-ara-laŋai</b>	<b>?i</b>	<b>votolo la</b>
狀態.限定-只-動態.非限定:買		豬肉 和
Dyn.Fin-only-Dyn.NFin:buy		pork and
<b>va]eŋə</b>	<b>ka?]anə</b>	<b>oməcə-mao</b>
醃	魚	動態.虛擬式:帶-無人稱.主格
salted	fish	Dyn.Subj:bring-Imprs.Nom
<b>mo-valio.</b>		
動態.虛擬式:到-部落		
Dyn.Subj:to-village		
只買豬肉、醃魚帶回部落。		
We just bought pork and salted fish we (would) bring back to the village.		

- 66f.** **tinaki,**                   **timo,**                   **kasa-đa**                   **đona**
- 石油                   鹽巴                   只-他.屬格                   那  
burning oil           salt                   only-3S.Gen                   that
- a-aļa-ə-mao**
- 受事名物化-動態.非限定:拿-受事名物化-無人稱.屬格  
ObjNmz-Dyn.NFin:take-ObjNmz-Imprs.Gen
- mo-valio.**
- 動態.虛擬式:到-部落  
Dyn.Subj:to-village
- (或者是) 只買石油、鹽巴(等) 帶回去。  
Buying oil and salt were the only (other) commodities we (would) bring back to the village.
- 67a.** **la**                   **?ina?i**                   **mənə-ŋa**                   **ma-lipala?a-ŋa**                   **va[ə]valə?ae.**
- 和                   這                   現在-最高級                   狀態.限定-寬-已經                   路  
and                   this                   now-Sup                   Stat.Fin-broad-already                   road
- 現在的路已經(拓)寬。  
Nowadays, the roads are broad(er).
- 67b.** **o-đoļo-ŋa**                   **?i**                   **sarjepare**                   **maava?i**                   **oməcə**
- 動態.限定-可以-已經                   車子                   動態.虛擬式:來                   動態.虛擬式:帶  
Dyn.Fin-can-already                   car                   Dyn.Subj:come                   Dyn.Subj:bring
- ?i**                   **?ačama-đamai.**
- 重疊-菜  
Red-dish
- 車子可以來(賣菜)。  
A delivery car can come to bring vegetables.
- 67c.** **mani**                   **piki-ŋa-nai**                   **valio**                   **loŋai**
- 就                   動態.非限定:放在-已經-我們.主格                   部落                   動態.虛擬式:買  
then                   Dyn.NFin:put at-already-1PE.Nom                   village                   Dyn.Subj:buy
- đona?i**                   **to?onai.**
- 那                   任何  
that                   any(thing)
- 我們在部落就(可以)買任何(東西)。  
We can buy anything in the village.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

**67d. ma-taaðiʔi-ŋa**

狀態.限定-好-已經

Stat.Fin-good-already

(生活) 很方便。

(Life) is better.

**toramoro.**

很

very

**67e. o-lapai-ŋa-ka-mao**

動態.限定-買-已經-否定-無人稱.屬格

Dyn.Fin-buy-already-Neg-Imprs.Gen

**pakisa.**

平地

plain

(每當) 去平地時 (也) 不 (需) 買 (食物) 。

We (need) not buy anything when we go to the plain.

**lo**

**m-oa-mao**

動態.虛擬式-去-無人稱.屬格

Dyn.Subj-go-Imprs.Gen

**67f. la**

**“mo-lapai-]ao**

和 將-動態.非限定:買-我.主格

and will-Dyn.NFin:buy-1S.Nom

**piki**

動態.非限定:放在

**valio**

**?aðama-ðamai”**

**om-ia-mao.**

部落 重疊-菜

village Red-dish

動態.限定-這樣-無人稱.主格

Dyn.Fin-so-Imprs.Nom

(反正) 在部落 (就可以) 買菜了。

(That's because) we can buy (anything) in the village.

## 6.2 cipi 芋頭乾 Dried taro

<b>68a.</b>	<b>ona?i</b>	<b>?aamaðalaø</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>?i-cipi-mao,</b>
	那	以前	如果	採-小芋頭-無人稱.屬格
	that	before	if	harvest-small taro-Imprs.Gen
	<b>om-oa-mao</b>		<b>loloso</b>	<b>tai mani</b>
	動態.限定-去-無人稱.主格		動態.虛擬式:拔	芋頭 就
	Dyn.Fin-go-Imprs.Nom		Dyn.Subj:dig out	taro then
	<b>amecø</b>		<b>poa</b>	
	動態.非限定:帶		動態.虛擬式:弄	
	Dyn.NFin:bring		Dyn.Subj:make	
	<b>ta-piki-ø-mao</b>			<b>sorovo.</b>
	處所名物化-動態.非限定:放在-處所名物化-無人稱.屬格			動態.虛擬式:集中
	LocNmz-Dyn.NFin:put at-LocNmz-Imprs.Gen			Dyn.Subj:gather
	以前如果要採小芋頭，（要先）去拔芋頭，（然後帶回）置放的地方集中。			
	In the old times, if we (wanted to) harvest small taros, we (had to) first dig out taros and bring them to the stack we (had been) piling up.			

<b>68b.</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>oa-mao,</b>	<b>pola-mao</b>
	就	動態.非限定:去-無人稱.主格	動態.虛擬式:整理-無人稱.主格
	then	Dyn.NFin:go-Imprs.Nom	Dyn.Subj:clean-Imprs.Nom
	<b>mani</b>	<b>po-cihoø</b>	<b>mo-valio-ŋa.</b>
	就	放-揹袋	動態.虛擬式:到-部落-已經
	then	put-bag	Dyn.Subj:to-village-already
	(並) 整理 (芋頭的根莖再) 放進背袋帶回去。		
	Then, we (would) clean and put them in our bag and carry them back to the village.		

<b>68c.</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>cipi-ŋa-mao,</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>topa?ai.</b>
	就	動態.非限定:打扁-已經-無人稱.主格	就	曬乾
	then	Dyn.NFin:flatten-already-Imprs.Nom	then	dry
	然後 (一一將帶回來的芋頭) 打扁，(並拿去) 曬乾。			
	Then, we (would) flatten them and make them dry in the sun.			

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

68d. **?apakapo?alə, ?apakato?olo, ?ako-ka-pacai-ŋa-ða mani**

第二天 第三天 差不多-狀態.非限定-乾-已經-他.屬格 就

second day third day almost-Stat.NFin-dry-already-3S.Gen then

**a|a-mao mani**

動態.非限定:拿-無人稱.主格 大圓形竹編盤 就

Dyn.NFin:take-Imprs.Nom large bamboo receptacle then

**a|a tai**

動態.非限定:拿 芋頭

Dyn.NFin:take taro

**a-cipi-ə-mao.**

受事名物化-動態.非限定:打扁-受事名物化-無人稱.屬格

ObjNmz-Dyn.NFin:flatten-ObjNmz-Imprs.Gen

(到了)第二、三天(芋頭變得)有些乾燥(時)就拿竹編盤(置放)打扁後的芋頭。

On the second or third day, when they were almost dried, we (would) take a large bamboo dish and put the taro we had flattened (in it).

68e. **mani** **ro?oro?o-na-mao mani**

就 動態.非限定:揉搓-還-無人稱.主格 就

then Dyn.NFin:knead-still-Imprs.Nom then

**tapo?o-mao ?o|a ?i**

動態.非限定:篩穀-無人稱.主格 動態.虛擬式:拿掉

Dyn.NFin:sieve-Imprs.Nom Dyn.Subj:take off

**kacəkacə<sup>57</sup> mani poa-mao**

動態名物化:動態.非限定:脫皮 動態.非限定:弄-無人稱.主格

ActNmz:Dyn.NFin:peel off Dyn.NFin:make-Imprs.Nom

**topa?ai.**

動態.虛擬式:晒

Dyn.Subj:dry

(不斷的)揉搓(著)然後篩穀去糠秕(再拿到外面)晒。

Then, we (would) knead them and take off husk and make them dry in the sun (again).

<sup>57</sup> **kacəkacə**：在此 **kacəkacə** 當做名詞使用。In this particular context, **kacəkacə** functions as a noun.

**68f. “nao-ahaʔa-ŋa”**

我.主格-動態.非限定:煮-已經  
1S.Nom-Dyn.NFin:cook-already

**mani**      **ała-mao**  
就              動態.非限定:拿-無人稱.屬格

then              Dyn.NFin:take-Imprs.Gen

**ohaʔa.**

動態.虛擬式:煮

Dyn.Subj:cook

如果想要煮食，就混合甘豆（一起）煮。

When we wanted to cook them, we (would) blend them with beans and cook them.

**lo**              **m-ia-mao,**

如果              動態.虛擬式-這樣-無人稱.屬格  
if              Dyn.Subj-so-Imprs.Gen

**lelepe**      **poicoʔo**

甘豆              動態.虛擬式:混合  
bean              Dyn.Subj:mix

**68g. lo**

如果              動態.虛擬式-有-他.屬格  
if              Dyn.Subj-exist-3S.Gen

**mani**      **poa-mao**

就              動態.非限定:弄-無人稱.主格  
then              Dyn.NFin:make-Imprs.Nom

如果有山豬皮（也可以）混合（一起）煮食。

If we had boar's skin, we (would) cook them together.

**picinji**

皮              山豬  
skin              boar

**poʔivo**      **ohaʔa.**

動態.虛擬式:混合      動態.虛擬式:煮  
Dyn.Subj:mix      Dyn.Subj:cook

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

### 6.3 tovaa 醬酒 Making wine

#### 69a. lo tovaa-mao pi?amaðalaø-mao

如果 做:酒-無人稱.主格  
if make:wine-Imprs.Nom

?olo?ovo vœcœŋø.

動態.虛擬式:搗 小米

Dyn.Subj:pound millet

釀酒時（要）先搗小米。

If we made wine, we (would) first pound millet.

#### 69b. lo ma-verasø-ŋa-ða mani

如果 狀態.虛擬式-去殼-已經-他.屬格  
if Stat.Subj-husk-already-3S.Gen

poa-mao acilai

動態.非限定:弄-無人稱.主格 水

Dyn.NFin:make-Imprs.Nom water

a-piki-ø-mao

受事名物化-動態.非限定:放在-受事名物化-無人稱.屬格

ObjNmz- Dyn.NFin:put at-ObjNmz-Imprs.Gen

?avəlø.

大圓形竹編盤

large bamboo receptacle

穀皮剝落（後）就在置放的竹編盤（內）加水浸泡小米。

We (would) take off husk and immerse in water the millet we (had) put in a (large) bamboo dish.

#### 69c. mani poa-mao ?ovo?ovo,

就 動態.非限定:弄-無人稱.主格

then Dyn.NFin:make-Imprs.Nom

sa?apa]a-mao pola.

隨時-無人稱.主格 動態.虛擬式:摸

anytime-Imprs.Nom Dyn.Subj:touch

然後蓋起來（但要）隨時摸（摸看）。

Then we (would) cover it, (but) we (would) touch it from time to time.

<b>69d. lo</b>	<b>ma-amə ə?ə-ŋa-ða</b>	<b>mani</b>	
如果	狀態.虛擬式-軟-已經-他.屬格	就	
if	Stat.Subj-malleable-already-3S.Gen	then	
<b>poa-mao</b>		<b>tokotoko.</b>	
動態.非限定:弄-無人稱.主格		動態.虛擬式:搗碎	
Dyn.NFin:make-Imprs.Nom		Dyn.Subj:pound into flow	
當（它變）軟後就（開始）搗碎。			
If it was malleable, we (would) pound it.			
<b>69e. olo</b>	<b>ma-vono-ŋa-ða</b>	<b>mani</b>	
當	狀態.非限定-粉末-已經-他.屬格	就	
when	Stat.NFin-starch-already-3S.Gen	then	
<b>poa-mao</b>	<b>?avələ</b>	<b>koko</b>	
動態.非限定:弄-無人稱.主格	大圓形竹編盤	動態.虛擬式:倒	
Dyn.NFin:make-Imprs.Nom	large bamboo receptacle	Dyn.Subj:pour	
<b>pa-ʔaliki</b>	<b>cokolo</b>	<b>poa</b>	
使役-從	臼	動態.虛擬式:弄	
Caus-from	mortar	Dyn.Subj:make	
<b>?avələ.</b>			
大圓形竹編盤			
large bamboo receptacle			
（變）成粉末狀（後，再）從臼內倒入大圓形竹編盤。			
When it had become starch, we (would) pour the starch from the mortar to the bamboo dish.			
<b>69f. mani</b>	<b>cakəcakə-mao</b>	<b>ala<sup>58</sup></b>	<b>acilai</b>
就	動態.非限定:篩選-無人稱.主格	動態.非限定:拿	水
then	Dyn.NFin:sieve-Imprs.Nom	Dyn.NFin:take	water
<b>poa</b>	<b>cicio</b>	<b>ðona</b>	<b>voro.</b>
動態.非限定:弄	動態.虛擬式:攪拌	那	粉
Dyn.NFin:make	Dyn.Subj:stir	that	flour
（繼續）篩選後就加水至粉末（當中）。			
Then, we (would) take off husk (again), add water and stir the starch.			

<sup>58</sup> **ala**:在此 **ala** 及 **poa** 被分析為「非限定」因為我們認為在這兩個動詞之前 **mani** 被省略。In this particular context, we analyse **ala** and **poa** as “non-finite” because we believe that **mani** is deleted.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

69g. lo	m-oləkatə-ŋa-ða	mani
如果	狀態.虛擬式-足夠-已經-他.屬格	就
if	Stat.Subj-enough-already-3S.Gen	then
<b>a a-ŋa-mao</b>	<b>to-əaəaəa</b>	<b>to-soloolo o?o, mani</b>
動態.非限定:拿-已經-無人稱.主格	做-重疊:一	做-塊狀
Dyn.NFin:take-already-Imprs.Nom	do-Red:one	make-rectangle
<b>a a</b>	<b>karaanaə</b>	<b>li?anə</b>
動態.非限定:拿 芒草	葉子	動態.虛擬式:弄-無人稱.主格
Dyn.NFin:take silver grass	leaf	Dyn.Subj:make-Imprs.Nom
<b>toʔa-lipoco</b>	<b>poa-mao</b>	<b>ohaʔa.</b>
用來-動態.非限定:包	動態.虛擬式:弄-無人稱.主格	動態.虛擬式:煮
use for:Dyn.NFin:wrap	Dyn.Subj:make-Imprs.Nom	Dyn.Subj:cook
夠（軟）後就做成一個個的長塊狀，用芒草的葉子包（好後就拿去）煮。		
When it was enough, we (would) make rectangles that we (would) wrap in silver grass leaves and we (would) make them cook.		

70a. mani	a a-mao	a əhənə	mani
就	動態.非限定:拿-無人稱.主格	酒麵	就
then	Dyn.NFin:take-Imprs.Nom	ferment	then
<b>papicoro</b>	<b>taðiliaŋə</b>	<b>poa</b>	<b>acilai</b>
動態.非限定:分別	紅	動態.虛擬式:弄	水
Dyn.NFin:separate	red	Dyn.Subj:make	water
<b>?omoʔamo</b>	<b>poa</b>	<b>?avələ.</b>	
動態.虛擬式:浸泡	動態.虛擬式:弄	大圓形竹編盤	
Dyn.Subj:immerse	Dyn.Subj:make	large bamboo receptacle	
我們拿酒麵中的紅色分在竹編盤內加水浸泡。			
We (would) take a ferment and we (would) separate the red (grains) and immerse them in water in the bamboo dish.			

<b>70b. mani</b>	<b>?olovo?o-ŋa-mao</b>	<b>cokəcakə</b>	<b>mani</b>
就	動態.非限定:搗-已經-無人稱.屬格	動態.虛擬式:篩選	就
then	Dyn.NFin:pound-already-Imprs:Gen	Dyn.Subj:sieve	then
<b>ała</b>	<b>o?i</b>	<b>tavala?ava?a</b>	<b>voro</b>
動態.非限定:拿	那	黃	粉末
Dyn.NFin:take	that	yellow	starch
<b>mani</b>	<b>?aəla-ŋa-mao</b>	<b>?omo?amo.</b>	
就	動態.非限定:重新-已經-無人稱.主格	動態.虛擬式:浸泡	
then	Dyn.NFin:move-already-Imprs.Nom	Dyn.Subj:immerse	
（再繼續）搗（酒麴，直至）篩選，拿出黃色的粉末（後再）重新浸泡（一次）。 Then, we (would go on) pounding to take off the husk (until) the starch (became) yellow (and we would) immerse it in water again.			
<b>70c. ma-aməəmə[ə]ʔə-ŋa-ða</b>		<b>mani</b>	
狀態.虛擬式-軟:重疊-已經-他.屬格		就	
Stat.Subj-malleable:Red-already-3S.Gen		then	
<b>poa-ŋa-mao</b>		<b>?olovo?o.</b>	
動態.非限定:弄-已經-無人稱.屬格		動態.虛擬式:搗	
Dyn.NFin:make-already-Imp.Gen		Dyn.Subj:pound	
（變）軟後就搗。			
When it was malleable (enough), we (would) pound .			
<b>70d. mani</b>	<b>to-tapoli-ŋa-mao</b>	<b>to-voro</b>	<b>mani</b>
就	做-白-已經-無人稱.主格	做-粉	就
then	make-white-already-Imprs.Nom	make-starch	then
<b>piki-na-mao</b>		<b>ana.</b>	
動態.非限定:放在-還-無人稱.主格		那	
Dyn.NFin:put at-still-Imprs.Nom		that	
（打）成白色的粉末，然後放在（一邊）。			
Then it (would become) white and we (would) leave it there.			

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

- 71a. **lo**      **ma-ðo?o-ŋa-ða**      **soloolo|o?o**      **mani**  
如果      狀態.虛擬式-熟-已經-他.屬格      黏稠狀      就  
if      Stat.Subj-cooked-already-3S.Gen      rectangle      then  
**?o|a-mao**      **?o-lipoco**      **pa-to-ateləkə.**  
動態.非限定:拿掉-無人稱.主格      拿掉-動態.非限定:包      使役-做-冷  
Dyn.NFin:take off-Imprs.Nom      take off-Dyn.NFin:wrap Caus-make-cold  
黏稠狀（的小米團）煮熟後（就可以）拆開使其冷卻。  
If the rectangles were cooked, then we (would) unwrap them and let them cool off.
- 71b. **mani**      **poa-mao**      **ðoləsə**      **pa-to-ateləkə.**  
就      動態.非限定:弄-無人稱.主格      動態.虛擬式:擠壓      使役-做-冷  
then      Dyn.NFin:make-Imprs.Nom      Dyn.Subj:press      Caus-make-cold  
然後擠壓使其冷卻。  
Then, we (would) press (them) to make them cool off.
- 71c. **lo**      **ma-ða]esə-ŋa-ða,**      **lo**  
如果      狀態.虛擬式-變軟-已經-他.屬格      如果  
if      Stat.Subj-malleable-already-3S.Gen      if  
**ma-ateləkə-ŋa-ða,**      **mani**      **a|a-mao**  
狀態.虛擬式-冷-已經-他.屬格      就      動態.非限定:拿-無人稱.主格  
Stat.Subj-cold-already-3S.Gen      then      Dyn.NFin:take-Imprs.Nom  
**a]ehəŋə**      **mani**      **poa-mao**      **cicio.**  
酒麴      就      動態.非限定:弄-無人稱.主格      動態.虛擬式:攪拌  
ferment      then      Dyn.NFin:make-Imprs.Nom      Dyn.Subj:stir  
(變)軟（的小米）冷卻後，就拿（出）酒麴攪拌。  
When they (had become) soft and cold, we (would) take the ferment and stir it.
- 71d. **mani**      **a|a-mao**      **a]ehəŋə**      **tavala?]ava?]a**  
就      動態.非限定:拿-無人稱.主格      酒麴      黃  
then      Dyn.NFin:take-Imprs.Nom      ferment      yellow  
**tapoli**      **mani**      **liŋao**      **taopanŋə**      **?oðə?]ələ**  
白      就      動態.非限定:洗      鍋子      動態.虛擬式:擦  
white      then      Dyn.NFin:wash      pot      Dyn.Subj:wipe  
**ðona**      **taopanŋə.**  
那      鍋子  
that      pot  
再拿出黃、白色的酒麴，同時鍋子清洗並擦拭。  
Then, we (would) take the yellow and white ferment and wash a pot

<b>71e.</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>a a-mao</b>	<b>taðiliaŋə</b>	<b>poa</b>
	就	動態.非限定:拿-無人稱.主格	紅	動態.虛擬式:弄
	then	Dyn.NFin:take-Imprs.Nom	red	Dyn.Subj:make
	<b>?aðinjɪ</b>	<b>cicio.</b>		
	裡面	動態.虛擬式:攪拌		
	inside	Dyn.Subj:stir		
	(然後) 拿紅色的部份放在鍋子裡面攪拌			
	We (would) take the red (grains), put them in (the pot) and stir them.			
<b>71f.</b>	<b>ðona</b>	<b>tavalə?ava?ə</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>poa-ŋa-mao</b>
	那	黃	就	動態.非限定:弄-已經-無人稱.主格
	that	yellow	then	Dyn.NFin:make-already-Imprs.Nom
	<b>ɿ</b>	<b>ðaʃəsə</b>	<b>cicio.</b>	
	動態名物化:動態.非限定:擠壓			
	ActNmz-Dyn.NFin:press			
	黃色的要再擠壓（加水）攪拌。			
	As for the yellow (starch), we (would) press it.			
<b>71g.</b>	<b>so?ətə-ŋa-ða,</b>	<b>om-a a-mao</b>	<b>tapoli</b>	
	動態.虛擬式:滿-已經-他.屬格		白	
	Dyn.Subj:full-already-3S.Gen	Dyn.Fin:take-Imprs.Nom	white	
	<b>a əhəŋə</b>	<b>toʔa-poa</b>	<b>po-kavolə.</b>	
	酒麵	用來-動態.非限定:弄	放-外	
	ferment	use for-Dyn.NFin:make	put-out	
	(酒缸內的紅和黃的部份) 滿了以後(再)拿白色的酒麵當做最外層。			
	When the pot was full, then we (would) take out the white ferment.			

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

71h.	mani	poa	po-kavolə	to?araki
	就	動態.非限定:弄	放-外	使用
	then	Dyn.NFin:make	put-out	use
	?a-cavo		li?anŋə	poa-mao
	工具名物化-動態.非限定:包	葉子		動態.虛擬式:弄-無人稱.主格
	InstNmz-Dyn.NFin:wrap	leaf		Dyn.Subj:make-Imprs.Nom
	<b>kərəvə<sup>59</sup></b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>?əvəhə-mao.</b>	
	動態.虛擬式:蓋 就		動態.非限定:綁-無人稱.主格	
	Dyn.Subj:cover then		Dyn.NFin:tie up-Imprs.Nom	
	拿出來（之後就）用葉子當蓋子堵住（並）捆綁。			
	When we had taken it out, we (would) use leaves to cover (the pot) and it (would) tie it up.			

71i.	mani	poa-ŋa-mao	?ovo?ovo	moŋaə.
	就	動態.非限定:弄-已經-無人稱.主格	動態.虛擬式:蓋	布
	then	Dyn.NFin:make-already-Imprs.Nom	Dyn.Subj:cover	cloth
	然後（用）布蓋起來。			
	Then, we (would) cover (the pot) and we (would) tie it up.			

71j.	mani	aŋa-mao	?apa?a	?əvəhə
	就	動態.非限定:拿-無人稱.主格	草蓆	動態.虛擬式:綁
	then	Dyn.NFin:take-Imprs.Nom	mat	Dyn.Subj:tie up
	<b>mani</b>	<b>piki</b>	<b>vila?a-ni</b>	<b>talavəə.</b>
	就	動態.非限定:放在	旁邊-他.屬格	生火處
	then	Dyn.NFin:put at-Imprs:Nom	beside-3S.Gen	fire place
	然後拿草蓆（圍住酒缸）綁起來放在堆放灰渣處的旁邊。			
	Then, we cover it with a cloth and tie it up with a mat and put it near the fire place.			

71k.	?oki	lo	la-ni	?inivaliŋsalə	ðona	vavaa.
	假如	如果	和-他.屬格	翻轉	那	酒
	if	if	and-3S.Gen	ferment	that	wine
	（是爲了）讓酒（可以）自己翻轉。					
	(So that) the wine could ferment.					

<sup>59</sup> **kərəvə**：「用蓋子蓋」，參見 **?ovo?ovo** 「用布料蓋」。“Cover with a lid”, cf. **?ovo?ovo** “cover with a cloth”.

<b>72a.</b>	<b>la</b>	<b>olo</b>	<b>makanəmələ-ŋa-ða</b>	<b>?anoaʃəmə-ŋa</b>
	和	如果	狀態.虛擬式:六天-已經-他.屬格	香-已經
	and	if	Stat.Subj:six days-already-3S.Gen	fragrant-already

**?ovali-mao.**

狀態.虛擬式:聞-無人稱.主格

Dyn.Subj:smell-Imprs.Nom

六天後聞起來（就會很）香。

On the sixth day, it (usually) smelled very good.

<b>72b.</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>aʃa-mao</b>	<b>?o-kərəvə</b>	
	就	動態.非限定:拿-無人稱.主格	拿掉-動態.非限定:蓋	
	then	Dyn.NFin:take-Imprs.Nom	take off-Dyn.NFin:cover	
	<b>poa-mao</b>	<b>ramoco</b>	<b>ʃoʔoko<sup>60</sup></b>	
	動態.虛擬式:弄-無人稱.主格	手指	動態.虛擬式:蓋	
	Dyn.Subj:make-Imprs.Nom	finger	Dyn.Subj:press	
	<b>təsəpə-mao,</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>lihoʔo-mao</b>	
	動態.虛擬式:吸-無人稱.主格	就	動態.非限定:知道-無人稱.主格	
	Dyn.Subj:inhale-Imprs.Nom	then	Dyn.NFin:know-Imprs.Nom	
	<b>taaði:i</b>	<b>takoʃa</b>	<b>m-ia.</b>	
	好	壞	動態.虛擬式-這樣	
	good	bad	Dyn.Subj-so	
	就拿出來打開用手指沾（一點）品嚐就（會）知道好壞。			
	We (would) uncover the pot and put a finger in the (mixture), press (it) and inhale (it) and we (would) know whether the wine was good or bad.			

<b>72c.</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>ʃolo-ja</b>	<b>?opolə.</b>	
	就	動態.非限定:可以-已經	動態.虛擬式:喝	
	then	Dyn.NFin:can-already	Dyn.Subj:drink	
	就可以飲用。			

We could (start) drink(ing) it.

<sup>60</sup> **ʃoʔoko**：表示「蓋（章）」。Means “press (down, against), e.g., a seal”.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>72d. olo</b>	<b>ma-taaði?i-ða</b>	<b>vavaa</b>	<b>mo-kavolə</b>
如果	狀態.虛擬式-好-他.屬格	酒	狀態.限定:到-外
if	Stat.Subj-good-3S.Gen	wine	Dyn.Fin:to-out
<b>lalao</b>	<b>to-civao</b>	<b>om-i-iðə</b>	<b>ðona.</b>
油	出-油	動態.非限定-這樣-他.斜格	那
oil	make-oil	Dyn.NFin-so-3S.Obl	that
好的釀酒（表層會有）浮油（我們稱）它是 <i>tocivao</i> 。			
If it was a good wine, then there (would) be some oil in the surface (which) we (would) refer to as “ <i>tocivao</i> ”.			
<b>72e. ðona</b>	<b>ta-?aððətə</b>	<b>?a</b>	<b>acilai</b>
那	主語名物化-下面	主題	水
that	SubjNmz-below	Top	water
<b>ʔonolo-ŋa</b>		<b>aʔolalai.</b>	
動態.非限定:喝-已經			
Dyn.NFin:drink-already			
上面的酒是供男人們飲用。			
What was above was for the men to drink.			
<b>72f. ðona?i</b>	<b>ca ə</b>	<b>?a</b>	<b>mani</b>
那	酒渣	主題	就
that	dregs	Top	then
<b>ʔonolo-mao</b>		<b>aʔivivai.</b>	
動態.非限定:喝-無人稱.主格			
Dyn.NFin:drink-Impres.Nom			
酒渣就供女人們飲用。			
As for us women, we (would) drink the dregs.			
<b>72g. lo</b>	<b>ikaoðo-ða</b>	<b>?i</b>	<b>vavaa</b>
如果	沒有-已經-他.屬格		酒
if	not exist-3S.Gen		wine
<b>kaava?i</b>	<b>aʔolalai</b>	<b>?i-ca ə-ca ə</b>	<b>ʔonolo.</b>
動態.非限定:來 複數:重疊:男性			
Dyn.NFin:come plur:Red:male			
拿-重疊-酒渣			
動態.虛擬式:喝			
Dyn.Subj:drink			
如果酒沒有了男人們（也會）來拿酒渣飲用。			
If there was no (more) wine (left), then the men (would) come to get the dregs to drink.			

## 7. kipinji-nai 我們的服飾 Our clothes

### 7.1 moʃamoʃanaə-nai aʔolalai la aʔivivai

男人、女人的服飾

Men's and women's clothes

73a.	oonaina	ʔi	aʔolalai	a-ki-kaavaʔi-na-ða
	那		複數:重疊:男性	分句名物化-否定-動態.非限定:來-還-他.屬格
	that		plur:Red:male	ClzNmz-Neg-Dyn.NFin:come-still-3S.Gen
	ʔaomo,		ta-ka-ŋotoʃo	ka
	日本人		主語名物化-狀態.非限定-短	
	Japanese		SubjNmz-Stat.NFin-short	
	ʔi-variloə <sup>61</sup>	-ka-ða	ka	pa-ka-ʔaðiŋi,
	穿-褲子-否定-他.屬格			使役-狀態.非限定-裡面
	wear-trousers-Neg-3S.Gen			Caus-Stat.NFin-inside
	o-ara-ʔi-laviti,		ʔi-kipinji	ʔi
	動態.限定-只-穿-裙		wear-clothes	ka-kipinji-aə.
	Dyn.Fin-only-wear-skirt			genuine-clothes-genuine
	男人們在日本人還未來到之前，（依舊習慣）不穿內褲，只穿男短裙（及）傳統衣服。			

Before the Japanese came (to our village), men did not wear any underwear; they (would) only wear (short) skirts and traditional (sleeveless) garments.

73b.	o-kaoðo	ka	ðoma	kipinji.
	動態.限定-沒有		其他	衣服
	Dyn.Fin-not exist		other	clothes

沒有其他（樣式的）衣服。

They did not have (any) other clothes.

<sup>61</sup> variloə：表示「褲子」或「長綁腳褲」。Means “trousers” or “long leggings”.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>73c. lo</b>	<b>ðoma-naə,</b>	<b>to?araki</b>	<b>kalici-ni</b>	<b>?aloŋjaə</b>
如果	其他-時間名物化	使用	獸皮-他.屬格	鹿
if	other-TempNmz	use	fur-3S.Gen	deer
<b>to-kariði</b>	<b>o?i</b>	<b>ðoma,</b>		
做-背心	那	其他		
make-sleeveless garment	that	other		
<b>to-variloə</b>	<b>o?i</b>	<b>ðoma,</b>	<b>to-vilo</b>	
做-長綁腳褲	那	其他	做-揹小孩的揹袋	
make-long leggings	that	other	make-baby carrier	
<b>o?i</b>	<b>ðoma.</b>			
那	其他			
that	other			

有時候，他們用鹿的皮做獸皮背心、綁腳褲（或）揹小孩的揹袋。

Sometimes, some (would) use the fur of deers to make sleeveless garments, others to make long leggings, others (would) make baby carriers.

<b>74a. ona?i</b>	<b>?acakəlaə-ni</b>	<b>?aamaðalaə</b>	<b>?i-kipiŋi</b>	<b>?i</b>
那	結婚-他.屬格	以前	穿-衣服	
that	marry-3S.Gen	before	wear-clothes	
<b>ðakici</b>	<b>kipiŋi</b>	<b>ðoma,</b>	<b>?i-kipiŋi</b>	<b>?i</b>
串珠	衣服	其他	穿-衣服	
bead	clothes	other	wear-clothes	
<b>paca?ə</b>	<b>ðoma.</b>			
刺繡	其他			
embroidery	other			

以前（舉行）婚禮（時）有些（人會）穿串珠衣服，（或）穿刺繡的衣服。

When a marriage (was celebrated), men (would either) wear beaded clothes or embroidered clothes.

74b. **lo**

如果	<b>iki-ni</b>	動態.虛擬式:有-他.屬格	<b>ta-ʔi-vala,</b>	主語名物化-殺-敵人
if		Dyn.Subj:exist-3S.Gen		SubjNmz-kill-enemy
<b>lo</b>	<b>iki-ni</b>		<b>ta-ʔacakəlaø,</b>	<b>lo</b>
如果		動態.虛擬式:在-他.屬格	主語名物化-結婚	如果
if		Dyn.Subj:exist-3S.Gen	SubjNmz-marry	if
<b>omalə-ŋa-ða,</b>		<b>ʔi-variloø</b>		
動態.虛擬式:唱歌-已經-他.屬格		穿-長綁腳褲		
Dyn.Subj:sing-already-3S.Gen		wear-long leggings		
<b>a-cahicahil-aø,</b>			<b>ʔi-kipiŋi</b>	<b>ʔi</b>
受事名物化-動態.非限定:拼貼-受事名物化			穿-衣服	
ObjNmz-Dyn.NFin:patch-ObjNmz			wear-clothes	
<b>ka-kipiŋ-aø</b>		<b>ðonaʔi</b>	<b>tamatama.</b>	
真正-衣服-真正		那	中年男人	
genuine-clothes-genuine		that	middle-aged man	
如果（男人）要出草、有人結婚，（或者是）唱歌慶祝時（就可以換上）多色拼 貼褲（及）傳統衣服。				
If a (middle-aged) man went head-hunting, when people married or were singing, he (would) wear patchworked leggings and (sleeveless) garments.				

74c. **onaʔi**

<b>aʔolalai</b>	<b>a-ʔonoʔonosaø</b>	<b>ʔa</b>	<b>ʔi-kipiŋi</b>
那	複數:重疊:男性	複數-男童	主題
that	plur:Red:male	plur-lad	Top
<b>a-serasəraaʔ-ø.</b>			
受事名物化-動態.非限定:切單雙布料-受事名物化			
ObjNmz-Dyn.NFin:cut odd pieces-ObjNmz			
少年們（就）穿隨便縫的長褲。			
Young boys (would just) wear leggings made of odd pieces.			

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>75a.</b>	<b>inamə</b>	<b>a?ivivai</b>	<b>om-i?a</b>	<b>?a</b>	<b>kasa-ni</b>
	我們.主題 1PE.Top	複數:重疊:女性 plur:Red:female	動態.非限定-一樣 Dyn.NFin-same	主題 Top	只-他.屬格 only-3S.Gen
	<b>lo</b>	<b>?ikə]ə-ða</b>	<b>o-ara-poa</b>		<b>rosaŋə.</b>
	如果 if	來:月經-他.屬格 have:menstruation-3S.Gen	動態.限定-只-動態.非限定:弄 Dyn.Fin-only-Dyn.NFin:make		布 cloth
					女人們（也）一樣（不）穿內褲，只有當經期時才在（胯下）放塊布。 As for women, it was the same (we did not wear any underwear unless) we had our menstruations and at that time, we (would) just use a cloth.

<b>75b.</b>	<b>a-ka-a-valova]o-nai</b>			<b>ona</b>
	分句名物化-狀態.非限定-複數-小姐-我們.屬格 ClsNmz-Stat.NFin-plur-young woman-1PE.Gen			那 that
	<b>ta-ka-toa]a-iðə</b>	<b>soso-ða</b>	<b>?a</b>	<b>poa</b>
	主語名物化-狀態.非限定:大-他.斜格 SubjNmz-Stat.NFin-big-3S.Obl	胸部-他.屬格 breast-3S.Gen	主題 Top	動態.限定:弄 Dyn.Fin:make
	<b>?i-toipi.</b>			
	穿-胸罩 wear-bra			
	小姐時期如果胸部很大（就）穿胸罩。 When we were young women, (only) those who had big breasts (would) wear a bra.			

<b>75c.</b>	<b>o</b>	<b>ta-ka-si?]i</b>	<b>soso</b>	<b>ka</b>
	那 that	主語名物化-狀態.非限定-小 SubjNmz-Stat.NFin-small	胸部 breast	
	<b>o-poa-ka-ða</b>	<b>ka</b>	<b>?i-toipi.</b>	
	動態.限定-弄-否定-他.屬格 Dyn.Fin-make-Neg-3S.Gen		穿-胸罩 wear-bra	
	胸部小的（則）不（用）穿胸罩。 Those that had small breasts (would) not wear anything.			

<b>75d.</b>	<b>akaoðo</b>	<b>ka</b>	<b>to-ŋotoa?]-ə</b>	<b>kipiŋi.</b>
	沒有 not exist		做-短-受事名物化 do-short-ObjNmz	衣服 clothes
			(那時候的女人) 沒有短（袖）的衣服。 (At that time women) did not wear sleeveless clothes.	

75e. o-ðopələ-nai

動態.限定-全部-我們.主格

Dyn.Fin-all-1PE.Nom

ta-[j]ima-ə

處所名物化-手-處所名物化

LocNmz-arm-LocNmz

ta-?osanjəða?ə, mani

主語名物化-長

SubjNmz-long

就

then

ta-?osanjəða?ə

主語名物化-長

SubjNmz-long

mani

就

then

?i-pacavo-nai

帶-綁腳-我們.主格

wear-legging-1PE.Nom

?i-tovəsə-nai.

帶-頭飾-我們.主格

wear-head ornament-1PE.Nom

我們都穿長袖的傳統套裝（並搭配）裙子、綁腳（及）頭飾。

Our dresses had long sleeves and our skirts were long, and we (used to) wear leggings and head ornaments.

75f. lo

toramoro-ða

如果

very-他.屬格

if

very-3S.Gen

ka o-ðo[lo-ka-ða

動態.限定-可以-否定-他.屬格

Dyn.Fin-can-Neg-3S.Gen

ma-kəcə|ə

狀態.限定-冷

Stat.Fin-cold

ðona?i

那

that

a-valovalo

複數-小姐

plur-young woman

?i-kariði,

穿-背心

wear-sleeveless garment

ma-?ino.

狀態.限定-羞怯

Stat.Fin-embarrassed

當（天氣變得）很冷小姐（仍舊）不能穿（上）獸皮背心，（因為會覺得）不好意思。

When it was very cold, young women did not dare to wear sleeveless fur garments (because) they were (too) embarrassed (to do so).

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>75g.</b>	<b>ona?</b> i	<b>a-o?olai</b>	<b>la</b>	<b>ta-a-?acakəlaø-ŋa</b>
	那	複數-小孩	和	主語名物化-複數-結婚-已經
	that	plur-child	and	SubjNmz-plur-marry-already
	<b>ta-ka-a-roðarø</b>		<b>o-ðo?o-nai</b>	

主語名物化-狀態-非限定-複數-老

SubjNmz-Stat.NFin-plur-old

Dyn.Fin-can-1PE.Nom

**?i-kariði.**

穿-背心

wear-sleeveless garment

(只有) 小孩、已婚者（與）老人（才）可以穿獸皮背心。

(On the contrary) children, married women and old people (could) wear (such) garments.

<b>75h.</b>	<b>a?iviivivai</b>	<b>?a</b>	<b>?i-kipinji</b>	<b>?i</b>	<b>navini</b>
	複數:重疊:女性	主題	穿-衣服		套裝
	plur:Red:female	Top	wear-clothes		dress
	<b>la</b>	<b>?imai.</b>			
	和	裙子			
	and	skirt			

(至於) 女孩們就穿傳統套裝和裙子。

As for little girls, they (would) wear dresses and skirts.

<b>76a.</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>maava?i-ð-imao</b>	<b>?i</b>
	如果	動態.虛擬式:來-他.屬格-無人稱.斜格	
	if	Dyn.Subj:come-3S.Gen-Imprs.Obl	
	<b>a-sava-savarø-mao</b>	<b>ma-a?a</b>	<b>o-poa-mao</b>
	複數-重疊-青年-無人稱.屬格	狀態.虛擬式-戀愛	動態.限定-弄-無人稱.主格
	plur-Red-young man-Imprs.Gen	Stat.Subj-court	Dyn.Fin-make-Imprs.Nom
	<b>pa-valisi</b>	<b>?ona?i</b>	<b>paca?ø, liðaliðao</b>
	使役-動態-非限定:換	那	刺繡
	Caus-Dyn.NFin:change	that	embroidery
	<b>lo</b>	<b>?i-kipinji-mao.</b>	<b>clipped drawings</b>
	如果	其他-時間名物化	穿-衣服-無人稱.主格
	if	other-TempNmz	wear-clothes-Imprs.Nom

當青年們來找我們戀愛（時），有時候我們會換上刺繡（或）剪布繡的衣服。

When one's boyfriend came (to one's house) to court, young women (would) change their clothes and wear embroidered dresses or dresses with drawings on it.

<b>76b. olo</b>	<b>siraovo-ŋa-mao</b>		<b>?i-kipinji-mao</b>	
如果	動態.虛擬式:跳舞-已經-無人稱.屬格		穿-衣服-無人稱.主格	
if	Dyn.Subj:dance-already-Imprs.Gen		wear-clothes-Imprs.Nom	
<b>?i</b>	<b>halocahoco.</b>			
	串珠上衣			
	beaded shirt			
	跳舞（的時候就）穿串珠線的上衣。			
	When one danced, one (would) wear beaded dresses.			
<b>76c. ona?i</b>	<b>ta-?acakəlaø</b>	<b>?aamaðalaø</b>	<b>ka</b>	
那	主語名物化-結婚	以前		
that	SubjNmz-married	before		
<b>?i-pacavo-ka-ða,</b>		<b>o-ðopølø</b>	<b>?i-koapø.</b>	
帶-綁腳-否定-他.屬格		動態.限定-全部	穿-襪子	
wear-legging-Neg-3S.Gen		Dyn.Fin-all	wear-sock	
以前結婚的（女人）不帶綁腳，都（是）穿襪子。				
At that time, married women (would) wear socks but no leggings.				
<b>76d. ðona?i</b>	<b>koapø</b>	<b>?a</b>	<b>ma-poli</b>	<b>la</b>
那	襪子	主題	狀態.限定-白	和
that	sock	Top	Stat.Fin-white	and
<b>ka-lijømøðø.</b>				
狀態.非限定-厚				
Stat.NFin-thick				
（而且）那種襪子是白且厚的。				
Those socks were white and (very) thick.				

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>77a.</b>	<b>?ina?i</b>	<b>mənə-ŋa</b>	<b>ta-kaava?i-ə-ni</b>	
那	現在-最高級	處所名物化-動態-非限定:來-處所名物化-他.屬格		
that	now-Sup	LocNmz-Dyn.NFin:come-LocNmz-3S.Gen		
<b>ciokokο</b>	<b>la</b>	<b>?ina?i</b>	<b>pakisa</b>	
中國人	和	那	平地人	
Chinese	and	that	plain	
<b>to?onai-ŋa-nai</b>		<b>ðona?i</b>		
任何-已經-我們.主格		那		
any(thing)-already-1PE.Nom		that		
<b>a-iki-ə</b>			<b>paiso.</b>	
受事名物化-動態-非限定:有-受事名物化			錢	
ObjNmz-Dyn.NFin:exist-ObjNmz			money	
現在中國人和平地人（陸續過）來（後，）我們（那些）有錢（的人也可以買到）				
任何（東西）。				
Now that the Chinese have (taken control of Taiwan), those who have money can find anything in the plain.				
<b>77b.</b>	<b>om-i?ə-ŋa-nai</b>		<b>pakisa</b>	<b>ða?anə-nai,</b>
動態.限定-一樣-已經-我們.主格			平地人	房子-我們.屬格
Dyn.Fin-same-already-1PE.Nom			plain	house-1PE.Gen
<b>mo?ə-nai,</b>	<b>toramoro-ŋa</b>	<b>ma-taaði?i.</b>		<b>this</b>
物品-我們.屬格	很-已經	狀態.虛擬式-好		
belongings-1PE.Gen	very-already	Stat.Subj-good		
我們的房子、衣服（就和）平地人一樣（變得）很好。				
Our houses, our clothing are like (those of) the Chinese, (all) very beautiful.				
<b>77c.</b>	<b>o-ðo?lo-nai</b>		<b>loŋai</b>	<b>?a-po-kavolə-volə,</b>
動態.限定-可以-我們.主格			動態.虛擬式:買	工具名物化-放-外面-重疊
Dyn.Fin-can-1PE.Nom			Dyn.Subj:buy	InstNmz-put-out-Red
<b>variloə,</b>	<b>ovalə</b>	<b>kipiŋi,</b>	<b>kaicaə,</b>	<b>kavalə,</b>
褲子	毛	衣服	揹袋	鞋子
trousers	hair	clothes	bag	shoe
<b>ða?olo</b>	<b>kavalə,</b>	<b>tolopongo</b>	<b>la</b>	<b>tanjiapaə.</b>
雨	鞋子	帽子	和	皮包
rain	shoe	hat	and	leather bag
我們可以買外套、褲子、毛衣、背袋、鞋子、雨鞋、帽子和皮包（等）。				
We can buy jackets, trousers, pullovers, sleeveless garments, shoes, gumboots, hats and leather bags.				

## 7.2 ?aili?iloə-nai 我們的飾品 Our Ornaments

<b>78a. lo</b>	<b>m-oa-ŋa-ða</b>	<b>toramajəle</b>	<b>la</b>
如果	動態.虛擬式:去-已經-他.屬格	動態.虛擬式:十	和
if	Dyn.Subj:go-already-3S.Gen	Dyn.Subj:ten	and
<b>ka-ʔepatə</b>	<b>caili, ɿaliki-ŋa ma-aʔa</b>	<b>oʔi</b>	<b>valovalo.</b>
狀態.非限定-四 Stat.NFin-four	歲 從-已經	狀態.虛擬式-戀愛 Stat.Subj-court	那 小姐
			that young woman
小姐到了十四歲時 (就可以) 談戀愛。 When girls were (about) fourteen, they (would) start courting.			

<b>78b. olo</b>	<b>?i-mo]amo[æ-ða,</b>	<b>o-poa-na</b>
如果	穿-傳統服飾-他.屬格	動態.限定-弄-還
if	wear-traditional clothes-3S.Gen	Dyn.Fin-make-already
<b>?i-kipiŋi</b>	<b>?i ɿakici, paca?ə</b>	<b>mani</b>
穿-衣服	串珠 刺繡	就
wear-clothes	bead embroidery	then
<b>poa</b>	<b>?i-ilə</b>	<b>poa</b>
動態.非限定:弄	帶-琉璃珠	動態.非限定:弄
Dyn.NFin:make	wear-bead	頸鍊
<b>mani</b>	<b>?i-lisaisi,</b>	<b>?i-la?anə,</b>
就	帶-手鍊	帶-耳環
then	wear-bracelet	wear-earring
<b>mani</b>	<b>poa</b>	<b>?i-piikianə</b>
就	動態.非限定:弄	帶-圍肩
then	Dyn.NFin:make	wear-detachable collar
<b>mani</b>	<b>poa</b>	<b>?i-talaraəðə mani</b>
就	動態.非限定:弄	帶-斜肩帶
then	Dyn.NFin:make	wear-sash
<b>poa</b>	<b>?i</b>	<b>ðəŋətə.</b>
動態.非限定:弄		女頭飾配件
Dyn.NFin:make		decoration(s) on head ornament
當她們穿傳統服飾時, (要先) 穿上串珠 (或) 刺繡的 (服飾, 然後) 戴頸鍊、 頸鍊、手鍊、耳環, 披圍肩飾 (和) 斜肩帶, (最後再佩戴) 女頭飾。 If they put on traditional clothes, they (would) wear beaded or embroidered dresses and put on necklaces, bracelets, earrings, a detachable collar, a sash and a head ornament.		

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>78c. ma-ðao</b>	<b>?i</b>	<b>a-poa-ða</b>	
狀態.限定-多		受事名物化-動態.非限定:弄-受事名物化-他.屬格	
Stat.Fin-many		ObjNmz-Dyn.NFin:make-ObjNmz-3S.Gen	
<b>o?i      tovəsə-ða</b>		<b>pa-?amilami-lamili,      mani</b>	
那	頭飾-他.屬格	使役-重疊-鈴飾	就
that	head ornament-3S.Gen	Caus-Red-bell ornament	then
<b>poa</b>	<b>?i-lavo[lo]</b>		<b>pi-vililaə-ŋa</b>
動態.非限定:弄	帶-假髮編飾		放在-後面-最高級
Dyn.NFin:make	wear-false pleated hair		put at-behind-Sup
<b>?i-ciare</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>oa</b>	<b>siraovo</b>
帶-羽毛	就	動態.非限定:去	動態.虛擬式:跳舞
wear-eagle feather	then	Dyn.NFin:go	Dyn.Subj:dance
<b>?i</b>	<b>a-valovalo.</b>		
	複數-小姐		
	plur-young woman		
小姐的頭飾上要加很多的配件，（如）鈴飾、（及）放在後面的假髮編飾（並插上）羽毛頭飾（等，然後才）去跳舞。			
Many things (would) dangle on the head ornament: behind, they (would) attach false plaited hair, (on top of it, they (would stick) eagle feathers, then they (would) go dancing.			

<b>78d. olo</b>	<b>?acakelaə-ða</b>	<b>o-pi?i</b>	<b>ana</b>	<b>?i-molaə.</b>
如果	結婚-他.屬格	動態.限定-做	那	穿-物品
if	marry-3S.Gen	Dyn.Fin-do	that	wear-clothing
結婚時的穿戴也是如此				
If a marriage (was celebrated), they (would) wear the same (kind of) clothes.				

<b>79. onaʔi</b>	<b>aʔolalai,</b>	<b>o-poa</b>	<b>ʔi-laviti,</b>
那	複數:重疊:男性	動態.限定-弄	穿-裙
that	plur:Red:male	Dyn.Fin-make	wear-skirt
<b>mani</b>	<b>poa</b>	<b>ʔi-variloə,</b>	<b>mani</b>
就	動態.非限定:弄	穿-長綁腳褲	就
then	Dyn.NFin:make	wear-long legging	then
<b>poa</b>	<b>ʔi-kipiŋi,</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>poa</b>
動態.非限定:弄	穿-衣服	就	動態.非限定:弄
Dyn.NFin:make	wear-clothes	then	Dyn.NFin:make
<b>ʔi-ceʔələ,</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>poa</b>	<b>ʔi-tovəsə,</b>
帶-頸鍊	就	動態.非限定:弄	帶-頭飾
wear-necklace	then	Dyn.NFin:make	wear-head ornament
<b>mani</b>	<b>poa</b>	<b>ʔi-hamoco,</b>	<b>mani</b>
就	動態.非限定:弄	帶-男頭飾配件	
then	Dyn.NFin:make	wear-decorations on head ornament	
<b>mani</b>	<b>poa</b>	<b>ʔi-talarəəðə</b>	<b>mani</b>
就	動態.非限定:弄	帶-斜間帶	就
then	Dyn.NFin:make	wear-sash	then
<b>poa</b>	<b>ʔi-ciare.</b>		
動態.非限定:弄	帶-羽毛		
Dyn.NFin:make	wear-eagle feather		
男人們（則）穿男短裙，（搭配）綁腳褲，上衣、佩戴頸鍊、頭飾（及）男頭飾配件、披斜肩帶，（然後）戴羽毛頭飾。			
Men (would) wear (short) skirts, leggings, sleeveless garments, (short) necklaces and head ornaments and a sash; (on top of their) head ornaments, they (would) stick eagle feathers (too).			

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>80a.</b>	<b>olo</b>	<b>to-alakə-ð-iməə</b>	<b>?aolai,</b>
	如果	生-孩子-他.屬格-無人稱.斜格	男性
	if	produce-child-3S.Gen-Imprs.Obl	male
	<b>?avai</b>	<b>o-po-iməə</b>	<b>to?araki</b>
	女性	動態.限定-弄-無人稱.斜格	使用
	female	Dyn.Fin-make-Imprs.Obl	use
	<b>inəmai</b>	<b>ciakə</b>	<b>calija-mao.</b>
	針	動態.虛擬式:穿	耳朵-無人稱.屬格
	needle	Dyn.Subj:pierce	ear-Imprs.Gen
	(不論是) 生男人 (或) 女人，(都必須在孩子還小的時候就) 用針穿 (過) 耳朵。		
	(No matter whether) we had given birth to a boy or a girl, we (would) use a needle to pierce (the child's) ears.		
<b>80b.</b>	<b>ðona?i</b>	<b>?apo-?arəəð-aə</b>	<b>aʃai</b>
	那	出來-繞-出來	線
	that	come out-encircle-come out	thread
	<b>pik-iməə</b>		<b>pa-tako-ləŋəcə.</b>
	動態.非限定:放-無人稱.斜格		使役-同時-固定
	Dyn.NFin:put at-Imprs.Obl		Caus-while-fix
	(在耳朵) 繞圈的線 (要一直) 戴著。		
	The thread that circled (around the ears would) be left there (all the time).		
<b>80c.</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>?ola</b>	<b>?i</b>
	就	動態.非限定:拿掉	
	then	Dyn.NFin:take off	
	(接著) 拿掉針。		
	Then, we (would) take off the needle.		
			<b>inəmai.</b>
			針
			needle

<b>80d.</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>ma-oloho-ŋa-mao,</b>	<b>lo</b>
	如果	狀態.虛擬式-長大-已經-無人稱.屬格	如果
	if	Stat.Subj-grow up-already-Imprs.Gen	if
	<b>ma-a-valovaŋo-ŋa-mao</b>		<b>mani</b>
	狀態.虛擬式-複數-小姐-已經-無人稱.屬格		就
	Stat.Subj-plur-young woman-already-Imprs.Gen		then
	<b>poa-ŋ-inamə</b>	<b>pa-valisi</b>	<b>pa-ŋi-laŋaŋə</b>
	動態.非限定:弄-已經-我們.斜格	使役-動態.非限定:換	使役-帶-耳環
	Dyn.NFin:make-already-1PE.Obl	Caus-Dyn.NFin:change	Caus-wear-earring
	長大（變成）小姐（時）就為我們換上耳環。		
	When (a girl) was already grown up and had turned into a young woman, she (would start to) wear earrings.		
<b>80e.</b>	<b>la</b>	<b>piki-n-imae</b>	<b>ðona</b>
	和	動態.非限定:放在-還-無人稱.斜格	那
	and	Dyn.NFin:put at-still-Imprs.Obl	that
	而且（要一直）讓我們戴著。		
	She (would) wear them all the time.		
<b>80f.</b>	<b>icoŋanaŋ-ŋa</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>ma-aŋa-mao,</b>
	不同-已經	如果	狀態.虛擬式-戀愛-無人稱.屬格
	different-already	if	Stat.Subj-court-Imp.Gen
	<b>ɿacakəlaŋ-ŋa-mao,</b>	<b>ŋi-ŋaŋaŋ-ŋa-mao</b>	<b>ta-rosaŋaðaŋa</b>
	結婚-無人稱.屬格	帶-耳環-無人稱.主格	主語名物化-長
	marry-Imprs.Gen	wear-earring-Imprs.Nom	SubjNmz-long
	<b>ŋilo.</b>		<b>ŋaŋaŋə</b>
	琉璃珠		耳環
	bead		earring
	當談戀愛（或）結婚（時，情況又）不同，（必須換上）琉璃珠（串成的）的長耳環。		
	A young woman's earrings (would) be different if she was courting or if she got married: (at that time) she (would) wear long earrings made of beads.		

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>80g. lo</b>		<b>sivarajə-ŋa-mao,</b>
如果		動態.虛擬式:懷孕-已經-無人稱.屬格
if		Dyn.Subj:pregnant-already-Imprs.Gen
<b>o-ðo o-ka-mao</b>	<b>ka</b>	<b>?i-mo aθ,</b>
動態.限定-可以-否定-無人稱.屬格		穿-物品
Dyn.Fin-can-Neg-Imprs.Gen		wear-clothing
<b>poə ə-mao</b>		<b>?ola.</b>
全部-無人稱.主格		動態.虛擬式:拿掉
all-Imprs.Nom		Dyn.Subj:take off
當（女人）懷孕（時，則）不可以穿戴傳統物品，（必須）全部拿掉。		
When a woman was pregnant, one could not wear (any) traditional clothes; one (would) take off everything.		

### 7.3 tapapiaʔə-nai totaaðiʔi ?aamaðalaə

我們以前的審美觀

Our beauty concepts

#### 81a. ðonaʔi

那

that

#### o-poa

動態.限定-弄

Dyn.Fin-make

(以前的) 小姐和青年們 (必須) 染齒。

Young women and young men (would) blacken their teeth.

#### a-valovalo

複數-小姐

plur-young woman

#### la

and

#### tomoroho.

動態.虛擬式:染齒

Dyn.Subj:chew

#### a-sava-savarə

複數-重疊-青年

plur-Red-young man

#### 81b. ni-ka-ma-maʃ-a-ða

讓步-狀態.非限定-重疊-自己-讓步-他.屬格

CncNmz-Stat.NFin-Red-self-CncNmz-3S.Gen

#### a-tamatama,

複數-中年男人

plur-middle-aged man

#### pa-ka-əcəʃəŋə

使役-狀態.非限定-黑

Caus-Stat.NFin-black

#### “ka-kəʔəcəŋ-iə

狀態.非限定-強-我.斜格

Stat.NFin-strong-3S.Obl

即使是女士 (或) 男士們 (也都會將) 牙齒染成黑牙，讓牙齒健康。

Even middle-aged men and women blackened their teeth (because they believed that their teeth (would) be health(ier).

#### a-itina,

複數-中年女人

plur-middle-aged woman

#### tomoroho

動態.虛擬式:染齒

Dyn.Subj:chew

#### la-ni

和-他.屬格

and-3S.Gen

#### m-ia.

動態.虛擬式-這樣

Dyn.Subj-so

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>81c.</b>	<b>la</b>	<b>“a-valovalo</b>	<b>la</b>	<b>a-sava-savarə</b>
	和	複數-小姐	和	複數-重疊-青年
	and	plur-young woman	and	plur-Red-young man
	<b>ma-takołɑ</b>	<b>ta-ka-poli</b>		<b>aliʔi”</b>
	狀態.限定-壞	主語名物化-狀態.非限定-白		牙齒
	Stat.Fin-bad	SubjNmz-Stat.NFin-white		tooth
	<b>ia</b>	<b>ðonaʔi</b>	<b>a-itina</b>	<b>mani</b>
	動態.非限定:這樣	那	複數-中年女人	就
	Dyn.NFin:so	that	plur-middle-aged woman	then
	<b>poa</b>	<b>tomoroho</b>	<b>pa-ka-əcəlajə.</b>	
	動態.非限定:弄	動態.虛擬式:染齒	使役-狀態.非限定-黑	
	Dyn.NFin:make	Dyn.Subj:chew	Caus-Stat.NFin-black	
	(他們) 認爲「小姐(或)青年們的白色牙齒不好看」，	(所以會幫他們)	染齒。	
	They (claimed) that young women and young men with white teeth were bad(-looking) and			
	they (helped them) blacken their teeth.			

<b>82a.</b>	<b>onaʔi</b>	<b>a-valovalo</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>ki-ʔi-cikiciki-ða</b>
	那	複數-小姐	如果	否定-被-動態.非限定:刺青-他.屬格
	that	plur-young woman	if	Neg-Pass-Dyn.NFin:tattoo-3S.Gen
	<b>ka</b>	<b>ma-taaðiʔi-ka-i</b>		<b>om-ia.</b>
	狀態.限定-好-否定-他.屬格		動態.限定-這樣	
	Stat.Fin-beautiful-Neg-3S.Gen	Dyn.Fin-so		
	(以前的) 小姐們如果沒有刺青(會被視為)不美觀。			
	(Our parents used to) say that young women that did not get tattooed were not beautiful.			

82b. **lo**

如果	<b>poa-ða</b>	狀態.限定:弄-他.屬格	<b>?i-cikiciki</b>
if		Stat.Fin:make-3S.Gen	被-動態.非限定:刺青 Pass-Dyn.NFin:tattoo
<b>mani</b>	<b>poa</b>	<b>tomoroho</b>	<b>pa-ka-əcələŋə</b>
就	狀態.限定:弄	動態.虛擬式:染齒	使役-狀態.非限定-黑
then	Stat.Fin:make	Dyn.Subj:chew	Caus-Stat.NFin-black
<b>ðona?i</b>	<b>ali?i-ða</b>	<b>?a</b>	<b>ma-taaði?i</b>
那	牙齒-他.屬格	主題	狀態.限定-好
that	tooth-3S.Gen	Top	Stat.Fin-good
<b>om-ia</b>	<b>ta-ka-a-roðaŋə.</b>		
動態.限定-這樣	主語名物化-狀態.非限定-複數-老		
Dyn.Fin-so	SubjNmz-Stat.NFin-plur-old		
如果 (有) 刺青 (和) 染齒， (就會被) 老人家 (視為) 美觀。			
Old people (would) tell (us) that they (would) be beautiful if they got tattooed and blackened their teeth.			

82c. **?ali-loolai-nai**

從-小孩-我們.主格	<b>poa</b>	動態.虛擬式:弄	<b>cikiciki.</b>
from-child-1PE.Nom		Dyn.Subj:make	Dyn.Subj:tattoo
我們從小 (就要) 刺青。			

We (would) get tattooed in our (early) infancy.

82d. **to?araki**

使用	<b>makatamani</b>	<b>ci?iki</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>poa</b>
use	橘子	刺	就	動態.非限定:弄
<b>əməao</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>cikiciki.</b>	then	Dyn.NFin:make
炭灰				
charcoal	就	動態.非限定:刺青		
	then	Dyn.NFin:tattoo		
(他們會) 用橘子的刺沾上炭灰 (後，直接進行) 刺青。				
(Old people (would) use the thorns of oranges and coal to tattoo.				

82e. **o-poa-ka-nai**

動態.限定-弄-否定-我們.主格	<b>ka</b>	<b>po-savo?oə</b>	<b>mani</b>
Dyn.Fin-make-Neg-1PE.Nom		放-藥	就
<b>to?araki</b>	<b>?alihomo.</b>	put-medicine	then
使用			
use	藤類		
	kind of plant		
(那時候) 沒有擦 (任何) 藥，只有 (抹上) 草藥。			
There was no medicine (to heal the wound so) one (would) use some medicinal plants.			

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>82f. mani</b>	<b>karaði?i</b>	<b>?ini-ka-ka-ma-mai.</b>
就	狀態.非限定:復原	反身-重疊-狀態.非限定-重疊-自己
then	Stat.NFin:heal	Ref-Red-Stat.NFin-Red-self
(讓傷口)自己復原 The wound (would) heel itself.		

<b>83a. ona?i</b>	<b>a-ka-valovaþo-nai</b>	<b>lo</b>
那	分句名物化-狀態.非限定-小姐-我們.屬格	如果
that	ClzNmz-Stat.NFin-young woman-1PE.Gen	if
<b>ma?-okəþe-kələþpə-mao,</b>	<b>o-poa-na-mao</b>	<b>avo</b>
相互-重疊-修眉-無人稱.屬格	動態.限定-弄-還-無人稱.主格	灰渣
Rec-Red-pluck-Imprs.Gen	Dyn.Fin-make-still-Imprs.Nom	ash
<b>ðisiðisi</b>	<b>maca-mao,</b>	<b>maní</b>
動態.虛擬式:擦拭	眼睛-無人稱.屬格	<b>to?araki-mao</b>
Dyn.Subj:scrub	eye-Imprs.Gen	<b>ana</b>
<b>a ai</b>	<b>kəkərəðə.</b>	就
線	動態.虛擬式:挽臉	使用-無人稱.主格
thread	Dyn.Subj:remove facial hair	那
小姐時期如果要互相修眉，(要)先在眼睛(周圍)抹上灰渣，(然後)用線挽臉。		then
When we were young ladies, if we (helped) each other to pluck (eyebrows), we (would) put some ashes on our face and scrub (it); then we (would) use a thread to remove facial hair.		that

<b>83b. toramoro</b>	<b>ka</b>	<b>o-?aþe?aþe,</b>
很		動態.限定-痛
very		Dyn.Fin-hurt
<b>?apo-lalavəlavað-mao</b>		<b>lo</b>
出來-重疊:眼淚-出來-無人稱.主格		如果
come out-Red:tear-come out-Imprs.Nom		if
<b>?i-kəkərəðə-mao.</b>		
被-挽臉-無人稱.屬格		
Pass-remove facial hair-Imprs.Gen		
被挽臉時(會)很痛(甚至會)流眼淚。		
It hurt a lot and we (would) cry when we took off facial hair.		

<b>83c.</b>	<b>ʔaaðaana-ŋa</b>	<b>ʔi</b>	<b>a-sava-savarə</b>	<b>o-piʔaa</b>
	甚至-最高級		複數-重疊-青年	動態.限定-做
	even-Sup		plur-Red-young man	Dyn.Fin-do
	<b>ʔi-kəkərəðə.</b>			
	被-挽臉			
	Pass-remove facial hair			
	(那時)連青年們也(一樣會)挽臉。			
	(At that time), even young men used to remove their facial hair.			

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

## 8. ៥aʔanə-nai 我們的房子 Our houses

### 8.1 ៥aʔanə-nai onaʔi ɻamaðalaə 我們以前的房子 Our ancestral houses

84a.	onaʔi	a-iki-na-nai	ka-ɻoponoh-aə,
	那	分句名物化-動態.限定-在-還-我們.屬格	真正-地名-真正
	that	ClzNmz-Dyn.Fin-be at-still-1PE.Gen	genuine-place name-genuine
	o-korokoro	piɻamaðalaə	៥ona
	動態.限定:挖掘	先	那
	Dyn.Fin-dig	first	房子
		that	house
	我們還在（舊）萬山時，（蓋房子要）先挖掘房子（的地基）。		
	When we were still in the old village, we (would) first (have to) dig the foundations (to build) a house.		

84b.	mani	ɬeka-ɬekate	poa	vəɬətə.
	就	動態.非限定:量-重疊	動態.虛擬式:弄	動態.虛擬式:堆疊
	then	Dyn.NFin:measure-Red	Dyn.Subj:make	Dyn.Subj:pile up
	然後（進行）量測（就可以開始）立牆。			
	Then we (would) draw the plan (and) pile up the slates (to make the walls).			

84c.	mani	ɬaacə	m-oa	hololo	m-aɬa
	就	動態.非限定:走	動態.虛擬式-去	山	動態.虛擬式-拿
	then	Dyn.NFin:leave	Dyn.Subj-go	mountain	Dyn.Subj-take
	ɻapato	mani	poɻapovakərakəraraə.		
	木柴	就	屋脊		
	brushwood	then	frame		
	（另外派人去）去山上撿木頭（用來）做屋脊。				
	Then we (would) go to the mountain to fetch timber to make the frame.				

84d.	lo	m-aɬa-nai	៥onaʔi	ɻapato,
	如果	動態.虛擬式-拿-我們.屬格	那	木柴
	if	Dyn.Subj-take-1PE.Gen	that	brushwood
	toɻaraki-nai	ɬiðoko	copi	mani
	使用-我們.主格	斧頭	動態.虛擬式:削	就
	use-1PE.Nom	ax	Dyn.Subj:chop	動態.非限定-直
	（那些）我們拿（回來的）木頭，就（先）用斧頭削直。			
	When we (had) gathered wood, we (would) use an ax to chop it and make it even.			

<b>84e. mani</b>	<b>poa</b>	<b>?i</b>	<b>va?ali</b>	<b>po-va?ali-?ali,</b>
就	動態.非限定:弄		木板	放-木板-重疊
then	Dyn.NFin:make		plank	put-plank-Red
<b>mani</b>	<b>poa</b>	<b>apoto</b>	<b>cola?ə.</b>	
就	動態.非限定:弄	石頭	動態.虛擬式:鋪石板 (在屋頂上)	
then	Dyn.NFin:make	stone	Dyn.Subj:lay slates (on roof)	
然後把木板排列 (做成屋頂) , (再將) 石板排列 (上去) 。				
Then we (would) lay the planks and use slates we (would) lay down (on the roof).				

<b>85a. lo</b>	<b>to-ða?anə-nai,</b>		<b>akaoð-inamə</b>	<b>ka</b>
如果	蓋-房子-我們.屬格		沒有-我們.斜格	
if	build-house-1PE.Gen		not exist-1PE.Obl	
<b>?a-cəŋa-cəŋa?ə.</b>				
工具名物化-重疊-動態.非限定:釘				
InstNmz-Red-Dyn.NFin:nail down				
(那時候) 蓋房子沒有 (任何) 釘子 (可供我們使用) 。				
When we built our house, we did not have nails.				

<b>85b. to?araki-nai</b>	<b>aərəce</b>	<b>?əvə-?əvəhə</b>		<b>ðona?i</b>
使用-我們.主格	麻繩	重疊:動態.虛擬式-綁		那
use-1PE.Nom	rope	Red:Dyn.Subj-tie		that
<b>?apoka?o o?o o</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>ka-kə?əcəŋə.</b>		
主樑	就	狀態.非限定-堅固		
framework	then	Stat.NFin-solid		
我們 (只) 用麻繩綁住主樑 (使其) 堅固。				
We (would) use ropes (liana) to tie up the framework (so that) it (would) be solid.				

<b>85c. ðona</b>	<b>?aŋato</b>	<b>?apo oo oðo</b>	<b>mani</b>	
那	木頭	柱子	就	
that	brushwood	beam	then	
<b>poa-nai</b>		<b>cola?ə.</b>		<b>alivi.</b>
動態.非限定:弄-我們.主格		動態.虛擬式:鋪石板 (在屋頂上)		石板
Dyn.NFin:make-1PE.Nom		Dyn.Subj:lay slates (on roof)		slate
然後在木柱 (上) 排列石板。				
On the wooden beam, we (would) lay the slates.				

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

- 86a. oonaina      ?a      o-kaoð-inamə**  
那      主題      動態.限定-沒有-我們.斜格  
that      Top      Dyn.Fin-not exist-1PE.Obl  
**?a-hisi-hishisi**      **la**      **?a-paļi-paļipaljici,**  
工具名物化-重疊-動態.非限定:鋸      和      工具名物化-重疊.動態.非限定:轉  
InstNmz-Red-Dyn.NFin:saw      and      InstNmz-Red-Dyn.NFin:turn in  
**mani      oa-nai**      **mo-pakisa**  
就      動態.非限定:去-我們.主格      動態.虛擬式:到-平地  
then      Dyn.NFin:go-1PE.Nom      Dyn.Subj:to-plain  
**lonjai.**  
動態.虛擬式:買  
Dyn.Subj:buy  
(那時候也還) 沒有鋸子和螺絲起子，我們就去平地購買。  
At that time, we did not have saws or screwdrivers, so we (would) go to the plain to buy (some).
- 86b. ūona?i      lo      to-ōa?anə-nai,      ka**  
那      如果      蓋-房子-我們.屬格  
that      if      build-house-1PE.Gen  
**o-ōdomipi-ka-nai.**  
動態.限定-漆牆-否定-我們.屬格  
Dyn.Fin-withewash-Neg-1PE.Gen  
當我們蓋房子時(也) 沒有漆水泥牆。  
When we built our house, we (would) not whitewash (the walls).
- 87a. ona?i      a-iki-na-nai**  
那      分句名物化-動態.非限定:在-還-我們.屬格  
that      ClsNmz-Dyn.NFin:be at-still-1PE.Gen  
**ka-?oponoh-aə,      maatalialə      ūona      ūa?anə-nai.**  
真正-地名-真正      狀態.限定:一樓      那      房子-我們.屬格  
genuine-place name-genuine      Stat.Fin:one floor      that      house-1PE.Gen  
我們還在舊萬山時，房子(都是) 平房。  
When we still were in the old village, our houses were (only) one floor.

**87b. ma-siʔi                  toramoro                  ðona**

狀態.限定-小                  很                  那  
 Stat.Fin-small                  very                  that  
**ta-iki-ki-aə-nai,**                  **makaʔanaləvə.**  
 處所名物化-重疊-動態.非限定-在-處所名物化-我們.屬格                  狀態.限定:低  
 LocNmz-Red-Dyn.NFin:be at-LocNmz-1PE.Gen                  Stat.Fin:low  
 我們的房間很小（也很）低。  
 The rooms were very small and (the ceiling was) low.

**87c. lo                  mo-ðaʔanə-mao                  o-hoołɔŋaə-mao**

如果                  動態.虛擬式:到:房子-無人稱.屬格                  動態.限定-彎身-無人稱.主格  
 if                  Dyn.Subj:to-house-Imprs.Gen                  Dyn.Fin-bend-Imprs.Nom  
**mo-ðaʔanə,                  iʔa                  ma-ðałəməðəmə,                  alaka-ða**  
 動態.虛擬式:到-房子 而且                  狀態.限定-暗                  因為-他.屬格  
 Dyn.Subj:to-house                  besides                  Stat.Fin-dark                  because-3S.Gen  
**ma-kələsə                  taɻavanyaə                  la                  ɿ                  aasaə.**  
 狀態.限定-窄                  窗戶                  和                  天窗  
 Stat.Fin-narrow                  window                  and                  dormer window  
 進屋時（必須）彎腰，而且（屋內很）暗，因為窗戶和天窗都（很）窄。  
 When we entered the house, we had to bend down; besides, (the rooms) were very dark because  
 the windows and the dormer window were narrow.

**87d. ðona                  ðaʔanə-nai                  ɿa                  iðopəłə                  tali-alivi.**

那                  房子-我們.屬格                  主題                  全部                  屬於-石板  
 that                  house-1PE.Gen                  Top                  all                  made in-slate  
 我們的房子都是石板屋，沒有木製的房子。  
 All the houses were (made of) slates, there were no houses made of wood.

**87e. o-kaoðo                  tali-ʔaŋato                  ðaʔanə.**

動態.限定-沒有                  屬於-木頭                  房子  
 Dyn.Fin-not exist                  made in-wood                  house  
 我們的房子都是石板屋沒有木製的房子。  
 There were no houses made of wood.

<b>88a.</b>	<b>đona?</b> i	<b>đa?anə-nai</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>ma-đipala?a-đa</b>
	那	房子-我們.屬格	如果	狀態.虛擬式-寬-他.屬格
	that	house-1PE.Gen	if	Stat.Subj-large-3S.Gen
	<b>likođo</b>	<b>o-poa-mao</b>		<b>đeđeeđekə</b>
	後面	動態.限定-弄-無人稱.屬格		動態.虛擬式:重疊:種植
	behind	Dyn.Fin-make-Imprs.Gen		Dyn.Subj:Red:plant
	<b>?i</b>	<b>covo?</b> o,	<b>vonoađə</b>	<b>mani</b>
		甘蔗	荔枝	就
		gance	plum	then
	<b>raađə-mao</b>		<b>?i</b>	<b>ta-vila?</b> a <b>đa?anə.</b>
	動態.非限定:圍牆-無人稱.主格			主語名物化-旁邊 房子
	Dyn.NFin:enclose-Imprs.Nom			SubjNmz-beside house
	如果房子的後面(夠)寬,(就可以)種植甘蔗、荔枝(等,)然後(在)房子(的)周圍(做)圍牆。			
	If our houses had a large backyard, we (would) plant gance and plum trees and build a fence around the house.			

<b>88b.</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>poa-mao</b>	<b>đođi-đalị</b>
	就	動態.非限定:弄-無人稱.屬格	動態.虛擬式:鋪石板(在地板上)-重疊
	then	Dyn.NFin:make-Imprs.Gen	Dyn.Subj:lay (floor) with slates-Red
	<b>latađə</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>poa-mao</b>
	外面	就	動態.非限定:弄-無人稱.主格
	outside	then	Dyn.NFin:make-Imprs.Nom
	<b>mani</b>	<b>poa-mao</b>	<b>tapatođə</b>
	就	動態.非限定:弄-無人稱.主格	走廊
	then	Dyn.NFin:make-Imprs.Nom	doorstep
	<b>?ola-mao</b>		<b>mani</b>
	動態.非限定:拿掉-無人稱.主格	<b>?a-đalị-đalị</b>	工具名物化-動態.非限定:重疊-鋪石板(在地板上)
	Dyn.NFin:take off-Imprs.Nom	InstNmz-Dyn.NFin:Red-lay (floor) with slates	
	<b>matar-əa</b>	<b>piki-mao</b>	<b>lo</b>
	拿-一	動態.非限定:放-無人稱.主格	如果
	take-one	Dyn.NFin:put at-Imprs.Nom	if
	<b>topo-topoi-mao</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>ma-a?a-mao.</b>
	重疊-生:火-無人稱.屬格	如果	狀態.虛擬式-戀愛-無人稱.屬格
	Red-make:fire-Imprs.Gen	if	Stat.Subj-court-Imprs.Gen
	(房子)外面鋪石板,然後放石板椅(還有)走廊,當(要)生火(或青年圍坐在外面)戀愛(時),就(可以)拿掉(其中)一塊石板(以便作為生火的地方)。Then, we (would) lay the ground with slates and build a bench in stone; when we were courting (outside), we (would) take off a slate to make a fire.		

<b>89a. olo</b>	<b>m-iki-ni</b>	<b>?i</b>	<b>kala-pahal-aə</b>
如果	狀態.虛擬式:有-他.屬格		時間名物化-稻米-時間名物化
if	Stat.Subj:exist-3S.Gen		TempNmz-rice-TempNmz
<b>lo</b>	<b>?i-pahai-ŋa-mao</b>	<b>o-piki-mao</b>	
如果	收-稻米-已經-無人稱.屬格	動態.限定-放在-無人稱.主格	
if	harvest-rice-already-Imprs.Gen	Dyn.Fin:put at-Imprs.Nom	
<b>lataðə</b>	<b>topa?ai.</b>		
外面	動態.虛擬式:晒		
outside	Dyn.Subj:dry		
稻米期如果（有）採收稻米（就）晒在外面。			
When it was the rice season, if we had already harvested rice, we (would) put it outside to dry.			
<b>89b. lo</b>	<b>?i-lələpə-mao,</b>	<b>lo</b>	
如果	採-甘豆-無人稱.屬格	如果	
if	harvest-bean-Imprs.Gen	if	
<b>?i-kariðaŋə-mao</b>	<b>o-piki-mao</b>		<b>lataðə</b>
採-樹豆-無人稱.屬格	動態.限定-放在-無人稱.主格		外面
harvest-kidney bean-Imprs.Gen	Dyn.Fin:put at-Imprs.Nom		outside
<b>topa?ai.</b>			
動態.虛擬式:晒			
Dyn.Subj:dry			
（或者是）採收甘豆（或）樹豆（時也可以）晒在外面。			
When we had gathered beans or kidney beans, we (would also) expose them outside in the sun.			
<b>89c. vəcəŋə</b>	<b>?a</b>	<b>o-piki-mao</b>	<b>ca ai</b>
小米	主題	動態.限定-放在-無人稱.主格	屋頂
millet	Top	Dyn.Fin:put at-Imprs.Nom	roof
<b>topa?ai.</b>			
動態.虛擬式:晒			
Dyn.Subj:dry			
小米（則）晒在屋頂（上）。			
As for the millet, we (would) put it on the roof to dry.			

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>89d. ðonaʔi</b>	<b>?a-raaðə-mao</b>	<b>?a</b>
那	工具名物化-動態.非限定:圍牆-無人稱.屬格	主題
that	InstNmz-Dyn.NFin:enclose-Imprs.Gen	Top
<b>?oki-mao</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>?i</b>
假如-無人稱.屬格	如果	動態.虛擬式:晒-無人稱.屬格
if-Imprs.Gen	if	Dyn.Subj:dry-Imprs.Gen
<b>taləkə</b>	<b>la-ni</b>	<b>tarokoko</b>
食物	和-他.屬格	否定-動態.非限定:去-我.斜格
food	and-3S.Gen	Neg-Dyn.NFin:go-1S.Obl
<b>kone”</b>	<b>m-ia-mao.</b>	<b>chicken</b>
動態.虛擬式:吃	動態.虛擬式-這樣-無人稱.主格	
Dyn.Subj:eat	Dyn.Subj-so-Imprs.Nom	
（房子周圍的）圍牆（是為了）防止晒食物時被雞（偷）吃。		
The fence (would) be closed so that when we dried (our crop) outside, chickens (would) not come and eat it.		

<b>90a. onaʔi</b>	<b>ðaʔanə-nai</b>	<b>?aamaðalaə,</b>
那	房子-我們.屬格	以前
that	house-1PE.Gen	before
<b>o-kaoð-inamə</b>		<b>saosi.</b>
動態.限定-沒有-我們.斜格		鑰匙
Dyn.Fin-not exist-1PE.Obl		key
我們以前的房子沒有鑰匙。		
There was no lock (on the door) of our ancestral houses.		

<b>90b. lo</b>	<b>ðoacə-ga-nai</b>	<b>m-oa</b>	<b>ooma,</b>
如果	動態.虛擬式:走-已經-我們.屬格	動態.虛擬式-去	田裡
if	Dyn.Subj:leave-already-1PE.Gen	Dyn.Subj-go	field
<b>iʔolai-nai,</b>	<b>toʔaraki-nai</b>	<b>caiʔi</b>	<b>ərečə</b>
過夜-我們.主格	使用-我們.主格	繩子	動態.虛擬式:綁
stay overnight-1PE.Nom	use-1PE.Nom	rope	Dyn.Subj:tie
<b>ələvə.</b>			
動態.虛擬式:關門			
Dyn.Subj:close door			
當我們去田裡（工作）過夜時，（只能）用繩子（把門）綁起來（當做是）鎖門。			
If we left to go to the field and we spent the night there, we (would) use a rope to tie up the door.			

90c. **lo**

如果	<b>đoma-naə,</b>	<b>omo-inamə</b>
if	其他-時間名物化 other-TempNmz	動態-虛擬式:去-我們.斜格 Dyn.Subj:go-1PE.Obl
<b>ɿo-ərəcə</b>	<b>ɿo-ələvəə,</b>	<b>mani</b>
拿掉-動態.虛擬式:綁 take off-Dyn.Subj:tie	拿掉-動態.虛擬式:門 take off-Dyn.Subj:door	就 then
<b>ał-inamə</b>	<b>ko?opa</b>	<b>mo[ə]-nai</b>
動態.非限定:拿-我們.斜格 Dyn.NFin:take-1PE.Obl	偷 steal	物品-我們.主格 clothing-1PE.Nom
<b>đona?i</b>	<b>talekə-nai</b>	<b>alaka-đa</b>
那 that	食物-我們.屬格 food-1PE.Gen	因為-他.屬格 because-3S.Gen
<b>ikaođo-đa</b>	<b>saosi.</b>	
沒有-他.屬格 not exist-3S.Gen	鑰匙 key	
有時候（會有人去把繩子）解開，開門（進去）偷我們的物品和食物，因為沒有鑰匙（可以鎖門）。		
Sometimes, someone (would) come up and untie the door and steal our assets and our food because there was no (lock).		

90d. **đona?i**

<b>a-o-pakisa-nai,</b>	<b>manı</b>
那	分句名物化-動態.非限定:到-平地-我們.主格
that	ClsNmz-Dyn.NFin:to-plain-1PE.Nom
<b>laŋai-ŋa-nai</b>	<b>đona</b>
動態.非限定:買-已經-我們.主格 Dyn.NFin:buy-already-1PE.Nom	那
	鑰匙
<b>poa-nai</b>	<b>saosi,</b>
動態.非限定:弄-我們.主格 Dyn.NFin:make-1PE.Nom	key
(後來) 我們去平地時，就買鑰匙（才可以）鎖門。 (One day) we went to the plain and bought keys and we put a lock (on the door).	

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

**90e. om-iki-ŋa**

動態.限定-有-已經

Dyn.Fin-exist-already

**ki-oa-ŋ-iðə**

否定-動態.非限定:去-已經-他.斜格

Neg-Dyn.NFin:go-already-3S.Obl

有了門鎖就不（再）有人來偷竊了。

(Since the time) we have had a lock (on the door), we have (never) been robbed again.

**ta-saosi-osi-ə,**

處所名物化-動態非.限定-鎖-重疊-處所名物化

LocNmz-Dyn.NFin:lock-Red-LocNmz

**koʔopa.**

偷

steal

## 8.2 kaðaʔanaə-nai ɻaðinjɪ 我們祖屋的內部 The interior of our houses

91a. lo	to-ðaʔanə-ni	ɻaamaðalaə,	mani	poa
如果	蓋-房子-他.屬格	以前	就	動態.非限定:弄
if	build-house-3S.Gen	before	then	Dyn.NFin:make
piʔamaðalaə	ɻeðəŋaə	cəhə-cəhəcəhə,		
先	屏風	重疊-動態.虛擬式:插		
first	partition wall	Red-Dyn.Subj:plant (in the ground)		
mani	poa	to-ɻevanŋə.		
就	動態.非限定:弄	做-地板		
then	Dyn.NFin:make	make-floor		
蓋房子時（要）先在（入口處）插（一塊）屏風，然後做地板。				
In the old times, when we built a house, we (would) first fix in the soil a partition wall.				

91b. ɻinaɻi	ðeləpə	po-rahare,	mani
那	客廳	放-高	就
that	living room	put-above	then
poa	ɻi	sororo	<u>taɻavaŋaə</u> <sup>62</sup> .
動態.非限定:弄		石板床	窗戶
Dyn.NFin:make		bed in stone	window
(然後把一部分的石板)架高(做為)客廳,(再將)石板床(擺在)窗(邊)。			
The living room was higher; we (would) make the bed and the windows.			

<sup>62</sup> **taɻavaŋaə**：雖然可以很明確地認定這個詞包含 **ta...aə**「處所」，但是還是無法找出其詞根。以下表示「牆壁」、「堆放灰渣處」、「走廊」等詞彙也遇到相同的問題。Though **ta...aə** can be identified in the word formation of this lexical item, the root was not retrieved (The same is true of **tiliŋaə** “wall”, **talovoə** “fire place”, **tapatoðoə** “doorstep”).

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>91c. ?ina?i</b>	<b>m-oa</b>	<b>talavoə,</b>	<b>tiliŋaə</b>	<b>poa</b>
這	動態.虛擬式-去	堆放灰渣處	後牆壁	弄
this	Dyn.Subj-go	fire place	back wall	make
<b>piki</b>	<b>ta-ʔaŋato-ə,</b>		<b>vilaʔa</b>	<b>poa</b>
動態.虛擬式:放在	處所名物化-木柴-處所名物化		旁邊	動態.非限定:弄
Dyn.Subj:put at	LocNmz-wood-LocNmz		beside	Dyn.NFin:make
<b>piki</b>	<b>ðaaʔolaə.</b>			
動態.虛擬式:放在	大倉庫			
Dyn.Subj:put at	loft			
堆放灰渣處（後面的）牆壁（就做）堆放木柴處，旁邊放大倉庫。				
Toward the fire place, against the back wall, we (would) install the woodshed and besides it we (would) have the loft.				

<b>91d. ta-licovŋ-aə</b>	<b>poa</b>	<b>piki</b>
處所名物化-動態.非限定:前面-處所名物化	動態.非限定:弄	動態.虛擬式:放在
LocNmz-Dyn.NFin:in front-LocNmz	Dyn.NFin:make	Dyn.Subj:put at
<b>lonolo,</b>	<b>poa</b>	<b>piki</b>
小倉庫	動態.非限定:弄	動態.虛擬式:放在
container	Dyn.NFin:make	Dyn.Subj:put at
<b>la</b>	<b>lelepə.</b>	<b>pahai</b>
和	甘豆	稻米
and	bean	rice
前面（就）放小倉庫，（用來存）放稻米和甘豆。		
In front, we (would) put a container where we kept the rice and the beans.		

<b>91e. mani</b>	<b>poa</b>	<b>to-talavoə,</b>
就	動態.非限定:弄	做-生火處
then	Dyn.NFin:make	make-fire place
<b>to-ta-aha-ahaʔ-aə.</b>		
做-處所名物化-重疊-動態.非限定-煮-處所名物化		
do-LocNmz-Red-Dyn.NFin:cook-LocNmz		
然後做堆放灰渣處（用來當）做廚房。		
Then we (would) make the fire place where (we) cooked.		

- 91f. ðona?i**      **talavoə**      **raharə**      **mani**      **poa**  
 那      堆放灰渣處      上面      就      動態.非限定:弄  
 that      fire place      above      then      Dyn.NFin:make  
**to-capa,**      **piki**      **?i**      **paloŋo.**  
 做-櫥櫃      動態.虛擬式:放在      鍋子  
 make-cupboard      Dyn.Subj:put at      cooking pot  
 在堆放灰渣處的上面做櫥櫃，（用來置）放鍋子（等廚具）。  
 Above the fire place, there was the cupboard where we put cooking pots.
- 91g. ðona**      **rahare**      **piki**      **talave?eke<sup>63</sup>**      **votolo.**  
 那      上面      動態.虛擬式:放在      置醃肉木盒      豬肉  
 that      above      Dyn.Subj:put at      pork container      pork  
 上面（還可）放醃肉木盒。  
 Above, we (would) put a pork container where we placed the pork.
- 91h. a|ikoðaə-ða**      **capa,**      **mani**      **poa**  
 後面-他.屬格      櫥櫃      就      動態.非限定:弄  
 behind-3S.Gen      cupboard      then      Dyn.NFin:make  
**to-ta-və?ek-aə**      **piki**      **lopo**      **ovə?eke.**  
 做-處所名物化-豬-處所名物化      動態.虛擬式:放在      動態.虛擬式:養      豬  
 do-LocNmz-pig-LocNmz      Dyn.Subj:put at      Dyn.Subj:raise      pig  
 櫥櫃後面就做豬舍，在（那裡）養豬。  
 Behind the kitchen range, we (would) make a pigpen where we raised pigs.
- 91i. ?api-oa**      **?ano?eə?e?ə, am-oa-nai**  
 想-去      上廁所      將-動態.非限定:去-我們.主格  
 feel like-go      go to toilet      will-Dyn.NFin:go-1PE.Nom  
**ta-və?ek-aə**  
 處所名物化-豬-處所名物化  
 LocNmz-pig-LocNmz  
 想去上廁所（時），我們（就）去豬舍。  
 (When) we wanted to go to the toilet, we (would) go into the pigpen.

<sup>63</sup> **talave?eke** : tala- 的意思不明確。The meaning of the prefix **tala-** has, so far, not been uncovered.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>92a. o-poa-nai</b>	<b>pi?amaðalaø</b>	<b>to-tapaloj-aø</b>
動態.限定-弄-我們.主格	先	做-處所名物化-鍋子-處所名物化
Dyn.Fin-make-1PE.Nom	first	make-LocNmz-cooking pot-LocNmz
<b>mani</b>	<b>to-talavoø,</b>	<b>poa-mao</b>
就	做-堆放灰渣處	動態.非限定:弄-無人稱.主格
then	make-fire place	Dyn.NFin:make-Imprs.Nom
<b>to-ta-potopol-aø</b>	<b>la</b>	<b>ðona?i</b>
做-處所名物化-重疊.生:火-處所名物化	和	那
make-LocNmz-Red:make:fire-LocNmz	and	that
<b>mani</b>	<b>poa-mao</b>	<b>raharø</b>
就	動態.非限定:弄-無人稱.主格	上面
then	Dyn.NFin:make-Imprs.Nom	above
<b>to-capø</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>to?arakø</b>
做-櫥櫃	就	使用
make-cupboard	then	use
<b>palopo,</b>	<b>talavø?økeø,</b>	<b>?apato</b>
鍋子	sasavøæø,	木頭
cooking pot	pa?otojolo,	wood
我們先做爐灶，（然後）做堆放灰渣處當做生火的地方，在爐灶上面就用木頭作成櫥櫃，置放各種大、中、小型的鍋子及放醃肉的木盒。	piki-mao	rahare
We (would) first make the kitchen range, then we (would) make a place for the ashes, and build the fire place and above, we (would) make a cupboard in wood and we (would) put there big middle-sized and small pots (as well as a) pork container.	(very big) pot	上面
	(middle-sized) pot	above
	(small) pot	小型鍋

<b>92b. lo</b>	<b>topoi-mao,</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>ka-[lapa?]a-mao</b>
如果	生:火-無人稱.屬格	就	狀態.非限定-熱-無人稱.主格
if	make:fire-Imprs.Gen	then	Stat.NFin-hot-Imprs.Nom
<b>ðona?i</b>	<b>capa,</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>poa-mao</b>
那	櫥櫃	如果	動態.虛擬式:弄-無人稱.主格
that	cupboard	if	Dyn.Subj:make-Imprs.Nom
<b>votolo</b>	<b>talavø?økeø</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>poa</b>
豬肉	置醃肉木盒	就	動態.非限定:弄 做-好
pork	pork container	then	Dyn.NFin:make do-good
<b>piki</b>	<b>capa</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>to-ði?i</b>
動態.虛擬式:放在	櫥櫃	就	否定-狀態.非限定-腐壞
Dyn.Subj:put at	cupboard	then	Neg-Stat.NFin-smelly
當生火時櫥櫃會（變）熱，如果醃肉木盒內有放豬肉，就不會（發）臭。			
When the fire was lit, then the cupboard (would) become hot and if there was pork in the pork container, we (would) put it in the cupbaord so that did not smell.			

<b>92c. la</b>	<b>?ina?i</b>	<b>mənə-ŋa,</b>	<b>o-ðo o-ŋa-nai</b>
和	這	現在-最高級	動態.限定-可以-已經-我們.主格
and	this	now-Sup	Dyn.Fin-can-already-1PE.Nom
<b>lonjai</b>	<b>ta-pa-ka-təə-tələk-aə</b>		
動態.虛擬式:買	處所名物化-使役-狀態.非限定-重疊-冷-處所名物化		
Dyn.Subj:buy	LocNmz-Caus-Stat.NFin-Red-cold-LocNmz		
<b>?aðama-ðamai</b>	<b>a-þoro-þorjol-aə</b>		
重疊-菜	受事名物化:重疊-動態.非限定-喝-受事名物化		
Red-dish	ObjNmz-Red-Dyn.NFin-drink-ObjNmz		
<b>mani</b>	<b>ki-ka-paŋəl-inamə</b>		
就	否定-狀態.非限定-腐-我們.斜格		
then	Neg-Stat.NFin-rotten-1PE.Obl		
<b>ki-ka-val-inamə.</b>			
否定-狀態.非限定-臭-我們.斜格			
Neg-Stat.NFin-smelly-1PE.Obl			
現在我們已經可以買冰箱，（所以）食物不會腐壞、臭掉。			
Nowadays, we can afford to buy fridges so that the food is not rotten nor smelly.			

<b>92d. ma-taaði?i</b>	<b>toramoro.</b>
狀態.非限定-好	很
Stat.NFin-good	very
(生活品質比以前更) 好(了)。	

(Life) is better.

<b>93a. o-pi?a-mao</b>	<b>tokono</b>	<b>to?araki</b>	<b>valəvalə</b>
動態.限定-做-無人稱.主格	置碗竹盒	使用	竹子
Dyn.Fin-do-Imprs.Nom	receptacle	use	bamboo
<b>mani    poa</b>	<b>takopili</b>	<b>la</b>	<b>koatao.</b>
就      動態.限定:弄	碗	和	大碗
then     Dyn.Fin:make	(small) bowl	and	(big) bowl
(我們) 用竹子製作置碗竹盒，放小碗和大碗。			
We (would) use bamboo to make a receptacle (where) we (would) put (small) bowls and (big) bowls.			

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

**93b. olo      ðoma-naə,      o-piʔa-mao**

如果      其他-時間名物化      動態.限定-做-無人稱.主格  
if      other-TempNmz      Dyn.Fin-do-Imprs.Nom

**tanjiapaə**      **mani**      **poa**      **kiðinjɪ,**

置筷子湯匙竹簍      就      動態.非限定-弄      湯匙  
rectangular bamboo basket      then      Dyn.NFin:make      spoon

**o-kəlai-mao.**

動態.限定-掛-無人稱.主格  
Dyn.Fin-hang-Imprs.Nom

有時候（自己會）做筷子、湯匙竹簍（用來擺）放湯匙，掛（在牆上）。

Sometimes, we (would) make a rectangular bamboo basket where we (would) put spoons and hang it on the wall.

**94a. onaʔi      ropəsə,**

那      小圓形竹編盤  
that      middle-sized bamboo receptacle

**sinapai,**      **copəŋə,**  
方形竹編盤      小立角竹編盤  
middle-sized rectangular bamboo receptacle

**?ave[ə,**      **taoloholoholəə**      **poələ-nai**      **poa**  
大圓形竹編盤      大立角竹編盤      全部-我們.主格      動態.虛擬式:弄  
big rounded bamboo dish      receptacle      all-1PE.Nom      Dyn.Subj:make

**kələ-kəlai**      **mani**      **ka-taaðiʔi.**  
重疊-動態.虛擬式:掛      就      狀態.非限定-好  
Red-Dyn.Subj:hang      then      Stat.NFin-good

這些小圓形、方形、小立腳、大圓形、大立腳（等）竹編盤，我們都（很）整齊  
(的把它們)掛（在牆上）。

As for (all the different types of) receptacles and dishes, we (would) hang them on the wall, it was beautiful.

<b>94b.</b>	<b>"nao-a a</b>	<b>toʔaraki"</b>	<b>lo</b>
	我.主格-動態.非限定:拿 1S.Nom-Dyn.NFin:take	使用 use	如果 if
	<b>mia-mao,</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>poa-ŋa-mao</b>
	動態.虛擬式:這樣-無人稱.屬格 Dyn.Subj:so-Imprs.Gen	就 then	動態.非限定:弄-已經-無人稱.主格 Dyn.NFin:make-already-Imprs.Nom
	<b>ʔoil i,</b> <b>ka</b>	<b>ma-oŋo-ka-i.</b>	
	回去 return		狀態.限定-遺失-否定-他.屬格 Stat.Fin-lose-Neg-3S.Gen
	(每次) 用 (完後, 只要記得再) 放回去就不會遺失。 When we wanted to use one, we (would) put it back (afterwards) so that we (would) not lose it.		

<b>94c.</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>coloko-nai</b>	<b>o-poa-nai</b>
	如果	動態.虛擬式:做年糕-我們.屬格 if	動態.限定-弄-我們.主格 Dyn.Subj:make glutinous rice-1PE.Gen
	<b>taloko</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>kana-nai.</b>
	長形木製容器	就	動態.非限定:吃-我們.主格
	bamboo dish	then	Dyn.NFin:eat-1PE.Nom
	做年糕 (時)	就放在長形的木製容器上食用。	
		When we made glutinous cakes, we (would) place them on a bamboo dish and then eat them.	

<b>95a.</b>	<b>olo</b>	<b>ʔoləvoʔo-mao</b>	<b>ðonaŋi</b>	<b>vəcəŋe</b>
	如果	動態.虛擬式:搗-無人稱.屬格 if	那	小米
		Dyn.Subj:pound-Imprs.Gen	that	millet
	<b>la</b>	<b>pahai,</b>	<b>om-a a-mao</b>	
	和	稻米	動態.限定-拿-無人稱.主格	
	and	rice	Dyn.Fin-take-Imprs.Nom	
	<b>ʔaveŋə</b>		<b>topoʔo.</b>	
	大圓形竹編盤		動態.虛擬式:篩穀	
	big rounded bamboo dish		Dyn.Subj:winnow	
	當搗小米和稻米 (時) , 就拿大圓形竹編盤篩穀。			
			When we pounded millet and rice, we (would) take a big rounded bamboo dish to winnow (the grains).	

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>95b. lo</b>	<b>lopəŋə-ŋa-mao</b>	<b>mani</b>	
如果	動態.虛擬式:完成-已經-無人稱.屬格	就	
if	Dyn.Subj:finish-already-Imprs.Gen	then	
<b>poa-mao</b>	<b>tərasə.</b>		
動態.非限定:弄-無人稱.主格	動態.虛擬式:搗穀		
Dyn.NFin:make-Imprs.Nom	Dyn.Subj:husk		
完成後就（再繼續）搗穀。			
When it was finished, then we (would) take the husk off.			
<b>95c. mani</b>	<b>taapo?o-na-mao.</b>		
就	動態.非限定:篩穀-還-無人稱.主格		
then	Dyn.NFin:winnow-still-Imprs.Nom		
然後（再重複）篩穀。			
Then, we (would) winnow (the millet and the rice) again.			
<b>95d. la</b>	<b>o-kaoðo-ŋa</b>	<b>covo</b>	<b>mani</b>
和	動態.限定-沒有-已經	穀皮	就
and	Dyn.Fin-not exist-already	husk	then
<b>a a-mao</b>	<b>?olo poa</b>	<b>sororo</b>	<b>?aðinji.</b>
動態.非限定:拿-無人稱.主格	杵	動態.虛擬式:弄	石板床
Dyn.NFin:take-Imprs.Nom	pestle	Dyn.Subj:make	stone bed
（直至完全）沒有（穀皮，才將）杵放進石板床下面。			裡面
(When) there was no more husk, then we (would) put the pestle under our stone bed.			inside
<b>95e. ðona?i</b>	<b>cokolo</b>	<b>ma-toalai,</b>	<b>o-ðolə-ka-nai</b>
那	臼	狀態.限定-大	動態.限定-以-否定-我們.屬格
that	mortar	Stat.Fin-big	Dyn.Fin-can-Neg-1PE.Gen
<b>poa</b>	<b>sororo</b>	<b>?aðinji</b>	<b>mani</b>
弄	石板床	裡面	就
make	stone bed	inside	then
<b>piki-mao</b>		<b>ta-?a-[lavo]-[lavo]-aə.</b>	
動態.非限定:放在-無人稱.主格	處所名物化-工具名物化-重疊-灰塵-處所名物化		
put at-Imprs.Nom	LocNmz-InstNmz-Red-dust-LocNmz		
（因為）臼（太）大，不能（放在）石板床下面，（所以就直接）放在垃圾堆放處（的旁邊）。			
As for the mortar, it was (so) big (that) we could not put it under our stone bed, (so) we (would) put it (near) the dustbin.			

<b>96a. lo</b>	<b>lijao-nai</b>		<b>akaoð-inamə</b>	<b>?araki</b>
如果	動態.虛擬式:洗碗-我們.屬格		沒有-我們.斜格	用具
if	Dyn.Subj:wash dishes-1PE.Gen		not exist-1PE.Obl	instrument
<b>?a-ljao-ŋao,</b>	<b>mani</b>		<b>aļa-nai</b>	
工具名物化-動態.非限定:洗碗-重疊	就		動態.非限定:拿-我們.主格	
InstNmz-Dyn.NFin:wash-Red	then		Dyn.NFin:take-1PE.Nom	
<b>?i</b>	<b>ča?e</b>	<b>poa</b>	<b>lijao</b>	
泥土	動態.虛擬式:弄	動態.虛擬式:洗		
mud	Dyn.Subj:make	Dyn.Subj:wash dishes		
<b>pi?amaðalaø</b>	<b>?ola</b>	<b>ta-ka-əcəlaj-aø,</b>		
先	動態.虛擬式:拿掉	處所名物化-狀態.非限定-黑-處所名物化		
first	Dyn.Subj:take off	LocNmz-Stat.NFin-black-LocNmz		
<b>mani</b>	<b>aļa-mao</b>	<b>?i</b>	<b>avo</b>	
就	動態.非限定:拿-無人稱.主格		灰渣	
then	Dyn.NFin:take-Imprs.Nom		ash	
<b>poa</b>	<b>lijao.</b>			
動態.虛擬式:弄	動態.虛擬式:洗			
Dyn.Subj:make	Dyn.Subj:wash			
當我們洗碗（時）沒有（可）使用（的）洗碗精，就先用泥土洗掉（較）髒的部份。（再）用灰渣（清）洗（一遍）。				
When we washed dishes, we did not have any washing liquid, (so) we (would) use mud to wash (the dish) to first take off the dirt; (afterwards), we (would) use ashes to wash (the dishes again).				
<b>96b. ma-poli-ŋa</b>	<b>lijao-mao,</b>		<b>ma-taaði?i.</b>	
狀態.限定-白-已經	動態.虛擬式:洗-無人稱.主格		狀態.限定-好	
Stat.Fin-white-already	Dyn.Subj:wash-Imprs.Nom		Stat.Fin-good	
(就可以)洗(得很)白、(很)乾淨。				
It washed well, (it was) good.				
<b>97a. ona?i a-iki-nai</b>		<b>?oponoho, pa?əhəmaø-nai.</b>		
那	分句名物化-動態.非限定:在-我們.屬格	地名	辛苦-我們.主格	
that	ClsNmz-Dyn.NFin:be at-1PE.Gen	place name	laborious-1PE.Nom	
我們在(舊)萬山(時)很辛苦。				
When we were in the old village, we (had a very) laborious (life).				

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>97b.</b>	<b>mo?al?o</b>	<b>poa</b>	<b>?i</b>	<b>taopan?e</b>	<b>piki</b>
	動態.限定:挑水	動態.虛擬式:弄		水缸	動態.虛擬式:放在
	Dyn.Fin:draw water	Dyn.Subj:make		bucket	Dyn.Subj:put at
	<b>mani</b>	<b>a?la-nai</b>		<b>to?a-aha?a-mao.</b>	
	就	動態.非限定:拿-我們.主格	用來-動態.非限定:煮-無人稱.屬格		
	then	Dyn.NFin:take-1PE.Nom	use for-Dyn.NFin:cook-Imprs.Gen		
	(必須去) 挑水放進水缸 (當作) 食用 (水) 。				
	We (would) use a bucket to fetch water and (we would bring it back) to do the cooking.				

<b>97c.</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>m-oa-nai</b>		<b>ooma</b>	
	如果	動態.虛擬式-去-我們.屬格		田裡	
	if	Dyn.Subj-go-1PE.Gen		field	
	<b>om-iki-?ja-mao</b>	<b>va?eva?e?aa?</b>		<b>maavanao,</b>	<b>lo</b>
	動態.限定-有-已經-無人稱.主格	路		動態.虛擬式:洗澡	如果
	Dyn.Fin-exist-already-Imprs.Nom	road		Dyn.Subj:bath	if
	<b>?ivata-mao</b>	<b>aici?la-aa?</b>			
	動態.虛擬式:經過-無人稱.主格	水-處所名物化			
	Dyn.Subj:cross-Imprs.Nom	water- LocNmz			
	當我們去田裡 (若) 經過水源處 (時就會) 在路上 (先) 洗 (好) 澡。				
	When we went to the fields, we washed on the road if we came across a pond of water.				

<b>97d.</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>mo-valio-?ja-mao</b>		<b>mani</b>	
	如果	動態.虛擬式:到-部落-已經-無人稱.屬格		就	
	if	Dyn.Subj:to-village-already-Imprs.Gen		then	
	<b>ki-paavanao-?ja-mao.</b>				
	否定-動態.非限定:洗澡-已經-無人稱.主格				
	Neg-Dyn.NFin:bath-already-Imprs.Nom				
	回去 (後) 就不 (用再) 洗澡了。				
	When we came back home, there was no need to take a bath.				

<b>98a. lo</b>	<b>m-oa-mao</b>		<b>ooma</b>	<b>mani</b>
如果	動態.虛擬式-去-無人稱.屬格		田裡	就
if	Dyn.Subj-go-Imprs.Gen		field	then
<b>ðaacə-ŋa-mao</b>		<b>?iiðəmə</b>	<b>valio</b>	<b>mani</b>
動態.非限定:走-已經-無人稱.主格		往	部落	就
Dyn.NFin:go-already-Imprs.Nom		toward	village	then
<b>ikaoðo</b>	<b>aicila]-æ<sup>64</sup></b>	<b>valəva]-?aə, lo</b>		
沒有	水-處所名物化	路	如果	
not exist	water-LocNmz	road	if	
<b>mo-valio-ŋa-mao,</b>		<b>akaoðo</b>	<b>ka</b>	
動態.虛擬式:到-部落-已經-無人稱.屬格		沒有		
Dyn.Subj:to-village-already-Imprs.Gen		not exist		
<b>ta-paavaavan-aə</b>			<b>ða?]anə.</b>	
處所名物化-動態.非限定:洗澡:重疊-處所名物化			房子	
LocNmz-Dyn.NFin:bath:Red-LocNmz			house	
(白天)去田裡，(等到傍晚)往部落(的)路途上，若沒有(經過)水源處， 回到家裡(也)沒有洗澡間。				
If we went to the fields but on our coming back home, there was not a single spot of water on the road, when we returned home, there was no bathroom in our house.				
<b>98b. mani</b>	<b>a]a-mao</b>		<b>?i</b>	<b>?apa?]a</b>
就	動態.非限定:拿-無人稱.主格			草蓆
then	Dyn.NFin:take-Imprs.Nom			mat
<b>mani</b>	<b>poa-mao</b>		<b>?ini-va-vəŋəvəŋə.</b>	
就	動態.虛擬式:弄-無人稱.主格		反身-重疊-動態.非限定:圍	
then	Dyn.Subj:make-Imprs.Nom		Ref-Red-Dyn.NFin:roll	
就(只能)拿草蓆把自己圍起來。				
We (would) take a mat and roll ourselves in it.				
<b>98c. mani</b>	<b>a]a-mao</b>		<b>acilai</b>	<b>poa</b>
就	動態.非限定:拿-無人稱.主格		水	動態.虛擬式:弄
then	Dyn.NFin:take-Imprs.Nom		water	Dyn.Subj:make
<b>paiŋaə</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>poa</b>	<b>maavanao.</b>	
鍋子	就	動態.非限定:弄	動態.虛擬式:洗澡	
recipient	then	Dyn.NFin:make	Dyn.Subj:bath	
(然後)舀水至小型鍋裡就(這樣)洗澡。				
We (would) put some water in a basin and wash ourselves.				

<sup>64</sup> **aicila]-æ** : \*\*ta-aicila]-æ 顯然不合法。The expected form, \*\*ta-aicila]-æ, is ungrammatical.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>98d. lo</b>	<b>ðoma-naə,</b>		
如果	其他-時間名物化		
if	other-TempNmz		
<b>o-ara-?ini-a-?oðə?ə-ðə?əle-mao.</b>			
動態.限定-只-反身-重疊-動態.非限定:擦拭-無人稱.主格			
Dyn.Fin-only-Ref-Red-Dyn.NFin:splash-Imprs.Nom			
有時候（甚至）只能（用）擦拭的。			
Sometimes, we (would) just splash ourselves (with water).			
<b>99a. onaʔi</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>to-ða?anə-nai</b>	<b>toʔa-tolorəə-nai</b>
那	如果	蓋-房子-我們.屬格	用來-原因-我們.主格
that	if	build-house-1PE.Gen	use for-reason-1PE.Nom
<b>to-ðələpə,</b>		<b>ta-iki-ki-aə</b>	
做-客廳		處所名物化-動態.非限定:在-重疊-處所名物化	
do-living room		LocNmz- Dyn.NFin:be at-Red-LocNmz	
<b>a-valova]</b>	<b>a-sava-savare</b>	<b>ma-aʔa.</b>	
複數-小姐	複數-重疊-青年	狀態.虛擬式-戀愛	
plur-young woman	plur-Red-young man	Stat.Subj-court	
我們蓋房子做客廳的原因，（是為了讓）小姐（和）青年們有談戀愛的地方。			
At that time, when we built a house, we (would) have a living room so that young women and young men (could) chat.			
<b>99b. mani iki</b>		<b>ta-ka-roðaŋə</b>	<b>poliðao.</b>
就	動態.非限定:在	主語名物化-狀態.非限定-老	動態.虛擬式:看
then	Dyn.NFin:be at	SubjNmz-Stat.NFin-old	Dyn.Subj:watch
老人家就在（旁邊）作陪。			
Old people (would) watch them.			
<b>99c. olo</b>	<b>maʔakalərə-mao</b>	<b>ma-aʔa</b>	<b>ka</b>
如果	至:黎明-無人稱.屬格	狀態.虛擬式-戀愛	
if	until:dawn-Imprs.Gen	Stat.Subj-court	
?apəco-ka-mao.			
動態.限定:睡覺-否定-無人稱.屬格			
Dyn.Fin:sleep-Neg-Imprs.Gen			
如果要談戀愛到通宵，他們不會去睡覺。			
If they talked until dawn, then the elders (would) not go to sleep.			

<b>99d.</b>	<b>olo</b>	<b>ki-paʔakalərə-mao</b>	<b>ðoacə-ŋa-ða</b>
	如果	否定-至:黎明-無人稱.屬格	動態.虛擬式:走-已經-他.屬格
	if	Neg-until:dawn-Imprs.Gen	Dyn.Subj:leave-already-3S.Gen
	<b>a-sava-savarə-mao</b>	<b>?apəcə</b>	<b>?oiljɪ</b> <b>lo</b>
	複數-重疊-青年-無人稱.屬格	動態.虛擬式:睡覺	動態.虛擬式:回去
	plur-Red-young man-Imprs.Gen	Dyn.Subj:sleep	Dyn.Subj:return
	<b>ðoma-naə,      lo</b>	<b>ma-siʔi</b>	<b>ocao</b> <b>mani</b>
	其他-時間名物化	狀態.虛擬式-少	人
	other-TempNmz	Stat.Subj-few	man
	<b>iki-mao</b>	<b>ðələpə</b>	<b>ta-ka-roðaŋə.</b>
	動態.非限定:在-無人稱.主格	客廳	主語名物化-狀態.非限定-老
	Dyn.NFin:be at-Imprs.Nom	living room	SubjNmz-Stat.NFin-old
	如果沒有談戀愛到通宵，青年們就回去睡覺，(那麼)如果人少，老人家就(睡)在客廳。		
	Sometimes, if they (did not chat) until dawn, and young men went back home to sleep, if there were only a few people, elders (would) sleep in the living room.		

<b>99e.</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>ðoma-naə,</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>ma-ðao-ni</b>
	如果	其他-時間名物化	如果	狀態.虛擬式-多-他.屬格
	if	other-TempNmz	if	Stat.Subj-many-3S.Gen
	<b>ocao</b>	<b>iki-mao</b>	<b>ləvanjə</b>	<b>talavoə</b>
	人	動態.非限定:在-無人稱.主格	地板	生火處
	man	Dyn.NFin:be at-Imprs.Nom	floor	fire place
	<b>?apəcə</b>	<b>tako-topoi</b>	<b>iki</b>	<b>sororo</b>
	狀態.虛擬式:睡覺	同時-生-火	就	動態.非限定:在
	Dyn.Subj:sleep	while-make-fire	then	石板床
	<b>a-valovalo</b>	<b>?apəcə.</b>	Dyn.NFin:be at	stone bed
	複數-小姐	狀態.虛擬式:睡覺		
	plur-young woman	Dyn.Subj:sleep		
	如果人多，(那)就睡在堆放灰渣處(旁的)地板，順便生火，小姐們(則)睡在石板床上。			
	At other times, if people were many, they (would) sleep on the floor (near) the fire place while keeping the fire at the same time, (while) young women slept on the stone bed.			

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

100a. **?ina?i**

那  
that

**mənə-ŋa**

現在-最高級  
now-Sup

**ta-iki-ki-aə-ŋa-nai**

處所名物化-重疊-動態.非限定-在-處所名物化-已經-我們.屬格

LocNmz-Red-Dyn.NFin:be at-LocNmz-already-1PE.Gen

**ma-a?a**

狀態.虛擬式-戀愛

Stat.Subj-court

**om-iki-ŋa**

動態.限定-有-已經

Dyn.Fin-exist-already

現在青年（和）小姐們談戀愛的地方，已經有椅子，就像（是以前的石板）客廳。

Nowadays, in the place where young women and young men court, there is a sofa (which) looks the way our stone bench (in the living room did in the old days.)

100b. **om-iki-ŋa**

動態.限定-有-已經

Dyn.Fin-exist-already

**om-iki-ŋa**

動態.限定-有-已經

Dyn.Fin-exist-already

**moɿaə,**

物品

clothing

**ma-a?a**

狀態.虛擬式-戀愛

Stat.Subj-court

有了椅子、鏡子、（和）櫥櫃，（青年們可以）在那裡談戀愛了。

There (usually) is a table, a mirror, a cupboard, and one can talk there.

**mənə-ŋa**

現在-最高級  
now-Sup

**ta-sava-savarə**

複數-重疊-青年

plur-Red-young man

**taʔəle,**

椅子

chair

**coohae-ða**

等於-他.屬格

equal-3S.Gen

**la**

和

and

**ʔi**

等於-他.屬格

equal-3S.Gen

**a-valova|o,**

複數-小姐

plur-young woman

**ðələpə.**

客廳

living room

**liŋo,<sup>65</sup>**

鏡子

mirror

**om-iki**

動態.限定-有

Dyn.Fin-exist

**ta-paʔototalo-ə<sup>66</sup>**

處所名物化-使役-放好-處所名物化

LocNmz-Caus-put away-LocNmz

**iki-ŋa-mao**

動態.非限定:有-已經-無人稱.主格

Dyn.NFin:exist-already-Imprs.Nom

<sup>65</sup> **liŋo**：也可以表示「照片」。**liŋo** can also refer to “pictures”.

<sup>66</sup> **ta-paʔototalo-ə**：可衍生不同語意，如：櫥櫃或書包等。Depending on the noun that follows, this word can refer to a “cupboard” or to a “school bag”.

<b>101.</b>	<b>ona?</b>	<b>?aamaðalaæ</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>poa-nai</b>
	那	以前	如果	動態.虛擬式:弄-我們.屬格
	that	before	if	Dyn.Subj:make-1PE.Gen
	<b>to-sororo</b>	<b>pi-vila?</b>	<b>o?</b>	<b>vələtə,</b>
	做-石板床	放在-旁邊	那	動態名物化動:態非.限定:堆疊
	do-stone bed	put at-behind	that	ActNmz:Dyn.NFin:pile up
	<b>?okoloðo-nai</b>	<b>?ola?</b>	<b>amo-o-kavole</b>	<b>m-ia,</b>
	害怕-我們.主格	蛇	將-動態.非限定:到-外	動態.虛擬式-這樣
	afraid-1PE.Nom	snake	will-Dyn.NFin:to-out	Dyn.Subj-so
	<b>mani</b>	<b>a]a-nai</b>	<b>ðona?</b>	<b>?apa?</b>
	就	動態.非限定:拿-我們.主格	那	草席
	then	Dyn.NFin:take-1PE.Nom	that	mat
	<b>poa-nai</b>		<b>vələ-vələvələ,</b>	<b>mani</b>
	動態.非限定:弄-我們.主格		重疊-動態.虛擬式:圍	就
	Dyn.NFin:make-1PE.Nom		Red-Dyn.Subj:encircle	then
	<b>ki-?okoloðo-nai</b>		<b>lo</b>	<b>?apəce-nai.</b>
	否定-害怕-我們.主格		如果	動態.虛擬式:睡覺-我們.屬格
	Neg-afraid-1PE.Nom		if	Dyn.Subj:sleep-1PE.Gen
	我們以前把石板床做在牆壁旁邊，（但是因為）擔心蛇（會從牆縫）出現，（所以）我們就用草蓆圍起來，（這樣）我們睡覺時就不會害怕（了）。			
	In the old times, when we built our stone beds near the walls, we were afraid that snakes (would) come out from the walls and we (would) take mats to put them along the walls (so that), we were not frightened when we slept.			

<b>102a.</b>	<b>ðona?</b>	<b>patolanæ</b>	<b>ta-piki-ki-ə-nai</b>	
	那	櫃子	處所名物化-重疊-動態.非限定:放在-處所名物-我們.屬格	
	that	chest	LocNmz-Red-Dyn.NFin:put at-LocNmz-1PE.Gen	
	<b>molæ</b>	<b>o-piki-mao</b>	<b>?</b>	<b>sororo</b>
	物品	動態.限定-放在-無人稱.主格		石板床
	clothing	Dyn.Fin-put at-Imprs.Nom		stone bed
	<b>ta-iki-ki-ə-mao</b>			<b>?apəce.</b>
	處所名物化-重疊-動態.非限定:在-處所名物-無人稱.主格			動態.虛擬式:睡覺
	LocNmz-Red-Dyn.NFin:be at-LocNmz-Imprs.Nom			Dyn.Subj:sleep
	（以前）我們放衣服的櫃子（是）放在睡覺的石板床（邊）。			
	We (would) place the chest where we put away our clothes on the stone bed where we slept.			

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>102b. ona?</b>	<b>a-kaava?i-ŋa-ða</b>	<b>?aomo,</b>
那	分句名物化-動態.非限定:來-已經-他.屬格	日本人
that	ClSNmz-Dyn.NFin:come-already-3S.Gen	Japanese
<b>o-ðolo-ŋa-nai</b>	<b>lonjai</b>	<b>kavane,</b>
動態.限定-可以-已經-我們.主格	動態.虛擬式:買	衣櫥
Dyn.Fin-can-already-1PE.Nom	Dyn.Subj:buy	wardrobe
<b>ta-kə[ə]-kə[ə]-aə,</b>	<b>kovokovo</b>	
處所名物化-重疊-動態.非限定:掛-處所名物化	動態名物化:動態.非限定:蓋	
LocNmz-Red-Dyn.NFin:hang-LocNmz	ActNmz:Dyn.NFin:cover	
<b>la</b>	<b>ta-?i-lipo-lipo-ə.</b>	
和	處所名物化-照-重疊-鏡子-處所名物化	
and	LocNmz-reflect-Red-mirror-LocNmz	
日本人來了（之後），我們（才有能力）買衣櫥、衣架、蚊帳和化妝台。		
When the Japanese came, we were able to buy wardrobes, coat hangers, mosquito nets and dressers.		

<b>103. lo</b>	<b>kala-kəce[ə]-aə</b>	<b>alaka-i</b>
如果	時間名物化-狀態.非限定:冷-時間名物化	因為-他.屬格
if	TempNmz-Stat.NFin:cold-TempNmz	because-3S.Gen
<b>o-kaoð-inamə</b>	<b>koloto,</b>	<b>?ona?</b>
動態.限定-沒有-我們.斜格	棉被	那
Dyn.Fin-not exist-1PE.Obl	blanket	that
<b>?aamaðalaə om-a[ə]-nai</b>	<b>?alonjaə,</b>	<b>kii?i, mavoroko</b>
以前	鹿	羊
before	Dyn.Fin-take-1PE.Nom	monkey
<b>kalici</b>	<b>?i-apal[ə]-nai,</b>	
獸皮	鋪-草蓆-我們.主格	動態.虛擬式:弄-我們.主格
fur	lay-mat-1PE.Nom	Dyn.Subj:make-1PE.Nom
<b>mani</b>	<b>?i-avoko-nai,</b>	<b>ki-ka-kəce[ə]-nai.</b>
就	蓋-棉被-我們.主格	否定-狀態.非限定-冷-我們.主格
then	lay-blanket-1PE.Nom	Neg-Stat.NFin:cold-1PE.Nom
以前當寒季（來臨時）沒有（厚的）棉被，（所以）我們用鹿、羊和猴子（晒乾）的獸皮來鋪床、蓋被，（這樣）我們（就）不（會）冷。		
In the winter, we did not have any blanket, (so) at that time, we (would) take the fur of deers, goats (or) monkeys on our beds and then use it as a blanket (so that) we were not cold.		

- 104a. olo**      **kala-vəŋəla[-aə,**      **toʔaraki-ka-nai**
- |               |  |                 |                |               |
|---------------|--|-----------------|----------------|---------------|
| 如果            | 時間名物化-春天-時間名物化   | 使用-否定-我們.屬格     |                |               |
| if            | TempNmz-spring-TempNmz   | use-Neg-1PE.Gen |                |               |
| <b>ka</b>     | <b>kalici,</b>   | <b>toʔaraki</b> | <b>?apaʔa</b>  | <b>ðonaʔi</b> |
|               | 獸皮   | 使用              | 草蓆             | 那             |
|               | fur  | use             | mat            | that          |
| <b>ta-iki</b> |  | <b>sororo</b>   | <b>?apəcə.</b> |               |
|               | 主語名物化-動態.非限定:有   | 石板床             | 動態.虛擬式:睡覺      |               |
|               | SubjNmz-Dyn.NFin:exist   | stone bed       | Dyn.Subj:sleep |               |
|               | 當梅雨季（來臨時）我們不用獸皮，（那些）睡在石板床的（人，只）用草蓆（鋪著）。  |                 |                |               |
|               | During the monsoon season, we did not use fur, (instead) we used a mat (we layed) on our stone bed to sleep. |                 |                |               |
- 104b. lo**      **ma-ɿapaʔa-ða**      **ka**
- |   |                      |               |
|---|----------------------|---------------|
| 如果  | 狀態.虛擬式-熱-他.屬格        |               |
| if  | Stat.Subj-hot-3S.Gen |               |
| <b>o-ɿapaʔa-paʔa-ka-ða,</b>   | <b>o-piʔa</b>        | <b>ðonaʔi</b> |
| 動態.限定-鋪草蓆-重疊-否定-他.屬格  | 動態.限定-做              | 那             |
| Dyn.Fin-lay mat-Red-Neg-3S.Gen  | Dyn.Fin-do           | that          |
| <b>?apəcə.</b>  |                      |               |
| 動態.虛擬式:睡覺   |                      |               |
| Dyn.Subj:sleep  |                      |               |
| （天氣很）熱（時），不（需要）鋪草蓆，（就這麼直接）睡（了）。   |                      |               |
| When it was hot, we did not lay any mat and we (would) sleep like this. |                      |               |
- 105a. oonaina**      **lo**      **maavanao-nai**      **lo**
- |   |                |                        |                    |
|---|----------------|------------------------|--------------------|
| 那   | 如果             | 動態.虛擬式:洗澡-我們.屬格        | 如果                 |
| that  | if             | Dyn.Subj:bathe-1PE.Gen | if                 |
| <b>mataʔomaca-nai,</b>                                      | <b>akaoðo</b>  | <b>ka</b>              | <b>?araki-nai,</b> |
| 洗臉-我們.屬格  | 沒有             |                        | 用具-我們.屬格           |
| wash:face-1PE.Gen   | not exist      |                        | instrument-1PE.Gen |
| <b>o-ara-toʔaraki-nai</b>                                   | <b>acilai.</b> |                        |                    |
| 動態.限定-只-使用-我們.主格 水  |                |                        |                    |
| Dyn.Fin-only-use-1PE.Nom                                    | water          |                        |                    |
| 當我們洗澡、洗臉（時）沒有用香皂，只用清水（沖洗）。                                  |                |                        |                    |
| When we took baths or washed our face, there was no (soap). |                |                        |                    |

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>105b. ḍonaʔi</b>	<b>?araki-mao</b>	<b>lo</b>
那	用具-無人稱.屬格	如果
that	instrument-Imprs.Gen	if
<b>?oʔo-mao</b>		<b>toʔaraki-mao      ?i</b>
動態.虛擬式:洗頭-無人稱.屬格		使用-無人稱.主格
Dyn.Subj:wash hair-Imprs.Gen		use-Imprs.Nom
<b>maʔojo,</b>	<b>miðələʔə,</b>	<b>?anəao,</b>
菜蕨	植物名	植物名
vegetable fern	plant name	plant name
洗頭時（可選用）不同植物來洗。		
We (would) use (different types of) herbs to wash our hair.		

<b>105c. lo</b>	<b>moromoro-mao,</b>	<b>o-kaōðo</b>
如果	動態.虛擬式:漱口-無人稱.屬格	動態.限定-沒有
if	Dyn.Subj:rinse-Imprs.Gen	Dyn.Fin-not exist
<b>?a-moro-moromoro,</b>		<b>toʔaraki-mao      acilai.</b>
工具名物化-重疊-動態.非限定:漱口		使用-無人稱.主格 水
InstNmz-Red-Dyn.NFin:rinse		use-Imprs.Nom water
刷牙（時），沒有牙刷、牙膏（可用，就直接）用水（漱口）。		
If we wanted to clean our teeth, we did not have toothbrush/toothpaste, we (only) used water.		

<b>105d. lo</b>	<b>om-iki-n-iðə</b>	<b>aʔolalai</b>
如果	動態.虛擬式-有-他.屬格-他.斜格	複數:重疊:男性
if	Dyn.Subj-exist-3S.Gen-3S.Obl	plur:Red:male
<b>ta-ʔapo-ŋiʔanjiʔi,</b>	<b>olo</b>	<b>ko-ŋiʔanjiʔi-ða</b>
主語名物化-長-鬍子	如果	動態.虛擬式:刮-鬍子-他.屬格
SubjNmz-grow-beard	if	Dyn.Subj:shave-beard-3S.Gen
<b>?a</b>	<b>toʔaraki</b>	<b>maatar-ea</b>
主題	使用	動態.限定:拿-一
Top	use	Dyn.Fin:take-one
<b>toloso</b>	<b>la</b>	<b>?a-ko-ŋiʔa-ŋiʔanjiʔi.</b>
動態.虛擬式:拔	和	工具名物化-動態.非限定:刮-重疊-鬍子
Dyn.Subj:pull out	and	InstNmz-Dyn.NFin:shave-Red-beard
如果男人們長鬍子（要）刮鬍子（就）用刀子一根根刮除（或是用）刮鬍刀。		
If a man had a beard and (wanted to) shave it off, (he (would) use a knife or tweezers to pull out the hair one by one.		

<b>106a. la</b>	<b>?ina?i</b>	<b>mənə-ŋa,</b>	<b>om-iki-ŋa</b>
和	這	現在-最高級	動態.限定-有-已經
and	this	now-Sup	Dyn.Fin-exist-already
<b>acilai,</b>	<b>to-[alini]-ŋa-nai.</b>		
水	做-水管-已經-我們.主格		
water	do-water pipe-already-1PE.Nom		
現在已經有（自來）水，（因為）我們接了水管。			
Nowadays, we have water in water pipes.			

<b>106b. toramoro-ŋa</b>	<b>ma-taaði?i.</b>
很-已經	動態.虛擬式-好
very-already	Dyn.Subj-beautiful
(取水) 很方便。	
(Life) is better.	

<b>106c. lo</b>	<b>?əna-?ənao-nai,</b>	<b>lo</b>
如果	重疊-動態.虛擬式:洗-我們.屬格	如果
if	Red-Dyn.Subj:wash-1PE.Gen	if
<b>maavanao-nai,</b>	<b>ka</b>	<b>pa?əəhəmaə-ka-nai.</b>
動態.虛擬式:洗澡-我們.屬格		辛苦-否定-我們.屬格
Dyn.Subj:bath-Imprs.Gen		laborious-Neg-1PE.Gen
當我們洗衣、洗澡（時），不（再那麼）辛苦。		
When we wash (clothes), when we take a bath, (life) is not so hard.		

<b>106d. om-iki-ŋ-iname</b>	<b>ta-paavaavan-aə</b>
動態.限定-有-已經-我們.斜格	處所名物化-動態.非限定:洗澡:重疊-處所名物化
Dyn.Fin-exist-already-1PE.Obl	LocNmz-Dyn.NFin:bathe:Red-LocNmz
<b>ðə?anə,</b>	<b>om-oo-ka-ŋa-nai</b>
房子	動態.限定-去-否定-已經-我們.屬格
house	Dyn.Fin-go-Neg-already-1PE.Gen
<b>mo-lataðə</b>	<b>maavanao.</b>
動態.虛擬式:到-外面	動態.虛擬式:洗澡
Dyn.Subj:to-outside	Dyn.Subj:bathe
我們家中已經有了浴室，就不（必再）到外面洗澡。	
We have a bathroom in the house and we need not go outside to take a bath.	

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>106e.</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>maavanao-mao</b>	<b>to?araki</b>
	如果	動態.虛擬式:洗澡-無人稱.主格	使用
	if	Dyn.Subj:bathe-Imprs.Nom	use
	<b>?a-paavavanao</b>	<b>la</b>	<b>?aihaihai.</b>
	工具名物化-動態.非限定:洗澡:重疊	和	毛巾
	InstNmz-Dyn.NFin:bathe:Red	and	towel
	洗澡（時也有）香皂和毛巾（可）使用。		
	When we bathe, we can use a soap and a towel.		
<b>107a.</b>	<b>ona?i</b>	<b>?aamaðalaø,</b>	<b>lo</b>
	那	以前	如果
	that	before	if
	<b>ta-oa-oa-ø,</b>		
	處所名物化-重疊:動態.非限定-去-處所名物化		
	LocNmz-Red:Dyn.NFin:go-LocNmz		
	<b>o-ðolo-ka-nai</b>	<b>ka</b>	<b>pa-ðasøðasa,</b>
	動態.限定-可以-否定-我們.屬格		使役-動態.非限定:沖水
	Dyn.Fin-can-Neg-1PE.Gen		Caus-Dyn.NFin:flush
	<b>alaka-i</b>	<b>o-kaoðo</b>	<b>acilai</b>
	因為-他.屬格	動態.限定-沒有	水
	because-3S.Gen	Dyn.Fin-not exist	water
	<b>?a-pa-ðasøðasa.</b>		
	工具名物化-使役-動態.非限定:沖水		
	InstNmz-Caus-Dyn.NFin:flush		
	以前我們上廁所（時），無法沖水，因為沒有水（可以）沖。		
	At that time, if we wanted to go to the latrine we could not flush because there was no water to do so.		

**107b. lo            m-oa-nai**

如果        動態.虛擬式-去-我們.屬格  
if            Dyn.Subj-go-1PE.Gen

**mo-ta-vila-vila?-aə,**

動態.虛擬式:到-處所名物化-重疊-旁邊-處所名物化  
Dyn.Subj:to-LocNmz-Red-beside-LocNmz

**mani        kaava?i-mao**

就        動態.非限定:來-無人稱.主格  
then      Dyn.NFin:come-Imprs.Nom

**ða?anə,     ma-?ino-mao**

房子        狀態.限定-羞怯-無人稱.主格  
house      Stat.Fin-embarrassed-Imprs.Nom

**mani        paia-mao**

就        動態.非限定:經過-無人稱.主格  
then      Dyn.NFin:cross-Imprs.Nom

**ova?əke     mo-lataðə.**

豬        動態.虛擬式:到-外面  
pig        Dyn.Subj:to-outside

我們要上廁所（時），若正好（有）青年來訪，（我們會）不好意思出去，就（偷偷）從豬舍的（後）門走出去。

If we went to the latrine and (at that time) young men came, we were (too) embarrassed to (reappear), so we (would) go outside through the back door (reserved for) the pigs.

**107c. la        ?ina?i        mənə-ŋa,        om-iki-ŋ-inamə**

和        這        現在-最高級        動態.限定:在-已經-我們.斜格  
and      this      now-Sup        Dyn.Fin-exist-already-1PE.Obl

**ta-oa-oa-ə**

處所名物化-重疊:動態.非限定-去-處所名物化  
LocNmz-Red-Dyn.NFin:go-LocNmz

**mo-ta-vila-vila?-aə,**

動態.虛擬式:到-處所名物化-重疊-旁邊-處所名物化  
Dyn.Subj:to-LocNmz-Red-beside-LocNmz

現在我們的房子已經有廁所。

Nowadays, we have toilets at home.

**la**

和

and

**a-sava-savare**

複數-重疊-青年  
plur-Red-young man

**mota?-aləvə,**

動態.虛擬式:抬-下面  
Dyn.Subj:lift-below

**talapinjaə-ða**

門口-他.屬格  
door-3S.Gen

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>107d. ka</b>	<b>to?onai-ka-nai</b>	<b>ka</b>	<b>mo-lataðə</b>
	任何-否定-我們		動態-虛擬式:到-外面
	any(where)-Neg-1PE.Gen		Dyn.Subj:to-outside
<b>m-oa</b>		<b>to-takolə</b>	
動態-虛擬式-去		做-壞	
Dyn.Subj-go		do-bad	
(也就)不(用再)隨便到外面上廁所。			
We do not need to go outside to go to the toilet.			

### 8.3 tapapiaʔə-nai toðaʔanə 我們蓋房子的方式 The way we build our houses

#### 108a. onaʔi arojo-ŋa-nai, m-oa ʔina

那 剛-已經-我們.屬格 動態.虛擬式-去 這

that just-already-1PE.Gen Dyn.Subj-go this

tavaleʔəvəʔə, am-oa-nai sivatə ʔina

地名 將-動態.非限定:去-我們.主格 砍 這

place name will-Dyn.NFin:go-1PE.Nom chop this

valio, ta-piki-ŋa-nai to-ðaʔanə.

部落 主語名物化-動態.非限定:放在-已經-我們.主格 蓋-房子

village SubjNmz-Dyn.NFin:put at-already-1PE.Nom build-house

(以前)剛(遷村)到新萬山(時,要先)去(我們預備)蓋房子的地方砍草。

When we first came to Tavale'eve'e, we cleared brushwood from the part of the village where we (intended) to build (houses).

#### 108b. toʔaraki-nai kaolo korokoro to-aəaəa ðaʔanə.

使用-我們.主格 鋤頭 動態.虛擬式:挖 做-重疊:一 房子

use-1PE.Nom hoe Dyn.Subj:dig do-Red:one house

我們用鋤頭挖掘做(成每)一戶房子(的地基)。

We used hoes to dig (the foundations of) each house.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

108c. a-lopəŋə-ŋa-nai

分句名物化-動態.非限定:完成-已經-我們.主格  
ClsNmz-Dyn.NFin:finish-already-1PE.Nom

po-inamə                    solatə

動態.非限定:弄-我們.斜格    動態.虛擬式:寫  
Dyn.NFin:make-1PE.Obl      Dyn.Subj:write

?ini-ka-ka-ma-mai-nai

反身-重疊-狀態.非限定-重疊-自己-我們.主格  
Ref-Red-Stat.NFin-Red-self-1PE.Nom

m-a|a

動態.虛擬式-拿  
Dyn.Subj:take

o?i                        a|ace.

那                        名字  
that                       name

挖完後（政府）就讓我們自己去抽一張籤，看（抽中什麼）名字。

When we had finished digging, (the officers) wrote our names and rolled (each piece of) paper and each of us took one to see his name.

korokoro,                  mani

動態.虛擬式:挖            就  
Dyn.Subj:dig               then

pələpələ,                  mani

動態.虛擬式:捲            就  
Dyn.Subj:roll               then

m-oa

動態.虛擬式-去  
Dyn.Subj:go

ceŋəle-nai

動態.虛擬式:看-我們.主格  
Dyn.Subj:see-1PE.Nom

108d. o-ləka-ləkat-inamə

動態.限定-重疊-量-我們.斜格  
Dyn.Fin-Red-measure-1PE.Obl

（爲）我們丈量每一戶（房子的大小）。

They drew the plan for all the houses for us.

kapa-ða?anə-ŋa.

所有-房子-最高級  
all-house-Sup

108e. “tosainoaə-nomi

蓋:多少-你們.主格

build:how much-2P.Nom

（然後）告訴我們：「你們（可以）蓋多大的房子」。

We were told how big our houses (would be).

to-ða?anə”

om-i-inamə.

動態.限定-這樣-我們.斜格

Dyn.Fin-so-1PE.Obl

108f. o-ðo|o-ka-nai

動態.限定-可以-否定-我們.屬格

Dyn.Fin-can-Neg-1PE.Gen

我們不可以按照自己的想法蓋房子。

We could not decide by ourselves.

ka

?ini-ta-to-?iiðəmə

to-ða?anə.

反身-重疊-做-心

Ref-Red-do-heart

蓋-房子

build-house

- 108g. “?iinai?i    vocojo-?o”**
- |   |              |                            |                     |
|---|--------------|----------------------------|---------------------|
| 這   | 份-你.屬格       | mani                       | i-inamə             |
| this  | share-2S.Gen | 就                          | 動態.非限定:這樣-我們.斜格     |
| <b>vova?a-inamə</b>   |              | then                       | Dyn.NFin:so-1PE.Obl |
| 動態.虛擬式:重疊:給-我們.斜格   |              | <b>a-pa?avi.</b>           |                     |
| Dyn.Subj:Red:give-1PE.Obl   |              | 動態名物化-動態.非限定:分配            |                     |
| (政府)告訴我們：「這裡（是屬於）你的份」（就）分配（給）我們。  |              | ActNmz-Dyn.NFin:distribute |                     |
| They (would) tell us: "this is your share" while dividing (the ground). |              |                            |                     |
- 108h. mani      a|a-nai**
- |  |                       |                            |
|--|-----------------------|----------------------------|
| 就  | 動態.非限定:拿-我們.主格        | ?ini-ka-ka-ma-mai          |
| then   | Dyn.NFin:take-1PE.Nom | 反身-重疊-狀態.非限定-重疊-自己         |
| <b>ðona?i</b>                                  | <b>ða?ana-naə-nai</b> | Ref-Red-Stat.NFin-Red-self |
| 那  | 房子-處所名物化-我們.屬格        |                            |
| that   | house-LocNmz-1PE.Gen  |                            |
| 然後（由）我們自家人（去）接收。                               |                       |                            |
| Then each family took possession of her house. |                       |                            |
- 109a. mani      akaoð-inamə**
- |   |                   |                       |        |
|---|-------------------|-----------------------|--------|
| 就   | 沒有-我們.斜格          | ka                    | ?a-poa |
| then  | not exist-1PE.Obl | 工具名物化-動態.非限定:弄        |        |
| <b>to-ða?anə.</b>                                 |                   | InstNmz-Dyn.NFin:make |        |
| 蓋-房子  |                   |                       |        |
| build-house                                       |                   |                       |        |
| 我們沒有（可以）蓋房子（的）材料。                                 |                   |                       |        |
| We did not have any material to build our houses. |                   |                       |        |
- 109b. mani      vaa?-inamə**
- |   |                       |             |                       |
|---|-----------------------|-------------|-----------------------|
| 就   | 動態.非限定:給-我們.斜格        | ?i          | pakisa                |
| then  | Dyn.NFin:give-1PE.Obl | 平地人         |                       |
| <b>ðona?i</b>   | <b>valəvalə</b>       | <b>mani</b> | <b>poa-nai</b>        |
| 那   | 竹子                    | 就           | 動態.非限定:弄-我們.主格        |
| that  | bamboo                | then        | Dyn.NFin:make-1PE.Nom |
| <b>?ini-ta-to-ða?anə.</b>                                       |                       |             |                       |
| 反身-重疊-蓋-房子  |                       |             |                       |
| Ref-Red-build-house   |                       |             |                       |
| 平地人就給我們竹子（讓我們）自己蓋房子。  |                       |             |                       |
| Then, Chinese gave us bamboo and we built ourselves our houses. |                       |             |                       |

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

109c. mani	ʔi-aovo-nai	poa-nai
就	採-茅草-我們.主格	動態.虛擬式:弄-我們.主格
then	gather-couch grass-1PE.Nom	Dyn.Subj:make-1PE.Nom
<b>toʔa-aovo</b>	<b>ðona</b>	<b>ðaʔanə.</b>
用來-茅草	那	房子
use for-couch grass	that	house
我們就拿茅草做茅屋。		
We gathered straw to roof (our) houses.		

109d. mani	ʔini-ka-ka-mai-nai	m-ala	ʔi
就	反身-重疊-狀態.非限定-自己-我們.主格	動態.虛擬式-拿	
then	Ref-Red-Stat.NFin-self-1PE.Nom	Dyn.Sub-take	
<b>iðai</b>	<b>poa-nai</b>	<b>cokare</b>	
芒草的莖	動態.虛擬式:弄-我們.主格	動態.虛擬式:並排	
silver grass stem	Dyn.Subj:make-1PE.Nom	Dyn.Subj:align	
<b>mani</b>	<b>ðomini-nai</b>	<b>toʔaraki</b>	
就	動態.非限定:漆牆-我們.主格	使用	
then	Dyn.NFin:whitewash-1PE.Nom	use	
<b>ðaʔə,</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>iki-nai</b>	
泥土	就	動態.非限定:有-我們.主格	
mud	then	Dyn.NFin:exist-1PE.Nom	
<b>ðonaʔi</b>	<b>ðaʔanə.</b>		
那	房子		
that	house		
然後(將)芒草的莖並排(在一起,)再用泥土糊牆,我們(才)有(屬於自己的)房子。			
Then we fetched silver grass by ourselves that we attached together and to whitewash the walls with mud and (so) we had a house.			

<b>110a.</b>	<b>đonaʔi</b>	<b>vililaə-ŋa</b>	<b>?aopo?alə-ŋa-nai</b>	<b>to-đaʔanə</b>
	那	後來-最高級	第二次-已經-我們.主格	蓋-房子
	that	after-Sup	second time-already-1PE.Nom	build-house
	<b>mani</b>	<b>pa-valisi-ŋa-nai</b>		<b>apoto</b>
	就	使役-動態.非限定:換-已經-我們.主格		石頭
	then	Caus-Dyn.NFin:change-already-1PE.Nom		stone
	<b>toʔa-vələtə,</b>		<b>toʔa-alivi-ŋa-nai,</b>	
	用來-動態.非限定:堆疊	用來-石板-已經-我們.主格		
	use for-Dyn.NFin:pile up	use for-slate-already-1PE.Nom		
	<b>toʔa-calaʔə-nai</b>		<b>vocoko</b>	<b>đonaʔi</b> <b>apoto,</b>
	用來-鋪石板 (在屋頂上) -我們.主格	動態.虛擬式:剖開	那	石頭
	use for-lay slates (on roof)-1PE.Nom	Dyn.Subj:split	that	stone
	<b>mani</b>	<b>toʔa-đali-đali-ŋa-nai</b>		<b>đonaʔi</b>
	就	用來-動態.非限定:鋪地板-重疊已經-我們.主格		那
	then	use for-Dyn.NFin:lay (floor) with slates-Red-already-1PE.Nom		that
	<b>apoto, mani</b>		<b>ka-taađiʔi-ŋa</b>	
	石頭	就	狀態.非限定-好-已經	
	stone	then	Stat.NFin-beautiful-already	
	後來我們 (又進行) 第二次蓋房子 (的工程, 這次) 改用石頭堆疊, 用石板 (並將) 石頭剖開排列 (在屋頂上), 然後用石頭鋪 (成) 石板 (的地板)。			
	Afterwards, the second time we built houses, we used stones to make the walls, then we (would) slates to lay on the roof; we (also) layed the ground with slates so that it was beautiful.			
<b>110b.</b>	<b>la</b>	<b>?inaʔi</b>	<b>mənə-ŋa,</b>	<b>mani</b>
	和	這	現在-最高級	就
	and	this	now-Sup	then
	<b>?asikaʔolo, mani</b>	<b>pa-valisi-ŋa-nai</b>		<b>?i-paisiiso</b>
	工作	就	使役-動態.非限定:換-已經-我們.主格	賺-重疊:錢
	work	then	Caus-Dyn.NFin:change-already-1PE.Nom	get-Red:money
	<b>pakisa</b>	<b>to-đaʔanə-ŋa.</b>		<b>tolaki</b>
	平地	蓋-房子-已經		
	plain	build-house-already		
	現在這樣 (的改變真的很) 好, (因為我們可以) 工作賺錢, (所以可以) 學平地蓋 (的) 房子。			
	Nowadays, we have more money because we work and we can afford have houses like they have in the plain.			

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

**110c. ma-taaðiʔi-ŋa**

狀態.限定-好-已經

Stat.Fin-beautiful-already

**a-iki-ə-ŋa**

受事名物化:動態.非限定:有-受事名物化-已經

ObjNmz-Dyn.NFin:exist-ObjNmz-already

**paiso.**

錢

money

有錢（很）好。

(Life) is good when one has money.

**111a. la**

和

and

**?inaʔi**

這

this

**mənə-ŋa**

現在-最高級

now-Sup

**ta-iki-ə-ŋa-nai**

處所名物化-動態.非限定:在-處所名物化-已經-我們.主格  
LocNmz-Dyn.NFin:be at-LocNmz-already-1PE.Nom

**tavaləʔəvəʔə,**

地名

place name

**makaʔanahare-ŋa**

**ðaʔanə.**

狀態.非限定:高-已經

房子

Stat.NFin:high-already

house

現在我們（居住的）新萬山，房子（比以前）高。

Now (that) we live in the new village, the houses are very high.

**111b. o-ðolo-ŋa-nai**

動態.限定-可以-已經-我們.主格

Dyn.Fin-can-already-1PE.Nom

**to-paalalipoʔale**

蓋-二:樓

build-two:floor

**to-ðaʔanə.**

蓋-房子

build-house

可以蓋兩層樓的房子。

We have the possibility to build two-storeyed houses, and the windows are (very) large.

**111c. ma-lipalaʔa-ŋa**

狀態.限定-寬-已經

Stat.Fin-large-already

**taʔavaŋaə,**

窗戶

window

**mani**

就

then

**iki-ŋa**

動態.非限定:有-已經

Dyn.NFin:exist-already

**apoi,**

**liðaʔa-ŋa.**

電

亮-已經

fire

light up-already

窗戶（也比以前）寬，（而且還）有電（供應，夜晚也很）亮。

We have electricity (too so that the houses are) lit up.

## 9. atova[əva]ə?aə-nai 我們的路況 Our means of communication

### 9.1 sanjəparə 交通 Transportation

<b>112a.</b>	<b>ona?i</b>	<b>a-ki-kaava?i-na-ða</b>	<b>?aomo</b>
那	分句名物化-否定-動態.非限定:來-還-他.屬格		日本人
that	ClzNmz-Neg-Dyn.NFin:come-still-3S.Gen		Japanese
<b>olo</b>	<b>ʔiiðəmə-nai</b>	<b>tagiacaə,</b>	<b>toramoro</b>
如果	往-我們.屬格	地名	很
if	toward-1PE.Gen	place name	very
<b>ma-kələsə</b>	<b>ðona?i</b>	<b>valəvalə?aə.</b>	
狀態.虛擬式-窄	那	路	
Stat.Subj-narrow	that	road	
日本人還未到時，通往大津的路很窄。			
Before the Japanese came, on our way to Daqin, the roads were very narrow.			

<b>112b.</b>	<b>ma-ta?aləleələŋjaə,</b>	<b>ovai-ŋa</b>	<b>o?i</b>
狀態.限定-重疊:危險		尤其-已經	那
Stat.Fin-Red:dangerous		all the more-already	that
<b>ta-ka-tokað-aə-ða,</b>			<b>?okoloðo-mao.</b>
處所名物化-狀態.非限定-懸崖-處所名物化-他.屬格			害怕-無人稱.主格
LocNmz-Stat.NFin-abrupt-LocNmz-3S.Gen			afraid-Imprs.Nom
(很)危險，尤其(當行經)懸崖(時，真的很)可怕。			
It was terrible; besides, we were afraid of abrupt shortcuts.			

<b>112c.</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>mo-valava]aə-mao,</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>m-oa</b>
如果	動態.虛擬式:到-外村-無人稱.屬格		如果	動態.虛擬式-去
if	Dyn.Subj:to-other village(s)-Imprs.Gen		if	Dyn.Subj-go
<b>ooma,</b>	<b>poə]ə-mao</b>	<b>ðoaðaacə.</b>		
田裡	全部-無人稱.主格	動態.虛擬式:走路		
field	all-Imprs.Nom	Dyn.Subj:walk		
如果要到外村(或是)去田裡，皆採步行。				
When we went to other villages or to the fields, we (had to) walk all the time.				

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

- 112d. **mo-[ao]o-mao**      **oramaca:**      “**amo-[?]amoli-nomi,**  
動態.限定:到-下面-無人稱.主格      動態.虛擬式:小心 將-迷失-你們.主格  
Dyn.Fin:to-below-Imprs.Nom      Dyn.Subj:careful will-get lost-2P.Nom  
**amo-[a]velə-inomə.”**  
將-跌倒-你們.斜格  
will-fall-2P.Obl  
下(山)時(要)小心(不要)迷路(或)跌倒。  
(When) we went down the mountain, we (had to) be careful, (not to) get lost or fall down.
- 112e. **lo**      **mo-[ða]a-nai,**      **alo**  
如果      動態.虛擬式:到-上面-我們.屬格      如果  
if      Dyn.Subj:to-up-1PE.Gen      if  
**[?]o]o-nai**  
動態.虛擬式:揹-我們.屬格  
Dyn.Subj:carry on back-1PE.Gen  
**[?]o]ale-nai**      **a-[o]olai,**      **ma-vara[?]a-nai.**  
動態.虛擬式:再揹-我們.主格      複數-小孩      狀態.限定-累-我們.主格  
Dyn.Subj:carry-1PE.Nom      plur-child      Stat.Fin-exhausted-1PE.Nom  
我們揹食物上(山時,如果)已經揹了食物,再揹上孩子,(就會很)累。  
When we went up the mountain, if we carried our food on our back and the children (on top of it), we were exhausted.
- 113a. **alo**      **mo-[ao]o-[ja]-mao,**      **m-okəla**  
如果      動態.虛擬式-到-下面-已經-無人稱.屬格      動態.虛擬式-到達  
if      Dyn.Subj:to-below-already-Imprs.Gen      Dyn.Subj-reach  
**o?]i**      **acilai**      **mani**  
那      水      就  
that      water      then  
**o-[ða]a-[ja]-mao**      **m-oa**  
動態.非限定:到-上面去-已經-無人稱.主格      動態.虛擬式-去  
Dyn.NFin:to-up-already-Imprs.Nom      Dyn.Subj-go  
**m-okəla**      **o?]i**      **valəva[?]aə.**  
動態.虛擬式-到達      那      路  
Dyn.Subj-reach      that      road  
下(山時,先走)到河邊,然後(再繼續)上山(才能)到達馬路。  
When we went to the plain, we (would) go down to a (river) and up again to the road.

<b>113b.</b>	<b>icoðala?a-ŋa</b>	<b>ma-orj-imae</b>	<b>ðona</b>	<b>lo</b>
	反而-已經	狀態.限定-晚-無人稱.斜格	那	如果
	instead-already	Stat.Fin-late-Imprs.Obl	that	if

**ðoaðaacə-mao.**

動態.虛擬式:走路-無人稱.屬格

Dyn.Subj:walk-Imprs.Gen

(因此每) 當我們步行 (時必須要到了) 晚上 (才能到達)。

It (would) take us a lot of time when we walked.

<b>114a.</b>	<b>?ina?i</b>	<b>a-kaava?i-ŋa-ð-inamə</b>	<b>?aomo</b>
	這	分句名物化-動態.非限定:來-已經-他.屬格-我們.斜格	日本人
	this	ClzNmz-Dyn.NFin:come-already-3S.Gen-1PE.Obl	Japanese
	<b>mani</b>	<b>poa-ŋ-inamə</b>	<b>to- ipala?a</b>
	就	動態.非限定:弄-已經-我們.斜格	拓-寬
	then	Dyn.NFin:make-already-1PE.Obl	make-large
		日本人來了以後就為我們拓寬馬路。	鋪-路
		When the Japanese came, they enlarged the roads.	build-road

<b>114b.</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>poa-ŋ-inamə</b>	<b>toloðo</b>
	就	動態.非限定:弄-已經-我們.斜格	動態.虛擬式:造橋
	then	Dyn.NFin:make-already-1PE.Obl	Dyn.Subj:build:bridge
	<b>ðona?i</b>	<b>kapa- ana-ŋa.</b>	
	那	所有-河-最高級	
	that	all-river-Sup	
		(並在) 我們的每條河 (上) 造橋	
		They built bridges on each stream.	

<b>114c.</b>	<b>olo</b>	<b>m-oa-mao</b>	<b>paia</b>	<b>ðoaðaacə</b>
	如果	動態.虛擬式-去-無人稱.屬格	動態.虛擬式:經過	動態.虛擬式:走路
	if	Dyn.Subj-go-Imprs.Gen	Dyn.Subj:cross	Dyn.Subj:walk
		<b>ma-riðarə-ŋa-mao</b>		
		狀態.虛擬式快-已經-無人稱.主格		
		Stat.Subj:quick-already-Imprs.Nom		
		(現在我們) 步行經過 (這些路和橋時就可以) 很快 (到達目的地)。		
		When we crossed a river, we (would) do it quickly.		

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>114d. toramoro</b>	<b>ka</b>	<b>ma-taačiži,</b>	<b>ka</b>
很		狀態.虛擬式-好	
very		Stat.Subj-good	
<b>?okoločo-ka-mao.</b>			
害怕-否定-無人稱.屬格			
afraid-Neg-Imprs.Gen			
(這樣很)方便,(再也)不(用)害怕(了)。			
When we crossed a river, we (would) do it quickly, it was (better) and we were not afraid (anymore).			
<b>115a. la-ni</b>	<b>ki-kaavaži</b>	<b>inaži</b>	<b>?aomo</b>
和-他.屬格	否定-動態.非限定:來	這	日本人
and-3S.Gen	Neg-Dyn.NFin:come	this	Japanese
<b>m-o-iname</b>		<b>?oponoho,</b>	
動態.虛擬式-去-我們.斜格		地名	
Dyn.Subj-go-1PE.Obl		place name	
<b>ni-ka-ta-piža-až-nai</b>		<b>pažežhemae</b>	
讓步-原來-處所名物化-做-處所名物化-我們.主格		辛苦	
Cnc-in fact-LocNmz-do-LocNmz-1PE.Nom		laborious	
<b>lo</b>	<b>čoačaacə-nai,</b>	<b>?a</b>	
如果	動態.虛擬式:走路-我們.屬格	主題	
if	Dyn.Subj:walk-1PE.Gen	Top	
<b>ta-ka-taačiažə-ča</b>		<b>to-valžvalžžaž.</b>	
處所名物化-狀態.非限定-好-處所名物化-他.屬格		鋪-路	
LocNmzStat.NFin-good-LocNmz-3S.Gen		build-road	
<b>a-poa-ža-č-iname</b>			
分句名物化-動態.非限定:弄-已經-他.屬格-咱們.斜格			
ClsNmz-Dyn.NFin:make-already-3S.Gen-1PE.Obl			
假如日本人不來萬山，我們還(是會像以前)一樣辛苦，(他們帶來的)好處是為我們鋪路。			
If the Japanese had not come to our village, our life (would) have been very laborious, and it was a good thing that they built roads for us.			

<b>115b.</b>	<b>inamə</b>	<b>?a</b>	<b>ma-ravəravərə-ŋa-nai.</b>
	我們.主題	主題	狀態.限定-高興-已經-我們.主格
	1PE.Top	Top	Stat.Fin-happy-already-1PE.Nom
	(這讓)我們(很)高興。		
	We were very happy.		
<b>115c.</b>	<b>ma-taaði?i</b>	<b>toramoro.</b>	
	狀態.限定-好	很	
	Stat.Fin-good	very	
	(因為路況已經)	很好。	
	It was (very) good.		
<b>115c.</b>	<b>ara?eve</b>	<b>la</b>	<b>ka</b>
	但是	和	ka
	but	and	動態.限定-可以-否定-他.屬格
	<b>ka</b>	<b>?ano-sakalə.</b>	Dyn.Fin-can-Neg-3S.Gen
		騎-單車	
		ride-bicycle	
	但是(遺憾的是仍舊)	不能騎單車。	
	However, we could not ride bicycles.		
<b>116a.</b>	<b>ona?i</b>	<b>arojo-ŋa-nai</b>	<b>m-oa</b>
	那	剛-已經-我們.屬格	動態.虛擬式-去
	that	just-already-1PE.Gen	Dyn.Subj-go
	<b>tavale?eve?e</b>	<b>o-kaoðo-na</b>	<b>?ina</b>
	地名	動態.限定-沒有-還	這
	place name	Dyn.Fin-not exist-still	this
	<b>saŋəparə,</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>?i</b>
	車子	就	
	car	then	狀態.非限定-多
	<b>ta-oa</b>		Stat.NFin-many
	主語名物化-動態.非限定:去		
	SubjNnz-Dyn.NFin:go		
	我們剛搬到新萬山時還沒有車子。(於是很)多人(都)搭公車。		
	When we had just gone to Tavale'e've'e, we did not have cars, but many (of us) took the bus.		

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

116b. lo	?iiðəmə-nai	?akao,	so?ətə	?i
如果	往-我們.屬格	地名	動態.非限定:滿	
if	toward-1PE.Gen	name place	Dyn.NFin:full	
ocao	sanjəparə	ki-kata-iki-ə		ka
人	車子	否定-一定-動態.非限定-有-一定		
person	car	Neg-certainly-Dyn.NFin:exist-certainly		
toloholaə,	o-ara-iði?i-mao.			
坐下	動態.限定-只-動態.非限定:站-無人稱.主格			
sit	Dyn.Fin-only-Dyn.NFin:stand (up)-Imprs.Nom			
當我們去高雄時，公車（上通常都）擠滿人，沒有座位，只能站著。				
If we took the bus for Kaoshing, buses (would) be full and there (would) be no sits, we had to stand up.				
116c. la	?ina?i	mənə-ŋa	ma-ðao-ŋa	
和	這	現在-最高級	狀態.限定-多-已經	
and	this	now-Sup	Stat.Fin-many-already	
toramoro	?i	?a-ðaaðaacə		
很		工具名物化-動態.非限定:走路		
very		InstNmz-Dyn.NFin:walk		
ka-sisa?i		?i	saŋjəparə.	
狀態.非限定-小			車子	
Stat.NFin-small			car	
現在已經（有）很多代步的小車子。				
Nowadays, there are a lot of taxis.				

<b>116d. la</b>	<b>?ina?i</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>m-oa-mao</b>
和	這	如果	動態.虛擬式-去-無人稱.屬格
and	this	if	Dyn.Subj-go-Imprs.Gen
<b>đona</b>	<b>toa]ai</b>	<b>saŋəparə,</b>	<b>ma-api-ŋa-ka-i</b>
那	大	車子	狀態.限定-多少-已經-否定-他.屬格
that	big	car	Stat.Fin-many-already-Neg-3S.Gen
<b>ka</b>	<b>ta-oa,</b>		<b>kasa-nai</b>
		主語名物化-動態.非限定:去	只-我們.屬格
		SubjNmz-Dyn.NFin:go	only-1PE.Gen
<b>ta-ki-[j]ho?o</b>		<b>polipalici</b>	<b>?i</b>
主語名物化-否定-動態.非限定:知道		動態.虛擬式:轉	
SubjNmz-Neg-Dyn.NFin:know		Dyn.Subj:turn	
<b>saŋəparə,      đona?i</b>		<b>ta-ikaođo</b>	<b>paiso.</b>
車子	那	主語名物化-沒有	錢
car	that	SubjNmz-not exist	money
（所以現在）已經沒多少人搭公車。只有（像）我們（這些）不會開車（或是）沒有錢（的人才會搭公車）。			
(As a consequence) there are not many people who take the bus, only people like us, who do not know how to ride a car or who do not have money.			

<b>117a. lo</b>	<b>m-oa-mao</b>	<b>?ano-saŋəparə</b>
如果	動態.虛擬式-去-無人稱.屬格	搭-車
if	Dyn.Subj-go-Imprs.Gen	take-car
<b>ma-api-ŋa-ka-i</b>	<b>ocao</b>	<b>ta-oa</b>
狀態.限定-多少-已經-否定-他.屬格	人	主語名物化-動態.非限定:去
Stat.Fin-many-already-Neg-3S.Gen	person	SubjNmz-Dyn.NFin:go
<b>toloho]a.</b>		
坐下		
sit		
（現在）已經沒多少人搭公車。		
Only a few people take the bus.		

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>117b.</b>	<b>araʔəvə</b>	<b>?i</b>	<b>ka-taašiaʔ-ə-ni</b>
	但是		受事名物化-狀態.非限定:好-受事名物化-他.屬格
	but		ObjNmz-Stat.NFin-good-ObjNmz-3S.Gen
	<b>ma-mələʔə<sup>67</sup></b>		<b>toramoro</b> <b>paiso.</b>
	狀態.限定-便宜	很	錢
	Stat.Fin-cheap	very	money
	(唯一)的好處是車資很便宜。		
	One advantage is that it is cheap.		
<b>117c.</b>	<b>la</b>	<b>?inaʔi</b>	<b>ta-ka-sisaʔi</b>
	和	這	主語名物化-狀態.非限定-小
	and	this	SubjNmz-Stat.NFin-small
	<b>səŋəpare</b>	<b>toʔonai</b>	<b>čoacə,</b>
	車子	任何	動態.虛擬式:走
	car	any(where)	Dyn.Subj:leave
	<b>o-čəŋəlo-ka-i</b>	<b>ka</b>	<b>koliʔi.</b>
	動態.限定-看-否定-他.屬格		太陽
	Dyn.Fin-see-Neg-3S.Gen		sun
	而轎車可以隨時走，沒有時間(的限制)。		
	(On the other hand) taxis leave any time and there is no need to watch the clock (all the time).		
<b>117d.</b>	<b>“nao-oa</b>	<b>ta-i-aə-ni”</b>	<b>?a</b>
	我.主格-動態.非限定:去	處所名物化-這樣-處所名物化-他.屬格	主題
	1S.Nom-Dyn.NFin:go	LocNmz-so-LocNmz-3S.Gen	Top
	<b>toʔonai</b>	<b>m-oa,</b>	<b>čatoloro-ŋa</b>
	任何	動態.虛擬式-去	所以-已經
	any(where)	Dyn.Subj-go	because-already
	<b>ma-siʔi</b>	<b>ta-oa</b>	<b>?ano-səŋəpare</b> <b>toalai.</b>
	狀態.虛擬式-少	主語名物化-動態.非限定:去	搭-車
	Stat.Subj-small	SubjNmz-Dyn.NFin:go	take-car
	(可以去)任何想要去的地方，(所以現在很)少人搭公車。		大
	(Besides, they) get you anywhere, that's the reason why (only) few people take the bus.		big

<sup>67</sup> **mamələʔə**：此詞也可以表示「容易、軟」等意思。Can also mean “easy, soft”.

<b>118a. la</b>	<b>?ina?i</b>	<b>mənə-ŋa</b>	<b>ka-taaði?i-ŋa</b>
和	這	現在-最高級	狀態.非限定-好-已經
and	this	now-Sup	Stat.NFin-good-already
<b>to-valəva ə?ə?</b>	<b>t-o-inamə</b>		<b>?ina?i</b> <b>pakisa.</b>
鋪-路	主語名物化-動態.非限定:去-我們.斜格	這	平地
build-road	SubjNmz-Dyn.NFin:go-1PE.Obl	this	plain
而現在到我們這裡來的平地人改善好我們的路。			
Today, the Chinese have (improved the conditions of) the roads for us.			
<b>118b. mani</b>	<b>ðolo-ŋa-nai</b>		<b>loŋai</b>
就	動態.非限定:可以-已經-我們.主格		動態.虛擬式:買
then	Dyn.NFin:can-already-1PE.Nom		Dyn.Subj:buy
<b>sakalə,</b>	<b>?otobai,</b>	<b>saŋəparə.</b>	
單車	摩托車	車子	
bicycle	motorbike	car	
我們可以買單車、摩托車和轎車。			
We can afford bicycles, motorcycles (and) cars.			
<b>118c. lo</b>	<b>mo- əvakə-nai,</b>		
如果	動態.虛擬式:到-平地-我們.屬格		
if	Dyn.Subj:to-plain-1PE.Gen		
<b>o-ðolo-nai</b>		<b>?ano-sakalə,</b>	<b>?ano-?otobai,</b>
動態.非限定-可以-我們.主格		騎-單車	騎-摩托車
Dyn.NFin-can-1PE.Nom		ride-bicycle	ride-motorbike
<b>?ano-saŋəparə.</b>			
開-車			
ride-car			
當我們去平地時，我們可以騎單車或騎摩托車，甚至開車。			
If we go to the plain, we can ride a bicycle, a motorcycle or a car.			

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>118d. olo</b>	<b>ðoma-naø</b>	<b>ma-ca?ømø-nai,</b>
如果	其他-時間名物化	狀態.虛擬式-生病-我們.屬格
if	other-LocNmz	Stat.Subj-ill-1PE.Gen
<b>o-ðolo-nai</b>	<b>?iasø</b>	<b>samøparø mani</b>
動態.限定-可以-我們.主格	動態.虛擬式:叫	車子
Dyn.Fin-can-1PE.Nom	Dyn.Subj:call	car
<b>?oðo-?oð-inamø</b>	<b>m-oa-nai</b>	<b>løvakø</b>
重疊-動態.非限定-載-我們.斜格	動態.虛擬式-去-我們.主格	平地
Red-Dyn.NFin:carry-1PE.Obl	Dyn.Subj-go-1PE.Nom	plain
<b>?i-po-savo?øø.</b>		
被-放-藥		
Pass-put-medecine		
有時候，我們生病時，(也)可以叫車載我們去平地看病。		
If, at times, we are ill, we can call a taxi and it can transport us to the plain to see the doctor.		

## 9.2 ta?osarisaria? 觀光區 Tourist area

<b>119a.</b>	<b>la</b>	?ina?i	mənə-ŋa	iki-ŋa-i
	和	這	現在-最高級	動態.非限定:有-已經-他.屬格
	and	this	now-Sup	Dyn.NFin:exist-already-3S.Gen
	<b>anai</b>	rəəa	<b>tarjiaca?</b>	<b>ta-təmə-təmə</b>
	那	那裡	地名	主語名物化-重疊-動態.非限定:堵
	that	there	place name	SubjNmz-Red-Dyn.NFin:obstruct
	?i	ða?ane.		
		房子		
		house		

現在大津那裡蓋了（一座）收費站。  
Nowadays, there is a tollbooth in Daqin.

<b>119b.</b>	<b>ma-ðao-ŋa</b>	?i	<b>pakisa</b>
	狀態.限定-多-已經		平地
	Stat.Fin-many-already		plain
	<b>ta-kaava? -inamə</b>	<b>m-oa</b>	<b>?olilio.</b>
	主語名物化-動態.非限定:來-我們.斜格	動態.虛擬式-去	動態.虛擬式:玩
	SubjNmz-Dyn.NFin:come-1PE.Obl	Dyn.Subj-go	Dyn.Subj:amuse
	（很）多平地人來我們這裡遊玩。		
	A lot of Chinese come here to distract (themselves).		

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>119c. toʔa-toloraə-ni</b>	<b>iki</b>	<b>aanai</b>
用來-原因-他.屬格	動態.非限定:在	那
use for-reason-3S.Gen	Dyn.NFin:be at	that
<b>təmə-təmə,</b>		<b>iki</b>
重疊-動態名物化:動態.非限定:堵		在
Red-ActNmz:Dyn.NFin:obstruct		be at
<b>va]ava]əʔaə,</b>	<b>?oki</b>	<b>aanai</b>
路	假如	那
road	if	that
<b>m-iki-ni</b>		<b>lo</b>
動態.虛擬式-有-他.屬格		如果
Dyn.Subj-exist-3S.Gen		if
<b>?i</b>	<b>pakisa</b>	<b>ta-ka-tako]a</b>
	平地	主語名物化-狀態.非限定-壞
	plain	SubjNmz-Stat.NFin-bad
<b>to-tako]a</b>	<b>valio-nai</b>	<b>m-o-inamə</b>
做-壞	部落-我們.屬格	動態.虛擬式-去-我們.斜格
do-bad	village-1PE.Gen	Dyn.Subj-go-1PE.Obl
(所以)我們在路上蓋收費站,(就是為了)防止(某些)不肖的平地人破壞我們部落(的環境)。		人
That's the reason why they built the tollbooth on the way (to the tourist area), to avoid having Chinese to pollute our villages.		person

<b>119d. ana?]i</b>	<b>?a</b>	<b>?okolo]o-nai</b>	<b>aanai.</b>
那	主題	害怕-我們.主格	那
that	Top	afraid-1PE.Nom	that
那是我們(比較)擔心(的事)。			
That's what we are worried about.			

<b>120a. mani</b>	<b>poa</b>	<b>piʔa</b>	<b>təmə</b>
就	動態.非限定:弄	動態.虛擬式:做	動態名物化:動態.非限定:堵
then	Dyn.NFin:make	Dyn.Subj:do	ActNmz.Dyn.NFin:obstruct
<b>a-talialai</b>	<b>ta-iki</b>		<b>tolaðəkaə̯ mani</b>
複數-頭目	主語名物化-動態.非限定:有		地名
plur-chief	SubjNmz-Dyn.NFin:exist		place name
<b>ʔi-vaʔai</b>	<b>ʔi</b>		<b>paiso</b>
被-動態.非限定:給			錢
pass-Dyn.NFin:give			money
<b>to-ta-ʔosari-sari-aə̯</b>			<b>m-ia.</b>
做-處所名物化-重疊-動態.非限定:玩-處所名物化			動態.虛擬式-這樣
do-LocNmz-Red-Dyn.NFin:play-LocNmz			Dyn.Subj-so
茂林鄉公所蓋了收費站，(向)遊客收取蓋遊樂場的費用。			
Now that the local government of Maolin has installed the tollbooth, they collect the money given by the tourists.			
<b>120b. ʔinaʔi</b>	<b>ta-ka-toł</b>	<b>sakavałə̯</b>	<b>mani</b>
這	主語名物化-動態.非限定-三	外村	就
this	SubjNmz-Stat.NFin-three	other village(s)	then
<b>ki-ʔokoloðo-ŋa-nai</b>	<b>ka-takoł</b>	<b>ocao.</b>	
否定-害怕-已經-我們.主格	狀態.非限定-壞	人	
Neg-afraid-already-1PE.Nom	Stat.NFin-bad	person	
(茂林、萬山、多納)這三個村落(的村民)就不(再)擔心壞人(會來)。			
In the three villages, we are not afraid (anymore) that the Chinese (from the plain might) do something bad.			

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>120c. olo</b>	<b>m-iki-ða</b>	<b>ðona</b>
如果	動態.虛擬式-有-他.屬格	那
if	Dyn.Subj-exist-3S.Gen	that
<b>ta-ko?opa</b>	<b>?anato</b>	<b>to?onai, mani</b>
主語名物化-動態.非限定:偷	木頭	任何
SubjNmz-Dyn.NFin:steal	wood	any(thing)
<b>a-la-ŋa</b>	<b>cəŋələ</b>	<b>ana</b>
動態.非限定:拿-已經	動態.虛擬式:看	那
Dyn.NFin:take-already	Dyn.Subj:see	that
<b>ta-iki</b>	<b>ana?i</b>	<b>ta-təmə-təmə</b>
主語名物化-動態.非限定:有	那	主語名物化-重疊-動態.非限定:堵
SubjNmz-Dyn.NFin:exist	that	SubjNmz-Red-Dyn.NFin:obstruct
<b>ða?anə</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>pa-kərəŋə.</b>
房子	就	動態.虛擬式:抓
house	then	Dyn.Subj:catch
若有（人想）偷竊木柴（或）任何（東西），收費站（的人員）發現了就（會將他）繩之以法。	Dyn.NFin:take	Caus-Dyn.NFin:tie up
If they stole timber or anything (else), they (would) be caught and put in jail.		

<b>121a. ðona?i</b>	<b>a-ki-kaava?i-n-inamə</b>	<b>?ina?i</b>
那	分句名物化-否定-動態.非限定:來-他.屬格-我們.斜格	這
that	ClzNmz-Neg-Dyn.NFin:come-3S.Gen-1PE.Obl	this
<b>?i</b>	<b>valavalə</b>	<b>m-oa-moa</b>
外村	平地	動態.虛擬式-去-重疊
outsider(s)	plain	Dyn.Subj-go-Red
<b>tolaðekaə, ?oponoho,</b>	<b>toŋoðaə,</b>	<b>ka</b>
地名	地名	地名
place name	place name	place name
<b>toramoro-ka-nai</b>	<b>ka</b>	<b>ma-opoŋo.</b>
很-否定-我們.屬格		狀態.虛擬式-煩
very-Neg-1PE.Gen		Stat.Subj-upset
在外村（和）平地人還不（常常）來茂林、萬山、多納時我們沒有（任何）煩惱。		
Before (so many) Chinese (started to) come to Maolin, Wanshan and Tona, we did not worry (at all).		

<b>121b. o-kaoðo</b>	<b>ta-ka-to?onai</b>	<b>loŋotai</b>		
動態.限定-沒有 Dyn.Fin-not exist	主語名物化-狀態.非限定-任何 SubjNmz-Stat.NFin-any(thing)	動態.虛擬式:丟 Dyn.Subj:throw		
?ina?i	<b>pa?akanaø<sup>68</sup></b> , <b>ma-taaði?i</b>	<b>toramoro.</b>		
這 this	剩食物 left over	狀態.限定-好 Stat.Fin-good		
		很 very		
		沒有（人會將吃剩的）食物任意丟棄，（所以我們的環境）很乾淨。 Nobody threw garbage (everywhere) and (our environment) was better.		
<b>121c. mani</b>	<b>?okoloðo-ŋa</b>	<b>to-takoʃa</b>	<b>pakisa</b>	<b>maava?i.</b>
就 then	害怕-已經 afraid-already	做-壞 do-bad	平地 plain	動態.虛擬式:來 Dyn.Subj:come
				(所以) 平地人（很）害怕來（這裡）破壞（環境）。 (So) the Chinese were afraid to come and damage our (environment).
<b>121d. la</b>	<b>ra?əvə</b>	<b>maava?i-lini</b>	<b>kamarananaø</b>	
和 and	動態.非限定:但是 Dyn.NFin:but	動態.虛擬式:來-他們.屬格	動態.虛擬式:來-他們.屬格	到處 everywhere
?i	<b>pa?akanaø-lini</b>	<b>to?onai</b>	<b>covi-caviri.</b>	
	剩食物-他們.屬格 left over-3P.Gen	任何 any(thing)	重疊-動態.虛擬式-亂丟 Red-Dyn.Subj-throw away	
				（現在有些人）他們來（玩時卻）到處亂丟（吃剩的）食物。 But (nowadays) they come and throw their garbage everywhere.
<b>121e. ana?i</b>	<b>pa?əhəmaø</b>	<b>ana-lo</b>		
那 that	辛苦 laborious	那-複數 that-plur		
	<b>ta-?oa-?oa?oapø.</b>			
	主語名物化-重疊-動態.非限定:打掃 SubjNmz-Red-Dyn.NFin:sweep			
	那些（負責）打掃的（人很）辛苦。 Road sweepers are having a very bad time.			

<sup>68</sup> **pa?a-...-aø** 的語意尚待釐清 (< **kanø** 「吃」)。The meaning of the circumfix **pa?a-...-aø** in **pa?akanaø** (<**kanø** "eat") is ill-understood.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>122a. o-raʔəvə</b>	<b>la</b>	
動態.限定-但是	和	
Dyn.Fin-but	and	
<b>ta-ka-taaðiaʔ-ə-ni</b>		<b>ma-ðao-ŋa</b>
處所名物化-狀態.非限定-好-處所名物化-他.屬格		狀態.限定-多-已經
LocNmz-Stat.NFin-good-LocNmz-3S.Gen		Stat.Fin-many-already
<b>ta-to-tiamə</b>	<b>?inaʔi</b>	<b>katalisə</b>
主語名物化-開-店	這	原住民
SubjNmz-open-store	this	aborigine
<b>o-ilinə</b>		<b>loŋai</b>
動態.非限定:去-他們.斜格		動態.虛擬式:買
Dyn.NFin:go-3P.Obl		Dyn.Subj:buy
<b>toʔonai</b>	<b>olo</b>	<b>ðoma-naə.</b>
任何	如果	其他-時間名物化
any(thing)	if	other-LocNmz
（然而）好處（在於）已經（有很）多原住民開店，有時候（遊客會到他們店裡）買（東西）。		
The only advantage is that a lot of aborigines are opening stores, (because tourists) sometimes come here to buy things.		

<b>122b. alaka-i</b>	<b>?inaʔi</b>	<b>tolaðəkaə,</b>	<b>?oponoho,</b>
因為-他.屬格		地名	地名
because-3S.Gen	this	place name	place name
<b>toŋoðaə</b>	<b>ma-ðao-ŋa</b>		
地名	狀態.限定-多-已經		
place name	Stat.Fin-many-already		
<b>ta-ʔosari-saria-ə,</b>		<b>toramoro</b>	<b>ka</b>
處所名物化-動態.非限定:玩-處所名物化		很	
LocNmz-Dyn.NFin:play-LocNmz		very	
<b>ma-ðao</b>	<b>ta-kaavaʔi</b>	<b>valavalə</b>	<b>?olilio.</b>
狀態.限定-多	主語名物化-動態.非限定:來	外村	動態.虛擬式:玩
Stat.Fin-many	SubjNmz-Dyn.NFin:come	outsiders	Dyn.Subj:amuse
因為茂林、萬山、多納有（很）多旅遊點，（所以）很多外村（的人）來玩。			
That's because there are many tourist areas in Maolin, Wanshan and Tona and there are many tourists who come to distract (themselves).			

<b>122c. la</b>	<b>?ina?i</b>	<b>ta-iki</b>	<b>?i</b>
和	這	主語名物化-動態.非限定:有	
and	this	SubjNmz-Dyn.NFin:exist	
<b>tanjacaə</b>	<b>ta-təmə-təmə</b>	<b>valəva ə?əə,</b>	<b>olo</b>
地名	主語名物化-重疊-動態.非限定:堵	路	如果
place name	SubjNmz-Red-Dyn.NFin:obstruct	road	if
<b>?i-va?ai-lini</b>	<b>paiso,</b>	<b>ma-ðao</b>	<b>toramoro</b>
被-動態.非限定:給-他們.屬格	錢	狀態.限定-多	很
pass-Dyn.NFin:give-3P.Gen	money	Stat.Fin-many	very
<b>mani</b>	<b>a a</b>	<b>to?araki</b>	<b>toa-?əmə?əmə ə</b>
就	動態.非限定:拿	使用	用來-獎勵
then	Dyn.NFin:take	use	use for-award
<b>ta-?asika?olo.</b>			

主語名物化-工作

SubjNmz-work

(另外) 大津的收費站收到許多費用,(可)用來(支付)員工薪水。

(Besides) at the tollbooth in Daqin, they are making a lot of money; (part of it) is used to pay the workers' salaries.

<b>122d. lo</b>	<b>iki-ni</b>	<b>ta-ka-tako a-ə</b>
如果	動態.虛擬式:有-他.屬格	處所名物化-狀態.非限定:壞-處所名物化
if	Dyn.Subj:exist-3S.Gen	LocNmz-Stat.NFin-bad-LocNmz
<b>to?araki</b>	<b>?ina</b>	<b>ta-ka-to o</b>
使用	這	主語名物化-狀態.非限定-三
use	this	SubjNmz-Stat.NFin-bad
如果這三個部落有故障的(公共設備)就作為建設費。		
(Part of it) is used on construction work in the three villages.		

<b>122e. toramoro-ŋa ka</b>	<b>ma-taaði?i.</b>
很-已經	狀態.虛擬式-好
very-already	Stat.Subj-good
(這樣真的)很好。	

That's very good.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

## 10. ŋiðapə-nai 我們的工作 Our work

### 10.1 ŋiðapə-nai ?aolai la ?avai: olaŋə?ə

男人、女人的工作：農耕

Men and women's work: cultivating the fields

123a.	onaʔi	a-iki-na-nai	ʔoponoho,
	那	分句名物化-動態.非限定;在-還-我們.屬格	地名
	that	ClSNmz-Dyn.NFin:be at-still-1PE.Gen	place name
	lo	m-oa-nai	ooma,
	如果	動態.虛擬式-去-我們.屬格	田裡
	if	Dyn.Subj-go-1PE.Gen	field
	o-poa-na-mao	to-taʔonaə	toʔaraki-mao
	動態.限定-弄-還-無人稱.主格	蓋-田寮	使用-無人稱.主格
	Dyn.Fin-make-still-Imprs.Nom	build-hut	use-Imprs.Nom
	ʔi	ʔapato.	
		木頭	
		wood	

我們還在（舊）萬山時，若（遇到初次）去田裡（開墾，就要）先（拿）木頭  
蓋田寮。

When we were still in the old village, if we went to the fields, we (would first) build a hut in  
wood.

123b.	mani	a a-mao	ʔi
	就	動態.非限定:拿-無人稱.主格	
	then	Dyn.NFin:take-Imprs.Nom	
	aovo	toʔa-aovo.	
	茅草	用來-茅草	
	couch grass	use for-couch grass	
		然後拿草做（成）草堆（的房子）。	
		We (would) use couch grass.	

<b>123c. ōona</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>maka-to-ta?onaə-ŋa-mao</b>	
那	如果	動態.虛擬式:完成-做-田寮-已經-無人稱.屬格	
that	if	Dyn.Subj:finish-build-hut-already-Imprs.Gen	
<b>opo-iðə</b>			
動態.限定:弄-他.斜格			
Dyn.Fin:make-3S.Obl			
<b>to-ta-iki-ki-ə</b>		<b>?apəcə</b>	
做-處所名物化-重疊-動態.非限定:在-處所名物化		動態.虛擬式:睡覺	
do-LocNmz-Red-Dyn.NFin-Dyn.NFin:be at-LocNmz		Dyn.Subj:sleep	
<b>?oki-mao</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>i?olai-mao,</b>	
假如-無人稱.屬格	如果	過夜-無人稱.屬格	
if-Imprs.Gen	if	stay overnight-Imprs.Gen	
<b>mani</b>	<b>poa-mao</b>		
就	動態.非限定:弄-無人稱.主格		
then	Dyn.NFin:make-Imprs.Nom		
<b>to-ta-palɔŋ-aə.</b>			
做-處所名物化-鍋子-處所名物化			
do-LocNmz-cooking pot-LocNmz			
當田寮蓋完後，(就) 做睡覺的地方（以防）過夜，然後做起爐灶。			
When we had finished the construction of the hut, we (would) make a bed, in case we had to spend the night there, and then we (would) make a (stone) cooking stove.			
<b>123d. lo</b>	<b>iki-ða</b>	<b>apoto</b>	<b>to?akənə-mao</b>
如果	動態.非限定:有-他.屬格	石頭	整理-無人稱.主格
if	Dyn.NFin:exist-3S.Gen	stone	tidy-Imprs.Nom
<b>pii?aa</b>	<b>valio</b>	<b>to?akənə</b>	<b>to-ta-palɔŋ-aə.</b>
動態.虛擬式:做	部落	整理	做-處所名物化-鍋子-處所名物化
Dyn.Subj:do	village	tidy	do-LocNmz-cooking pot-LocNmz
如果有（足夠的）石頭就做像部落一樣的爐灶。			
If there were (enough) stones, we did the same way we did in the village.			

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>123e.</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>ikaoðo-ða</b>	<b>apoto,</b>	<b>mani</b>
	如果	沒有-他.屬格	石頭	就
	if	not exist-3S.Gen	stone	then
	<b>poa-mao</b>		<b>pa-ka-toþo</b>	<b>apoto</b>
	動態.非限定:弄-無人稱.屬格		使役-狀態.非限定-三	石頭
	Dyn.NFin:make-Imprs.Gen		Caus-Stat.NFin:three	stone
	<b>cəhəcəhə</b>		<b>mani</b>	<b>ðolo-mao</b>
	動態.虛擬式:插		就	動態.非限定:可以-無人稱.屬格
	Dyn.Subj:plant in soil		then	Dyn.NFin:can-Imprs.Gen
	<b>to-ta-ahaʔ-aø.</b>			
	做-處所名物化-動態.非限定:煮-處所名物化			
	do-LocNmz-Dyn.NFin:cook-LocNmz			
	如果沒有（足夠的）石頭，就用三顆石頭（豎立成三角鼎立狀），用來做烹調食物的地方。			
	If there were (not that many) stones, we (would) plant tree stones in the soil and we (would) make the cooking there.			

<b>124a.</b>	<b>la</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>topatilai-mao</b>	<b>þorðøʔə.</b>
	和	就	開始-無人稱.屬格	動態.虛擬式:農耕
	and	then	start-Imprs.Gen	Dyn.Subj:cultivate
（接著）開始農耕。				

Then we (would) start to cultivate (the lands).

<b>124b.</b>	<b>ðonaʔi</b>	<b>a-iki-na-nai</b>	<b>?oponoho,</b>	<b>ka</b>
	那	動態.非限定-在-還-我們.屬格	地名	
	that	Dyn.NFin-be at-still-1PE.Gen	place name	
	<b>o-ləka-ləkate-ka-nai</b>		<b>ðona</b>	<b>ooma.</b>
	動態.限定-重疊-量-否定-我們.屬格		那	田裡
	Dyn.Fin-Red-measure-Neg-1PE.Gen		that	field
	我們還在（舊）萬山時不用量測田地。			
	When we were in the old village, we did not delimit (our) fields			

124c. *ðona?*i

那	<b>l-omo-nai</b>	複數-祖父母-我們.屬格
that		plur-grandparent-1PE.Gen
<b>om-oa-ŋa-mao</b>	<b>ʃɔŋə?ə,</b>	<b>mani</b>
動態.限定-去-已經-無人稱.主格	動態.虛擬式:農耕	就
Dyn.Fin-go-already-Imprs.Nom	Dyn.Subj:cultivate	then
<b>poa-mao</b>	<b>po-vəcəŋə.</b>	
動態.非限定:弄-無人稱.主格	播種-小米	
Dyn.NFin:make-Imprs.Nom	plant-millet	
(凡是) 祖父母 (耕作過的田地, 就可以) 去 (那裡) 農耕, 然後播種小米。		
If our grandparents had make plantations, then we (would) plant millet.		

124d. *lo*

如果	<b>ma-[l]akasə-mao</b>	狀態.虛擬式-討厭-無人稱.屬格	<b>mo-valio,</b>
if		Stat.Subj-lazy-Imprs.Gen	狀態.虛擬式:到-部落
<b>ma-?aðaili,</b>	<b>om-iki-mao</b>		<b>Dyn.Subj:to-village</b>
狀態.限定-遠	動態.限定-在-無人稱.主格		<b>ooma</b>
Stat.Fin-far	Dyn.Fin-be at-Imprs.Nom		田裡
<b>i?olai.</b>			field
過夜			
stay overnight			
如果 (路程太) 遠, 不想回去時, (就) 在田裡過夜。			
If we did not feel like returning to the village (because) it was far away, we (would) stay overnight.			

124e. *lo*

如果	<b>ma-taaði?i-ða</b>	<b>pahai,</b>
if	狀態.虛擬式-好-他.屬格	稻米
<b>a-po-aə</b>	Stat.Subj-good-3S.Gen	rice
受事名物化-弄-受事名物化		<b>vəcəŋə,</b>
ObjNmz-make-ObjNmz		小米
<b>o-ðo]o-mao</b>		millet
動態.限定-可以-無人稱.主格		<b>ma?a-pasopa[ə-pa]a.</b>
Dyn.Fin-can-Imprs.Nom		相互-動態.非限定:幫忙-重疊
如果 (播種的) 小米 (或) 稻米成熟了, (大家) 可以互相幫忙。		Rec-Dyn.NFin:help-Red
If the millet and the rice were ready, we could help each other (to make the harvest).		

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>124f. ?aaðaana-ŋa</b>	<b>?a</b>	<b>ma-kovə-kovə ø-mao.</b>
甚至-最高級 even-Sup	主題 Top	相互-重疊-動態.非限定:還工-無人稱.主格 Rec-Red-Dyn.NFin:give back work-Imprs.Nom
有時候（就採）招工（的方式）。 We (would) even do community work.		

<b>125a. ?ina?i</b>	<b>ta-oa-ə-ŋa-nai</b>	
這 this	處所名物化-動態.非限定:去-處所名物化-已經-我們.屬格 LocNmz-Dyn.NFin:go-LocNmz-already-1PE.Gen	
<b>?ina</b>	<b>tavale?əvə?ə, om-i?aa</b>	<b>lo</b>
這 this	地名 place name	動態.限定-一樣 Dyn.Fin-alike
<b> ɔŋə?ə-nai</b>		<b>ooma.</b>
動態.虛擬式:農耕-我們.屬格 Dyn.Subj:cultivate-1PE.Gen	田裡 field	
我們（搬）去新萬山（之後），耕作田地（的方式）也（和以前）一樣。 When we had moved to Tavale'e've'e, we cultivated the fields the same as before.		

<b>125b. ta-iki-ə-ŋa-nai</b>		<b>tavale?əvə?ə</b>
處所名物化-動態.非限定:在-處所名物化-已經-我們.屬格 LocNmz-Dyn.NFin:be-at-already-LocNmz-1PE.Gen		地名 place name
<b>alaka-nai</b>	<b>ki-oa-na</b>	<b>ka</b>
因為-我們.主格 because-1PE.Nom	否定-動態.非限定:去-還 Neg-Dyn.NFin:go-still	動態.虛擬式:農耕 Dyn.Subj:cultivate
<b>?ina,</b>	<b>om-oa-ŋa</b>	<b>?i</b>
這 this	動態.限定-去-已經 Dyn.Fin-go-already	複數:重疊:男性 plur:Red:male
<b>?i-oomoomoma</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>pato?imaə</b>
找-重疊:田裡 get-Red:field	就 then	動態.非限定:告訴-無人稱.斜格 Dyn.NFin:tell-Imprs.Obl
<b>“m-oa-mita</b>	<b> ɔŋə?ə”</b>	<b>m-ia.</b>
動態.虛擬式-去-咱們.主格 Dyn.Subj-go-1PI.Nom	動態.虛擬式:農耕 Dyn.Subj:cultivate	動態.虛擬式-這樣 Dyn.Subj-so
因為（那時）尚未（在）這裡耕作（過，所以）男人們（就先去尋）找田地，（若有發現新田地）就（回來）告訴我們：「咱們（可以）去（那裡）耕作」。 Since nobody had ever cultivated the land before, men (would) go first (to locate fields that ploughed well), and they (would) tell us (women) where to cultivate the land.		

<b>125c. mani</b>	<b>oa-mao</b>	<b> ɔŋɛʔə</b>
就	動態.非限定:去-無人稱.主格	動態.虛擬式:農耕
then	Dyn.NFin:go-Imprs.Nom	Dyn.Subj:cultivate
<b>aʔolalai,</b>	<b>aʔivivai.</b>	
複數:重疊:男性	複數:重疊:女性	
plur:Red:male	plur:Red:female	
男人、女人就(一起)去耕作。		
Men and women (would) go and cultivate (the fields) together.		
<b>125d. o-ðolo-nai</b>	<b>iki</b>	<b>ooma</b>
動態.限定-可以-我們.主格	有	田裡
Dyn.Fin-can-1PE.Nom	exist	field
<b>iʔolai,</b>	<b>?oki-mao</b>	<b>a-pa-ʔai[iji]</b>
過夜	假如-無人稱.屬格	動態名物化-使役-返回
stay overnight	if-Imprs.Gen	ActNmz-Caus-return
<b>mo-valio,</b>	<b>ma-ʔaðaili.</b>	
動態.虛擬式:到-部落	狀態.限定-遠	
Dyn.Subj:to-village	Stat.Fin-far	
(農務繁忙時也)可以在田裡過夜,(避免)往返部落(因為路程太)遠。		
We could stay overnight in case the fields (were too) far away from the village.		
<b>125e. lo</b>	<b>?i-vəcəŋə-ŋa-nai</b>	<b>o-piʔaa-mao</b>
如果	收-小米-已經-我們.屬格	動態.限定-做-無人稱.主格
if	gather-millet-already-1PE.Gen	Dyn.Fin-do-Imprs.Nom
<b>ma-kovə-kovə ə.</b>		
相互-重疊-動態.非限定:還工		
Rec-Red-Dyn.NFin:give back work		
當小米收成時,我們(一樣會)招工幫忙做收成的事物。		
When we gathered millet, we (would) do community work.		

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

126a.	mani	patoʔ-inamə	a-talialai	pakisa
	就	動態.非限定:告訴-我們.斜格	複數-頭目	平地
	then	Dyn.NFin:tell-1PE.Obl	plur-chief	plain
	<b>“amo-ləka-ləkate-ŋa-mita</b>		<b>?ina</b>	
	將-重疊-動態.非限定:量-已經-我們.主格		這	
	will-Red-Dyn.NFin:measure-already-1PE.Nom		this	
	<b>ta-kas-aə-ni</b>		<b>ooma”</b>	
	處所名物化-狀態.非限定:大小-處所名物化-他.屬格		田裡	
	LocNmz-Dyn.NFin:size-LocNmz-3S.Gen		field	
	<b>ia-ŋ-inamə</b>			
	動態.非限定:這樣-已經-我們.斜格			
	Dyn.NFin:so-already-1PE.Obl			
	(後來) 縣政府通知說：「我們要測量你們田地（的用地面積總佔）多少。」			
	Then, the local government told us they (would) measure how big they were.			

126b.	mani	poa	ləka-ləkate
	就	動態.非限定:弄	重疊-動態.虛擬式:量
	then	Dyn.NFin:make	Red-Dyn-Subj:measure
	<b>pakisa</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>vaaʔ-inamə</b>
	平地	就	動態.非限定:給-我們.斜格
	plain	then	Dyn.NFin:give-1PE.Obl
	<b>solate:</b>	<b>“?iinai</b>	<b>?i</b>
	書	這	
	paper	this	田裡-你們.屬格
	<b>m-ia-ŋ-inamə</b>	<b>patoʔo,</b>	<b>ooma-nomi”</b>
	動態.虛擬式:這樣-已經-我們.斜格	動態.虛擬式:告訴	就
	Dyn.Subj:so-already-1PE.Obl	Dyn.Subj:tell	then
	<b>vaaʔ-inamə</b>	<b>solata.</b>	
	動態.非限定:給-我們.斜格	紙	
	Dyn.NFin:give-1PE.Obl	paper	
	然後(開始)測量。(量好後就)	告訴我們：「這裡(是屬於)你們的田地。」	
	(於是)給我們(一張)地契。		
	They measured (our fields) and gave us a title deed that (acknowledged) how big our fields were.		

- 126c. mani      |jhoʔo-nai      ɿinaɿi      ooma-li**  
 就      動態.非限定:知道-我們.主格      這      田裡-我.屬格  
 then      Dyn.NFin:know-1PE.Nom      this      field-1S.Gen  
**m-ia-mao.**  
 動態.虛擬式-這樣-無人稱.主格  
 Dyn.Subj-so-Imprs.Nom  
 (我們才) 知道「這裡(是屬於)我的田地」。  
 So, we knew which were our fields.
- 126d. o      ta-to-ðao      |ɔŋəʔə,      ma-ða-iðə**  
 那      主語名物化-做-多      動態.虛擬式:農耕      狀態.限定-多-他.斜格  
 that      SubjNmz-do-a lot      Dyn.Subj:cultivate      Stat.Fin-many-3S.Obl  
**ooma.**  
 田裡  
 field  
 (只要) 耕作(田地越)多的, 田地(就越)多。  
 Those who had done a lot of cultivating (would) have a lot of fields.
- 126e. o      ta-to-siʔi      |ɔŋəʔə,      mani**  
 那      主語名物化-做-小      動態.虛擬式:農耕      就  
 that      SubjNmz-do-little      Dyn.Subj:cultivate      then  
**ka-siʔ-iðə.**  
 動態.非限定-小-他.斜格  
 Dyn.NFin-small-3S.Obl      田裡-他.屬格  
 field-3S.Gen  
 (反之) 耕作(田地越)少的, 田地(就越)少。  
 Those who had cultivated (only) a little (would) have only a few fields.
- 126f. o-piʔa-ŋa-nai      anaɿi      məne-ŋa.**  
 動態.限定-做-已經-我們.主格      這      現在-最高級  
 Dyn.Fin-do-already-1PE.Nom      this      now-Sup  
 我們現在(就是這麼)做。  
 It has been like this up to now.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

127a. **lo**                    **|pəkə-nai**                    **talaacə,**

如果	動態.虛擬式:種植-我們.屬格	薯榔
if	Dyn.Subj:plant-1PE.Gen	yam
<b>o-poa-na</b>	<b>apoto</b>	<b>vəŋə-vəŋəvəŋə</b>
動態.限定-弄-還	石頭	重疊-動態.虛擬式:圍
Dyn.Fin-do-still	wood	Red-Dyn.Subj:encircle
<b>mani</b>	<b>a a</b> <b>apoto</b>	<b>poa</b>
就	動態.非限定:拿	石頭
then	Dyn.NFin:take	wood
<b>ðol i-ðal i</b>		<b>mani</b>
動態.虛擬式:鋪地板-重疊		就
Dyn.Subj:lay (the ground) with slates-Red		then
<b>poa</b>	<b>ða?ə.</b>	
動態.非限定:弄	泥土	
Dyn.NFin:make	mud	

當我們種植薯榔（時），要先（用）石頭（將四周）圍起來（底下再）鋪（一塊）石頭（然後再鋪上一層）泥土。

When we plant yams, we first use stones to encircle (the plantation) and we pave the soil with a slate and (cover it with) mud.

127b. **mani**                    **poa**                    **|pəkə**                    **ðona?i**

就	動態.非限定:弄	動態.虛擬式:種植	那
then	Dyn.NFin:make	Dyn.Subj:plant	that

**talaacə.**

薯榔

yam

就（可以）種植薯榔。

Then, we (can start) planting yams.

<b>127c. ōona</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>tovoro-ŋa-ða</b>	<b>mani</b>
那	如果	發:芽-已經-他.屬格	就
that	if	open out-already-3S.Gen	then
<b>ʔosapəðaʔa</b>	<b>to-[pho,</b>	<b>olo</b>	<b>m-oa-mao</b>
長	結果實	如果	動態.虛擬式-去-無人稱.屬格
long	bear-fruit	if	Dyn.Subj-go-Imprs.Gen
<b>ʔi-talaalaacə</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>ara-oa-ŋa-mao</b>	
採-重疊:薯榔	就	動態.非限定:只-動態.非限定:去-已經-無人稱.主格	
harvest-Red:yam	then	Dyn.NFin:only-Dyn.NFin:go-already-Imprs.Nom	
<b>korokoro</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>loloðo-mao</b>	
動態.虛擬式:挖	就	動態.非限定:跟著-無人稱.主格	
Dyn.Subj:dig	then	Dyn.NFin:follow-Imprs.Nom	
<b>ta-poa-mao</b>		<b>apotō,</b>	
主語名物化-動態.非限定:弄-無人稱.主格		石頭	
SubjNmz-Dyn.NFin:make-Imprs.Nom		stone	
<b>korokoro-mao</b>		<b>mani</b>	
動態.非限定:挖-無人稱.主格		就	
Dyn.NFin:dig-Imprs.Nom		then	
<b>a a-mao</b>		<b>talaacə</b>	<b>to-mələʔə<sup>69</sup></b>
動態.非限定:拿-無人稱.主格		薯榔	做-容易
Dyn.NFin:take-Imprs.Nom		yam	do-easy
<b>toloso.</b>			
動態.虛擬式:拔			
Dyn.Subj:dig out			
如果已經發芽長出(很)長的果實,(這時候)去採薯榔(時)只需沿著石板挖 掘就(可以)輕易拔出。			
If the (leaves) come out and bear long fruits, when we harvest yams, we just need to take off the slate and it is quite easy to dig out yams.			

<sup>69</sup> **mələʔə**: 有些詞根不能獨立(如: \*mələʔə 「容易」、\*ðiʔi 「好」)。Some roots cannot occur independently (e.g., \*mələʔə "easy"、\*ðiʔi "good").

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>127d. lo</b>	<b>ki-piʔa-mao</b>	<b>ana</b>
如果	否定-動態.非限定:做-無人稱.屬格	那
if	Neg-Dyn.NFin:do-Imprs.Gen	that
<b>mani</b>	<b>?ini-ka-ka-ma-mai</b>	<b>cəvəʔə</b>
就	反身-重疊-狀態.非限定-重疊-自己	動態.虛擬式:長出來
then	Rec-Red-Stat.NFin-Red-self	Dyn.Subj:sprout
<b>ka</b>	<b>o-ðolo-ka-mao</b>	<b>ka</b>
	動態.限定-可以-否定-無人稱.屬格	
	Dyn.Fin-can-Neg-Imprs.Gen	
<b>korokoro</b>	<b>poeŋə</b>	<b>ma-peʃəhə</b>
動態.虛擬式:挖	全部	狀態.虛擬式-斷掉
Dyn.Subj:dig	all	Stat.Subj-break
<b>ðonaʔi</b>	<b>talaacə</b>	<b>loho.</b>
那	薯榔	肉
that	yam	fruit
如果不這麼做（而讓它）自己生長（到時候就不容易）全部挖掘，（反而造成）薯榔的果實斷裂。		
If we did not do that and let it grow by itself it (would not be that easy) to dig the plants out and the yams (would) be (damaged).		

<b>128a. onaʔi</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>topatilai-ni</b>	<b>?apo-liʔaŋə</b>	<b>?i</b>
那	如果	開始-他.屬格	長-葉子	
that	if	start-3S.Gen	grow-leaf	
<b>?olao</b>	<b>topatilai-ŋa</b>	<b>vəŋəlai</b>	<b>om-ia-nai.</b>	
草	開始-已經	春天	動態.限定-這樣-我們.主格	
grass	start-already	spring	Dyn.Fin-so-1PE.Nom	
當植物開始發芽時我們（把這個季節）稱為「春天」。				
When the plants start to come out (again), we call this period “spring”.				

<b>128b. la</b>	<b>ka</b>	<b>ma-[apa]a-ka-ða</b>	<b>ka</b>	
和		狀態.限定-熱-否定-他.屬格		
and		Stat.Fin-hot-Neg-3S.Gen		
<b>toramoro</b>	<b>ðona,</b>	<b>ma-valəʔəvəʔə-na</b>	<b>ma-taaðiʔi.</b>	
很	那	狀態.限定-刮風-還	狀態.虛擬式-好	
very	that	Stat.Fin-windy-still	Stat.Subj-good	
這時的（天氣）不會很熱，還（很）涼（很）好。				
The weather is not (very) hot (yet), it is windy and it (feels) comfortable.				

128c. olo	m-oa-ŋa-ða	?i	?akapito
如果	動態.虛擬式-去-已經-他.屬格		第七
if	Dyn.Subj-go-already-3S.Gen		seventh
ðamarə	la	?akavalə	ðamarə
月	和	第八	月
moon	and	eighth	moon
kala-łapaʔ-aø		om-ia-nai,	alaka-ða
時間名物化-熱-時間名物化		動態.限定-這樣-我們.主格	因為-他.屬格
TempNmz-hot-TempNmz		Dyn.Fin-so-1PE.Nom	because-3S.Gen
ma-kəʔecəŋə	koliʔi	ɔlisi.	
狀態.限定-強	太陽	動態.虛擬式:燙	
Stat.Fin-strong	sun	Dyn.Subj:blaze	
到了第七、八月時，我們就（把這個季節）稱為「夏天」，因為（天氣變得很炎熱。)			
When July and August come, we call this season “summer” because the sun is blazing.			

128d. olo	m-oa-ŋa-ða	?akavanjətə
如果	動態.虛擬式-去-已經-他.屬格	第九
if	Dyn.Subj-go-already-3S.Gen	ninth
ðamarə	la	?akamaŋələ
月	和	第十
moon	and	tenth
m-oləvə-ŋa	ðonaʔi	koliʔi, ka
動態.限定-沈-已經	那	太陽
Dyn.Fin-down-already	that	sun
toramoro-ka-ða ka	ɔlisi	ma-łapaʔa.
很-否定-他.屬格	動態.虛擬式:燙	狀態.虛擬式-熱
very-Neg-3S.Gen	Dyn.Subj:blaze	Stat.Subj-hot
到了第九、十月時太陽已經（稍微）下沈，不（會太）炎熱。		
When September and October come, the sun goes down and is not so hot.		

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

**129a. olo**

如果  
if

**maka-?i-vəcəŋə-ŋa-nai,**

動態.虛擬式:完成-收-小米-已經-我們.屬格  
Dyn.Subj:finish-harvest-millet-already-1PE.Gen

**m-ore-ləhəʔə-ŋa-nai**

動態.限定-舉行-祭典-已經-我們.主格  
Dyn.Fin-hold-ritual-already-1PE.Nom

**kala-paəcəəc-aə,**

時間名物化-祭典名稱-時間名物化  
TempNmz-festival name-TempNmz TempNmz-festival name-TempNmz

**kala-?atamor-aə**

**om-ia-nai.**

動態.限定-這樣-我們.主格  
Dyn.Fin-so-1PE.Nom

當小米收成完，（且已）舉行過 Kalapaeceeciae 的祭典時，我們稱（之）為 Kala'atamorae。

(In the old days), when we had finished harvesting millet and we had celebrated the Kalapaeceeciae festival, we (would) call that period *Kala'atamorae*.

**129b. ðona**

那  
that

**ma-ravəravərə-ŋa-nai**

**mani**  
就  
then

**tovaa-nai,**

做:酒-我們.主格  
make:wine-1PE.Nom

**coloko-nai,**

動態.虛擬式:年糕-我們.主格  
Dyn.Subj:make glutinous cake-1PE.Nom

**mo-valio**

動態.限定:到-部落  
Dyn.Fin:to-village

**ta-alopo**

主語名物化-動態.非限定:打獵  
SubjNmz-Dyn.NFin:hunt

**m-aļa**

動態.虛擬式-拿  
Dyn.Subj:take

**a-lop-aə**

受事名物化-動態.非限定:打獵-受事名物化  
ObjNmz-Dyn.NFin:hunt-ObjNmz plur:Red:male

**mani**

就  
then

**?ini-to-taləkə-ŋa-nai,**

飲-做-食物-已經-我們.主格  
consume-make-food-already-1PE.Nom

**a?olalai**

複數:重疊:男性  
plur:Red:male

**ma-ravəravərə.**

狀態.虛擬式-高興  
Stat.Subj-happy

（每到此時）我們（會很）高興，（大家忙著）釀酒、做年糕，獵人（也會）帶回獵物，我們高興（地齊聚一起）宴客。

(At that time of the year), we were very happy (and) we (would) make wine and glutinous cakes and we (would) eat the game that the men had caught, we were very happy.

**129c. “kala-tavəcəŋan-aø”      om-ia-nai.**

時間名物化-小米-時間名物化      動態.限定-這樣-我們.主格  
 TempNmz-millet-TempNmz      Dyn.Fin-so-1PE.Nom

我們（將這個時期）稱（之）爲稱爲「小米祭」。  
 We (would refer to) that time (as) "the millet festival".

**130a. ŋona**

**lo**

**kala-pahal-aø**

**lo**

那      如果  
 that      if

時間名物化-稻米-時間名物化  
 TempNmz-rice-TempNmz

如果  
 if

**maka-ɿi-pahai-ŋa-mao,**

動態.虛擬式:完成-收-米-已經-無人稱.屬格  
 Dyn.Subj:finish-harvest-rice-already-Imprs.Gen

**topatilai-ŋa**

開始-已經  
 start-already

**ma-kəcəlø,**

狀態.虛擬式-冷  
 Stat.Subj-cold

**“kala-tacovonj-aø”**

時間名物化-祭典名稱-時間名物化  
 TempNmz-festival name-TempNmz

**om-ia-nai.**

動態.虛擬式-這樣-我們.主格  
 Dyn.Subj-so-1PE.Nom

當稻米季（來臨，並且）收完稻米後，（天氣）開始（轉）涼（這期間）我們稱  
 （它）爲 Kalatacovongae。

The rice season (referred to) the time when we had finished harvesting rice, (when) the  
 weather started to be cold; we (would) call this season *Kalatacovongae*.

**130b. ŋona**

**?akaðo?₂a**

**kala-pato[ail]iij-i-ø**

那      第二  
 that      second

時間名物化-祭典名稱-時間名物化  
 TempNmz-festival name-TempNmz

**om-ia-nai.**

動態.限定-這樣-我們.主格  
 Dyn.Fin-so-1PE.Nom

（到了）第二個（祭典）我們稱（它）爲「第二次種植稻米節」。  
 We (would) say that it was the second time for planting rice.

**130c. mani**

**coloko**

**?i**

**a?olalai.**

就      動態.非限定:做年糕

複數:重疊:男性

then      Dyn.NFin:make glutinous cake

plur:Red:male

男人們就（開始）做年糕。

Men (would) make glutinous cakes.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

130d. mani	oa	leleve	oməce
就	動態.非限定:去	地名	動態.虛擬式:帶
then	Dyn.NFin:go	place name	Dyn.Subj:bring
<b>oʔi</b>	<b>coloko</b>	<b>m-orə-ləhaʔə</b>	<b>mani</b>
那	年糕	動態.虛擬式-舉行-祭典	就
that	glutinous cake	Dyn.Subj-hold-ritual	then
<b>paʔavi</b>	<b>oʔi</b>	<b>coloko</b>	
動態.非限定:分配	那	年糕	
Dyn.NFin:distribute	that	glutinous cake	
<b>mo-valio.</b>			
動態.虛擬式:到-部落			
Dyn.Subj:to-village			
然後帶著年糕去 Leleve 舉行祭典（，並在那裡）分配年糕（讓大家帶）回去。			
They (would) bring the glutinous cakes to a place called <i>Leleve</i> , (where) they held the ceremony and shared the cakes (among them) and went back home.			
130e. iðopələ	aʔolalai	m-oa	m-orə-ləhaʔə.
全部	複數:重疊:男性	動態.虛擬式-去	動態.虛擬式-舉行-祭典
all	plur:Red:male	Dyn.Subj-go	Dyn.Subj-hold-ritual
都（只允許）男人去舉行祭典。			
All the men (would) go (attend) the ceremony.			
130f. om-oa-ka-nai	ka	aʔivivai.	
動態.限定-去-否定-我們.屬格			
Dyn.Fin-go-Neg-1PE.Gen			
女生們（則）不（可以）去。			
The women (would) not go.			
130g. o-ara-kanə-ŋa-nai		lo	
動態.限定-只-動態.非限定:吃-已經-我們.主格			
Dyn.Fin-only-Dyn.NFin:eat-already-1PE.Nom			
<b>oməce-ŋa-ða</b>	<b>mo-valio.</b>		
動態.虛擬式:帶-已經-他.屬格	動態.虛擬式:到-部落		
Dyn.Subj:bring-already-3S.Gen	Dyn.Subj:to-village		
我們只（需將他們）帶回來（的食物）吃（完）。			
They (would) just eat the cakes when the men brought some back to the village.			

## 10.2 ōiðapə-nai aʔolalai 男性的工作 Men's work

131a. onaʔi ɻamaðalaø, lo

那 以前 如果  
that before if

**to-kariði-ða**

做-背心-他.屬格

make-sleeveless garment-3S.Gen

ðonaʔi ɻalonjaø kalici, piɻamaðalaø-ŋa

那 鹿 獸皮 先-已經  
that deer fur first-already

koðokoðo ðonaʔi ovalø ɻola.

動態.虛擬式:刮 那 毛 動態.虛擬式:拿掉  
Dyn.Subj:scratch that body hair Dyn.Subj:take off

以前如果要用鹿皮做獸皮揹心,(必須)先刮掉(動物的)毛。

In the old times, when men (wanted to) make jackets out of the deer's fur, they (would) first to take off the body hair.

131b. mani a|a oʔi votolo

就 動態.非限定:拿 那 豬肉  
then Dyn.NFin:take that pork

la ɻi timo poa

和 鹽巴 動態.虛擬式:弄  
and salt Dyn.Subj:make

**ohaʔa.**

動態.虛擬式:煮

Dyn.Subj:cook

然後(拿)肉和鹽巴(混在一起)煮。

Then, they (would) take some pork and salt and cook it.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>131c. olo</b>	<b>ma-łapaʔa-ŋa-ða</b>	<b>ðona</b>
如果	動態.虛擬式-熱-已經-他.屬格	那
if	Dyn.Subj-hot-already-3S.Gen	that
<b>ahaʔa-ða</b>	<b>timo</b>	<b>la</b>
動態.非限定:煮-他.屬格	鹽巴	和
Dyn.NFin:cook-3S.Gen	salt	and
<b>?i</b>	<b>votolo</b>	<b>lo</b>
豬肉	如果	出來-油-已經-他.屬格
pork	if	come out-oil-already-3S.Gen
<b>mani</b>	<b>ała</b>	<b>oʔi</b>
就	動態.非限定:拿	那
then	Dyn.NFin:take	that
<b>a-koðokoð-a-ŋa-ða</b>		<b>ðona?i</b>
受事名物化-動態.非限定:刮-受事名物化-已經-他.屬格		那
ObjNmz-Dyn.NFin:scratch-ObjNmz-already-3S.Gen		that
<b>kalici</b>	<b>ovalə</b>	<b>mani</b>
獸皮	毛	就
fur	body hair	then
<b>polaʔa</b>		<b>piki</b>
動態.虛擬式:攤開		動態.虛擬式:放在
Dyn.Subj:spread out		地上
<b>mani</b>	<b>ała</b>	<b>oʔi</b>
就	動態.非限定:拿	這
then	Dyn.NFin:take	that
<b>a-ahaʔ-ə-ða</b>		<b>ta-ka-łapaʔa-ŋa</b>
受事名物化-動態.非限定:煮-受事名物化-他.屬格		主語名物化-狀態.非限定-熱-已經
ObjNmz-Dyn.NFin:cook-ObjNmz-3S.Gen		SubjNmz-Stat.NFin-hot-already
<b>?i</b>	<b>timo</b>	<b>la</b>
鹽巴	和	豬肉
salt	and	pork

如果(被)煮的肉(和)鹽巴熱了,(也開始)出油了就(可以將)已經刮(完)  
毛的獸皮攤開在地上,然後拿(出)已經煮熟的肉和鹽巴。

If the pork and the salt they had cooked was hot, and (the water started) to be oily, then they (would) take the fur which had been scrubbed and they (would) put it on the floor and they (would) take the pork and the salt that had been cooked and was hot.

<b>131d. mani</b>	<b>a a</b>	<b>o?i</b>	<b>ta-ka-łapa?a</b>
就	動態.非限定:拿	那	主語名物化-狀態.非限定-熱
then	Dyn.NFin:take	that	SubjNmz-Stat.NFin-hot
<b>acilai</b>	<b>poa</b>	<b>ovoovo?o</b>	<b>mani</b>
水	動態.虛擬式:弄	動態.虛擬式:灑	就
water	Dyn.Subj:make	Dyn.Subj:splash water	then
<b>poa</b>	<b>łipoco.</b>		
動態.非限定:弄	動態.虛擬式:包		
Dyn.NFin:make	Dyn.Subj:wrap		
(並將)熱水灑(在獸皮上)包起來。			
They (would) pour the hot water on the fur and wrap it.			

<b>131e. mani</b>	<b>a a</b>	<b>?iisi.</b>
就	動態.非限定:拿	動態.虛擬式:腳探
then	Dyn.NFin:take	Dyn.Subj:tan
(接著)就(不斷地用)腳踩。		
Then they would full it with their feet.		

<b>131f. olo</b>	<b>?iisi-ŋa-ða</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>cəŋəle</b>
如果	動態.虛擬式:腳探-已經-他.屬格	就	動態.非限定:看
if	Dyn.Subj:tan-already-3S.Gen	then	Dyn.NFin:see
<b>mani</b>	<b>a aa-ŋa</b>	<b>ðona</b>	
就	動態.非限定:拿-已經	那	
then	Dyn.NFin:take-already	that	
<b>ta-ka-łapa?a</b>		<b>acilai</b>	
主語名物化-狀態.非限定-熱		水	
SubjNmz-Stat.NFin-hot		water	
<b>poaa-ŋa</b>		<b>ðooðoðo?o.</b>	
動態.虛擬式:弄-已經		動態.虛擬式:倒:重疊	
Dyn.Subj:make-already		Dyn.Subj:pour water:Red	
踩(過後仔細)察看(成品如何)然後再(繼續在獸皮上)澆熱水。			
They (would) examine it and if it was not yet soft (enough), they (would go on) pouring hot water on the fur.			

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>131g. mani</b>	<b>aala-ŋa</b>	<b>?iisi.</b>
就	動態.非限定:拿-已經	動態.虛擬式:腳踩
then	Dyn.NFin:take-already	Dyn.Subj:tan
然後（繼續用）腳踩。		
Then they (went on) full(ing) it.		
<b>132a. olo</b>	<b>ma-aməəmələʔə-ŋa-ða,</b>	<b>mani</b>
如果	狀態.虛擬式-重疊:軟-已經-他.屬格	就
if	Stat.Subj-Red:malleable-already-3S.Gen	then
<b>toʔaraki-nai</b>	<b>aʃima</b>	<b>hopahopo.</b>
使用-我們.主格	手	動態.虛擬式:揉
use-1PE.Nom	hand	Dyn.Subj:knead
（獸皮變）軟（後）就用（雙）手揉。		
If (the fur) was malleable, we (would) use their hands to knead the fur.		
<b>132b. olo</b>	<b>tosa-ŋa-ða</b>	<b>mani</b>
如果	動態.虛擬式:停-已經-他.屬格	就
if	Dyn.Subj:stop-already-3S.Gen	then
<b>aʃa-na</b>	<b>poa</b>	<b>topaʔai</b>
動態.非限定:拿-還	動態.虛擬式:弄	動態.虛擬式:晒
Dyn.NFin:take-still	Dyn.Subj:make	Dyn.Subj:dry
<b>ðonaʔi</b>	<b>kalici.</b>	
那	獸皮	
that	fur	
完了（之後）就先（將）獸皮（拿去）晒乾。		
When they were finished, they (would) expose the fur in the sun.		
<b>132c. mani</b>	<b>aʃa-ŋa</b>	<b>?oəla</b>
就	動態.非限定:拿-已經	動態.虛擬式:重新
then	Dyn.NFin:take-already	Dyn.Subj:again
<b>cəŋələ.</b>		
動態.虛擬式:看		
Dyn.Subj:see		
然後（再檢查一遍）。		
(Some time afterwards), they (would) examine it (again).		

<b>132d. lo</b>	<b>m-oləkate-ŋa-ða</b>		<b>ma-aməəmələʔə<sup>70</sup></b>
如果	狀態.虛擬式-足夠-已經-他.屬格		狀態.虛擬式-重疊:軟
if	Stat.Subj-enough-already-3S.Gen		Stat.Subj-Red:malleable
<b>ðonaʔi</b>	<b>kalici</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>ała</b>
那	獸皮	就	動態.非限定:拿
that	fur	then	Dyn.NFin:take
<b>akoʔəðə</b>	<b>poa</b>	<b>kəʔətə</b>	<b>to-kəəkolai.</b>
刀	動態.虛擬式:弄	動態.虛擬式:割	做-細
knife	Dyn.Subj:make	Dyn.Subj:cut	do-thin
獸皮（若變）軟了，就拿刀切割成（成）細狀。			
If the fur was soft enough, they (would) take a knife and cut it in thin (strips).			

<b>132e. mani</b>	<b>ała</b>	<b>oʔi</b>	<b>lihomo</b>
就	動態.非限定:拿	那	獸骨
then	Dyn.NFin:take	that	animal bone
<b>cəpake</b>	<b>piʔamaðalaə</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>ała</b>
動態.虛擬式:刺	先	就	動態.非限定:拿
Dyn.Subj:prick	first	then	Dyn.NFin:take
<b>ðonaʔi</b>	<b>a-keʔə-keʔət-aə-ða</b>		
那	受事名物化-重疊-動態.非限定:割-受事名物化-他.屬格		
that	ObjNmz-Red-Dyn.NFin:cut-ObjNmz-3S.Gen		
<b>ðonaʔi</b>	<b>kalici</b>	<b>to-kəəkolai.</b>	
那	獸皮	做-細	
that	fur	do-thin	
先用獸骨穿破，然後（將被）切割（過的獸皮再切成更）細狀。			
Then they (would) prick (the fur) with an animal bone, then they (would) take the fur that had been cut into thin strips.			

<b>132f. mani</b>	<b>poa</b>	<b>toʔa-cikipi.</b>
就	動態.非限定:弄	用來-動態.非限定:縫
then	Dyn.NFin:make	use for-Dyn.NFin:sew
就（可）用來縫補（成獸皮背心）。		
Then, they (would) sew (the pieces) together.		

<sup>70</sup> maaməəmələʔə (< maamełəʔə)：表示「軟」與 maməłəʔə「便宜、容易」有所不同。Means “soft” ≠ maməłəʔə “cheap, easy”.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>133. lo</b>	<b>ðoma-naə</b>	<b>toðaraki</b>	<b>kalici-ni</b>
如果	其他-時間名物化	使用	獸皮-他.屬格
if	other-LocNmz	use	fur-3S.Gen
<b>ʔaloŋaə</b>	<b>to-siatə</b>	<b>ðonaʔi</b>	<b>aʔolalai</b>
鹿	做-火藥盒	那	複數:重疊:男性
deer	make-powder box	that	plur:Red:male
<b>ta-poa-po-aə</b>			<b>toloŋo</b>
處所名物化-動態-非限定:弄-處所名物化			竹筒
LocNmz-Dyn.NFin:make-LocNmz			little bamboo box
<b>ʔi</b>	<b>savoʔoə</b>		<b>“amo-ka-oł-iaə,</b>
火藥			將-狀態-非限定-遺失-我.斜格
gunpowder			will-Stat.NFin-get lost-1S.Obl
<b>amo-ka-əsəŋ-iaə”</b>		<b>m-ia.</b>	
將-狀態-非限定-溼-我.斜格			動態-虛擬式-這樣
will-Stat.NFin-soaked-1S.Obl			Dyn.Subj-so
男人們有時候用鹿皮做火藥盒，(用來)放置竹筒(以防止火藥)遺失(或被)淋濕。			男人們有時候用鹿皮做火藥盒，(用來)放置竹筒(以防止火藥)遺失(或被)淋濕。
Sometimes, men (would) use the skin of deer to make powder boxes to store gunpowder (thinking that that way), it (would) not get lost or be soaked.			

<b>134a. onaʔi</b>	<b>ʔaamaðalaə-nai</b>	<b>ocaø,</b>
那	祖先-我們.屬格	人
that	ancestor-1PE.Gen	person
<b>o-kaoð-inamə</b>	<b>ka</b>	<b>ʔa-sola-solatə.</b>
動態-限定-沒有-我們.斜格		工具-名物化-重疊-動態-非限定:寫
Dyn.Fin-not exist-1PE.Obl		InstNmz-Red-Dyn.NFin:write
我們的祖先沒有筆。		
Our ancestors had no pencils.		

**134b. olo**

如果	動態.虛擬式:做-他.屬格	to-oca-ocao
if	Dyn.Subj:do-3S.Gen	做-重疊-人
<b>to-ʔo a-ʔo a?</b>	<b>៥dona?i</b>	<b>om-a a</b>
做-重疊-蛇	那	動態.限定-拿
do-Red-snake	that	Dyn.Fin-take
<b>o?i</b>	<b>raŋe e</b>	<b>acilai</b>
這	木炭	水
that	glowing ember	water
<b>to-sii?i</b>	<b>oloðoloðo.</b>	
做-一點	動態.虛擬式:攪拌	
do-little	Dyn.Subj:mix	
如果（想在）木頭（上面）刻人（或）蛇，就拿木炭加一點水攪拌。		
When they (wanted to) draw a man or a snake on wood, they (would) take a glowing ember and mix it with a little water.		

**134c. lo**

	<b>ma-əcə aŋe-ŋa-ða,</b>	<b>mani</b>
如果	狀態.虛擬式-黑-已經-他.屬格	就
if	Stat.Subj-black-already-3S.Gen	then
<b>a a</b>	<b>sipaðe</b>	<b>៥aŋato,</b>
動態.非限定:拿	動態.虛擬式:削	木頭
Dyn.NFin:take	Dyn.Subj:sharpen	wood
<b>mani</b>	<b>poa</b>	<b>៥ona</b>
就	動態.虛擬式:弄	動態.虛擬式:擦拭
then	Dyn.Subj:make	Dyn.Subj:dip
<b>ta-ka-əcə aŋe-ŋa</b>		
主語名物化-狀態.非限定-黑-已經		
SubjNmz-Stat.NFin-black-already		
<b>a- oðo- oð-a a-ða.</b>		
受事名物化-動態.非限定-重疊:攪拌-受事名物化-他.屬格		
ObjNmz-Dyn.NFin-Red:mix-ObjNmz-3S.Gen		
當（水）變黑時，就將削（尖）的木頭沾上已變黑的水。		
When it was black, they (would) take a thin piece of wood, sharpen it and dipped it in the black ink.		

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>134d. mani</b>	<b>poa</b>	<b>solate</b>	<b>to-alipi-lipoho,</b>
就	動態.非限定:弄	紙	做-重疊-頭
then	Dyn.NFin:make	paper	do-Red-head
<b>to-?o a-?o a?a</b>	<b>pi?amaðalaæ</b>	<b>solate</b>	<b>la</b>
做-重疊-蛇	先	動態.虛擬式:寫	和
do-Red-snake	first	Dyn.Subj:write	and
<b>mani</b>	<b>poa</b>	<b>kolo</b>	<b>?anato.</b>
就	動態.非限定:弄	動態.虛擬式:刻	木頭
then	Dyn.NFin:make	Dyn.Subj:carve	wood

然後先描繪人頭（或）蛇（的雛形，接著再沿著黑線描繪處）雕刻木頭。  
They (would) first draw a head or a snake and then, carve the wood.

<b>134e. mani</b>	<b>?asila]æ</b>	<b>ma-taaði?i.</b>
就	清楚	狀態.虛擬式-好
then	clear	Stat.Subj-good

（圖案）就會清楚、好看。  
It looked very clear.

### 10.3 ŋiðapə-nai aʔivivai 婦女的工作 Women's work

135a. inamə	ʔi	aʔivivai	ŋiðapə-nai	lo
我們.主題		複數:重疊:女性	事情-我們.屬格	如果
1PE.Top		plur:Red:female	work-1PE.Gen	if
pocaʔə-nai,		ðokici-nai,		
動態.虛擬式:刺繡-我們.屬格		動態.虛擬式:串珠-我們.屬格		
Dyn.Subj:embroider-1PE.Gen		Dyn.Subj:bead-1PE.Gen		
to-kaicaə-nai,		kasa-ni	to-kipiji-nai,	
做-揹袋-我們.屬格		只-他.屬格	做-衣服-我們.屬格	
make-bag-1PE.Gen		only-3S.Gen	make-clothes-1PE.Gen	
coko-cakopo-nai,		tiono-nai,		
重疊:動態.虛擬式:縫補-我們.屬格		動態.虛擬式:針織-我們.屬格		
Red:Dyn.Subj:mend-1PE.Gen		Dyn.Subj:crochet-1PE.Gen		
to-vakarə-nai,		to-cihə-nai.		
做-竹編籃-我們.屬格		做-工作袋-我們.屬格		
make-bamboo basket-1PE.Gen		make-bag-1PE.Gen		
我們婦女的工作只包括刺繡、串珠繡、做揹帶及針織、縫補衣服、編製大圓形 竹編盤、竹編籃、做工作袋等。				
As for us women our work only consisted in embroidering, stringing beads, making sleeveless garments, crocheting, sewing and mending clothes, making (various kinds of) bamboo dishes and baskets and making bags to carry cradles.				

135b. anaʔi	ʔa	ŋiðapə-nai	aʔivivai.
那	主題	工作-我們.主格	複數:重疊:女性
that	Top	work-1PE.Nom	plur:Red:female
那些 (是屬於) 我們女生們 (要做的) 事情。			

This was our work.

135c. o-ɿhoʔo-ka-i	ka	piʔa	aʔolalai.
動態.限定-知道-否定-他.屬格		動態.虛擬式:做	複數:重疊:男性
Dyn.Fin-know-Neg-3S.Gen		Dyn.Subj:do	plur:Red:male
男人們 (是) 不會做 (的)。			

Men did not understand how to do this.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>136a. olo</b>	<b>pocaʔə-nai</b>	<b>?a</b>
如果	動態.虛擬式:刺繡-我們.屬格	主題
if	Dyn.Subj:embroider-1PE.Gen	Top
<b>toʔaraki-mao</b>	<b>ðonaʔi</b>	<b>taəcələŋə</b>
使用-無人稱.主格	那	黑
use-Imprs.Nom	that	black
如果我們要刺繡（就）用黑色的布。		
When we did embroidery, we (would) take (a piece of) black fabric.		
<b>136b. mani</b>	<b>a a-mao</b>	<b>?i</b>
就	動態.非限定:拿-無人稱.主格	紅
then	Dyn.NFin:take-Imprs.Nom	red
<b>tavalaʔavaʔa,</b>	<b>taʔaləkəʔəkə, tapoli,</b>	<b>mani</b>
黃	綠	白
yellow	green	white
<b>poa-mao</b>		<b>?ini-ka-ka-ma-mai</b>
動態.非限定:弄-無人稱.主格		反身-重疊-狀態.非限定-重疊-自己
Dyn.NFin:make-Imprs.Nom		Ref-Red:Stat.NFin-Red-self
<b>pocaʔə</b>		<b>a-iki-ða</b>
動態.虛擬式:刺繡		分句名物化-動態.非限定:有-他.屬格
Dyn.Subj:embroider		ClsNmz-Dyn.NFin:exist-3S.Gen
<b>ta-mo-a</b>		<b>inakəpə</b>
主語名物化-將-動態.非限定:去		適合
SubjNmz-will-Dyn.NFin:go		suitable
<b>m-ia-mao.</b>		
動態.虛擬式-這樣-無人稱.主格		
Dyn.Subj-so-Imprs.Nom		
然後（用）紅、黃、綠、白（等顏色的線）按照自己（的想法，決定）繡在哪裡（才會）適當。		
Then, we (would) take red, yellow, green and white (threads) and (start our) embroidery wherever suitable.		

<b>136c.</b>	<b>?ini-ta-to-?iiðəmə-ŋa-mao</b>	<b>a-pa-?iiðəeðəðəmə</b>
	反身-重疊-做-心-已經-無人稱.主格	動態名物化-使役-重疊:想
	Ref-Red-make-heart-already-Imprs.Nom	ActNmz-Caus-Red:think
	<b>poa</b>	<b>pocaʔə.</b>
	動態.虛擬式:弄	動態.虛擬式:刺繡
	Dyn.Subj:make	Dyn.Subj:embroider
	(接著就)按照(自己的)想法刺繡。	
	We embroidered whatever we liked.	

<b>137a.</b>	<b>olo</b>	<b>to-navini-nai</b>	<b>o-poa-nai</b>
	如果	做-套裝-我們.屬格	動態.非限定-弄-我們.主格
	if	do-dress-1PE.Gen	Dyn.NFin-make-1PE.Nom
	<b>ko oho</b>	<b>la</b>	<b>poiði,</b> <b>mani</b>
	圓編織按鈕環	和	扁編織按鈕環
	kind of braid	and	kind of braid
	<b>poa-nai</b>		<b>cikipi.</b>
	動態.非限定:弄-我們.主格		動態.虛擬式:縫
	Dyn.NFin:make-1PE.Nom		Dyn.Subj:sew
	當我們做傳統套裝時，會縫上圓編織和扁編織的鈕釦環。		
	If we sewed our dresses, we (would) do two kinds of braids (and) then we (would) sew the fabric.		

<b>137b.</b>	<b>raʔəvə-nai</b>	<b>ðonaʔi</b>	<b>kamosinji</b>	<b>o-ðolə-ka-nai</b>
	但是-我們.屬格	那	鈕釦	動態.限定-可以-否定-我們.屬格
	but-1PE.Gen	that	button	Dyn.Fin-can-Neg-1PE.Gen
	<b>ka</b>	<b>?ini-pa-piʔa.</b>		
	反身-重疊.動態.非限定-做			
	self-Red-Dyn.NFin:do			

但是我們不會自己做鈕釦。  
The only thing we did not do ourselves were the buttons.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>137c. mani</b>	<b>laŋai-nai</b>	<b>pa-toli</b>
就	動態.非限定:買-我們.主格	使役.動態.非限定:從
then	Dyn.NFin:buy-1PE.Nom	Caus-Dyn.NFin:from
<b>pakisa,</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>poa-nai</b>
平地	就	動態.非限定:弄-我們.主格
plain	then	Dyn.NFin:make-1PE.Nom
<b>toʔa-po-kamosiji.</b>		
用來-扣-鈕釦		
use for-buckle up-button		
(必須) 從平地購買，(才能) 用來做鈕釦。		
We (would) buy them in the plain, then make buttonholes.		
<b>137d. mani</b>	<b>ðolo-nai</b>	<b>ʔi-kipijí.</b>
就	動態.非限定:可以-我們.主格	穿-衣服
then	Dyn.NFin:can-1PE.Nom	wear-clothes
我們就可以穿 (有鈕釦的) 衣服。		
Then we (would) be able to wear (our) clothes.		
<b>138a. nao-to-ʔapaʔa</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>m-ia-mao,</b>
我.主格-編-草蓆	如果	動態.虛擬式-這樣-無人稱.屬格
1S.Nom-make-mat	if	Dyn.Subj-so-Imprs.Gen
<b>om-oa-mao</b>		<b>ʔoo æ</b>
動態.限定-去-無人稱.主格		處所名物化: (野) 草
Dyn.Fin-go-Imprs.Nom		LocNmz:(wild) grass
<b>m-ała</b>	<b>siavə</b>	<b>ʔi</b>
動態.虛擬式-拿	動態.虛擬式:砍	
Dyn.Subj:take	Dyn.Subj:chop	<b>ʔali.</b>
如果想編草蓆，(要先) 去野外砍月桃。		月桃
If someone wanted to weave a mat, she (would) go to some grassy places to cut shell ginger.		shell ginger
<b>138b. mani</b>	<b>aməcə-mao</b>	<b>ʔoðo</b>
就	動態.非限定:帶-無人稱.主格	動態.虛擬式:揹
then	Dyn.NFin:bring-Imprs.Nom	Dyn.Subj:carry
然後揹 (回) 部落。		put-village
Then, we (would) carry it on her back and bring it back to the village.		

<b>138c. mani</b>	<b>poa</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>topaʔai</b>	<b>lo</b>
就	動態.非限定:弄	就	動態.非限定:晒	如果
then	Dyn.NFin:make	then	Dyn.NFin:dry	if
<b>koliʔi-ni.</b>				
太陽-他.屬格				
sun-3S.Gen				
如果（出）太陽就（拿去）晒。				
If it was sunny, she (would) make it dry in the sun.				
<b>138d. lo</b>		<b>ma-ʔaliti-ŋa-ða</b>		<b>mani</b>
如果		狀態.虛擬式-捲曲-已經-他.屬格		就
if		Stat.Subj:flexible-already-3S.Gen		then
<b>kacəkacə-mao</b>		<b>poa-mao</b>		
動態.非限定:脫皮-無人稱.主格		動態.虛擬式:弄-無人稱.主格		
Dyn.NFin:peel off-Imprs.Nom		Dyn.Subj:make-Imprs.Nom		
<b>soliti</b> <b>mani</b>		<b>?eve-?evehə</b>		<b>mani</b>
動態.虛擬式:捲 就		動態.非限定-重疊:綁		就
Dyn.Subj:roll    then		Dyn.NFin:Red:tie		then
<b>topaʔai-mao</b>		<b>pa-ka-pacai.</b>		
動態.非限定:晒-無人稱.主格		使役-狀態.非限定-乾燥		
Dyn.NFin:dry-Imprs.Nom		Caus-Stat.NFin-dry		
（等莖部）裂開了，就（將表皮）剝開，然後捲起來綑綁（並繼續）晒乾。				
When (the shell ginger started) to split, she (would) peel off each branch and roll them, tie them and expose them to the sun.				

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>138e. lo</b>	<b>ma-pacai-ŋa-ða,</b>	<b>mani</b>
如果	狀態.虛擬式.乾燥-已經-他.屬格	就
if	Stat.Subj-dry-already-3S.Gen	then
<b>ała-mao</b>		<b>?o-əvəhə</b>
動態.非限定:拿-無人稱.主格		拿掉-動態.虛擬式:綁
Dyn.NFin:take-Imprs.Nom		take off-Dyn.Subj:tie
<b>mani</b>	<b>ała-ŋa-mao</b>	
就	動態.非限定:拿-已經-無人稱.主格	
then	Dyn.NFin:take-already-Imprs.Nom	
<b>sokoło-koloło-mao</b>		<b>mani</b>
重疊-動態.虛擬式:直-無人稱.主格		就
Red-Dyn.Subj:keep straight-Imprs.Nom		then
<b>poa-ŋa-mao</b>		<b>?əvə-?əvəhə.</b>
動態.非限定:弄-已經-無人稱.主格		重疊-動態.虛擬式:綁
Dyn.NFin:make-already-Imprs.Nom		Red-Dyn.Subj:tie
乾燥（後）就（可以將月桃）鬆綁（並一一）拉直（及）綑綁。		
If they were dry, she (would) roll them and tie them up.		
<b>138f. mani</b>	<b>poa-mao</b>	<b>to-?apa?a.</b>
就	動態.非限定:弄-無人稱.主格	編-草蓆
then	Dyn.NFin:make-Imprs.Nom	make-mat
然後（可以開始）編草蓆。		
Then she (could start to) weave the mat.		

<b>138g. olo</b>	<b>to-?apa?a-mao,</b> 如果 編-草蓆-無人稱.屬格 if make-mat-Imprs.Gen	<b>to?araki-mao</b> 使用-無人稱.主格 use-Imprs.Nom
<b>lo</b>	<b>?apəcə-mao</b> 如果 動態.虛擬式:睡覺-無人稱.屬格 if Dyn.Subj:sleep-Imprs.Gen	<b>?i-apa?a,</b> 鋪-草蓆 lay-mat
<b>mani</b>	<b>to?araki-mao</b> 就 使用-無人稱.主格 then use-Imprs.Nom	<b>lo</b> 如果 if
	<b>topa?ai-mao</b> ?i 動態.虛擬式:晒-無人稱.屬格 Dyn.Subj:dry-Imprs.Gen	<b>pahai,</b> 稻米 rice
	<b>lələpə,</b> 甘豆 bean	<b>vəcəŋə.</b> 小米 millet
	當草蓆已編（好），可以用來鋪墊睡覺，或者是晒稻米、四季豆、小米。 When we did mats, we (would) use them to sleep or to make rice, beans and millet dry in the sun.	
<b>139a. ona?i</b>	<b>a-iki-na-nai</b> 那 分句名物化-動態.非限定:在-還-我們.屬格 that ClsNmz-Dyn.NFin:be at-still-1PE.Gen	<b>?oponoho,</b> 地名 place name
<b>lo</b>	<b>?əna-?ənao-mao,</b> 如果 重疊-動態.虛擬式:洗-無人稱.屬格 if Red-Dyn.Subj:wash-Imprs.Gen	
	<b>o-kaoðo-n-inamə</b> 動態.限定-沒有-他.屬格-我們.斜格 Dyn.Fin-not exist-3S.Gen-1PE.Obl	<b>ka</b>
	<b>?a-əna-?ənao.</b> 工具名物化-重疊-動態.非限定:洗 InstNmz-Red-Dyn.NFin:wash	
	我們還在（舊）萬山時，（若要）洗衣服（也沒有）洗衣粉（可用）。 When we still were in the old village, when we washed clothes, we did not have any washing powder.	

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>139b. to?araki-nai</b>	<b>ðo?o</b>	<b>la</b>	<b>?i</b>	<b>avo</b>
使用-我們.主格	無患子	和		灰渣
use-1PE.Nom	soap berry	and		ash
<b>oməcə</b>	<b>m-oa</b>	<b>ðakəralə</b>	<b>?ənao.</b>	
動態.虛擬式:帶	動態.虛擬式-去	河	動態.虛擬式:洗	
Dyn.Subj:bring	Dyn.Subj-go	river	Dyn.Subj:wash	
我們用無患子和灰渣去河裡洗（衣服）。				
We (would) use soap berry and ashes, and bring (the clothes) to the river to wash (them).				

<b>139c. o</b>	<b>ta-ka-mələ?ə</b>		<b>?ənao</b>	
那	主語名物化-狀態.非限定-軟		動態.虛擬式:洗	
that	SubjNmz-Stat.NFin-malleable		Dyn.Subj:wash	
<b>to?araki-mao</b>	<b>alima</b>		<b>?ənao.</b>	
使用-無人稱.主格	手		動態.虛擬式:洗	
use-Imprs.Nom	hand		Dyn.Subj:wash	
好洗（的衣物就）用手洗。				
If they were lime, we (would) wash them with our hands.				

<b>139d. ðona</b>	<b>ta-ka-təkə</b>		<b>mo?æ,</b>	
那	主語名物化-狀態.非限定-硬		衣服	
that	SubjNmz-Stat.NFin-stiff		clothing	
<b>o?iisi-mao</b>		<b>mani</b>	<b>poa-mao</b>	
動態.限定:腳踩-無人稱.主格		就	動態.非限定:弄-無人稱.主格	
Dyn.Fin:full-Imprs.Nom		then	Dyn.NFin:make-Imprs.Nom	
<b>to?araki</b>	<b>?ənao</b>	<b>?i</b>	<b>ðo?o.</b>	
使用	動態.虛擬式:洗		無患子	
use	Dyn.Subj:wash		soap berry	
（而較）硬的衣服就用腳踩，然後放入無患子（當洗衣粉來）洗。				
If they were stiff, we (would) use our feet to wash them and we (would) use soap berry to wash them.				

<b>139e. lo</b>	<b>ki-?ini?o]a?o]a-ða</b>	<b>koðo]o</b>	<b>lo</b>
如果	否定-動態.非限定:重疊:拿掉-他.屬格	髒	如果
if	Neg-Dyn.NFin:Red:take off-3S.Gen	dirt	if
<b>?iisi-mao,</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>a]a-mao</b>	
動態.虛擬式:腳踩-無人稱.屬格	就	動態.非限定:拿-無人稱.主格	
Dyn.Subj:full-Imprs.Gen	then	Dyn.NFin:take-Imprs.Nom	
<b>?anato</b>	<b>to?]a-taŋø-taŋø.</b>		
木頭	用來-重疊-動態.非限定:槌		
wood	use for-Red-Dyn.NFin:beat		
如果用腳踩（還）洗不掉髒（的地方），用木棒槌打。			
If we could not take off the dirt when we full (the clothes), then we (would) use a piece of wood.			
<b>139f. mani</b>	<b>poa-mao</b>	<b>sovəsavə</b>	<b>mani</b>
就	動態.非限定:弄-無人稱.主格	動態.虛擬式:沖	就
then	Dyn.NFin:make-Imprs.Nom	Dyn.Subj:rinse	then
<b>pø?]ø-mao</b>		<b>topa?]ai-?]ai.</b>	
動態.非限定:擰乾-無人稱.主格		動態.虛擬式:曬乾-重疊	
Dyn.NFin:wring out-Imprs.Nom		Dyn.Subj:dry-Red	
（最後用水）清洗然後擰乾（拿去）晒。			
(Finally) we (would) rinse them, wring them out and make them dry in the sun.			
<b>139g. lo</b>	<b>ma-?]aŋø?]ø-?]a-ða,</b>	<b>ma-alapai</b>	<b>lo</b>
如果	狀態.虛擬式-乾-已經-他.屬格	狀態.限定-輕	如果
if	Stat.Subj-dry-already-3S.Gen	Stat.Fin-light	if
<b>omøce-mao</b>		<b>po-valio.</b>	
動態.虛擬式:帶-無人稱.屬格		放-部落	
Dyn.Subj:bring-Imprs.Gen		put-village	
（晒）乾後，帶（回）部落時（就會比較）輕。			
When dried, they (felt) lighter when we brought them back to the village.			

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

**140a. ?ina?i mənə-ŋa**

這	現在-最高級	處所名物化-動態.非限定:去-處所名物化-我們.屬格
this	now-Sup	LocNmz-Dyn.NFin:go-LocNmz-1PE.Gen
?ina?i tavalə?əvə?ə	mani iki-ŋa	?i apoi.
那	地名	就 動態.非限定:有-已經
that	place name	then Dyn.NFin:exist-already
(遷村) 到新萬山後，(開始) 有電力 (供應)。		電
Today, now that we have moved to Tavale'eve'e, we have electricity.		electricity

**140b. o-ðoło-ŋa-nai**

動態.限定-可以-已經-我們.主格	loŋai	動態.虛擬式:買
Dyn.Fin-can-already-1PE.Nom		Dyn.Subj:buy
ta-pa-?əna-?ənao,		
主語名物化-使役-重疊-動態.非限定:洗		
SubjNmz-Caus-Red-Dyn.NFin-wash		
ki-?oaakəla-ŋa-nai	ka	to?araki
否定-動態.非限定:再-已經-我們.主格		使用
Neg-again-already-1PE.Nom		use
ðapalə	?iisi.	
腳	動態.虛擬式:腳踩	
foot	Dyn.Subj:full	
我們 (也有能力) 購買洗衣機，不 (需再用) 腳踩 (衣服)。		
We can afford washing machines, and even if the clothes are dirty, we need not use our feet to wash them.		

**141a. ona lo to-alakə-mao**

那	如果	生-孩子-無人稱.屬格	動態.限定-沒有
that	if	produce-child-Imprs.Gen	Dyn.Fin-not exist
ka	moļaø	ka ?a-poa-mao	
衣服		工具名物化-動態.非限定:弄-無人稱.主格	
clothing		InstNmz-Dyn.NFin:make-Imprs.Nom	
pa-?i-moļaø	to-ðao.		
使役-穿-衣服	做-多		
Caus-wear-clothing	do-many		

當 (我們) 生產時，沒有 (多少) 衣服 (可以) 紿 (小孩) 穿。  
When we had a baby, we did not have many clothes (for him).

**141b. mani**                   **masaino-ka-đa**                   **oři**

就                                   多少-否定-他.屬格                   那  
then                                how much-Neg-3S.Gen                   that

**to-kođopoe-mao.**

做-布-無人稱.屬格  
make-cloth-Imprs.Gen  
(也沒有)多少(布料可用來)做尿布。  
We did not have enough cloth to make diapers.

**141c. mani**                   **ara-paoso-mao**

就                                   動態.非限定:只-動態.非限定:餵奶-無人稱.主格  
then                                Dyn.NFin:only-Dyn.NFin:breastfeed-Imprs.Nom  
**akaođo**                        **ka**                                **?enəmə**                        **noanđe.**  
沒有                                奶                                   牛  
not exist                        milk                              cow

只能餵(母)奶,(因為)沒有牛奶。  
We were obliged to breastfeed them (because) we did not have any powdered milk.

**141d. poa-mao**                   **po-salođiri**                   **mani**                   **po-cihoë-mao**

動態.限定:弄-無人稱.主格   放-搖籃                   就                           放-揹袋-無人稱.主格  
Dyn.Fin:make-Imprs.Nom    put-cradle                then                           put-bag-Imprs.Nom

**lo**                                **m-oa-mao**                        **ooma,**

如果                                動態.非限定-去-無人稱.屬格 田裡  
if                                    Dyn.NFin-go-Imprs.Gen                   field

**o-avili-mao**                    **?**ođo.

動態.限定-照顧-無人稱.主格                           動態.虛擬式:揹  
Dyn.Fin-carry-Imprs.Nom                                Dyn.Subj:carry

(如果要)去田裡工作,就(將小孩)放進搖籃裡(再)放進揹帶揹著去田裡照顧。

We (would) put them in their cradle, then put the cradle in a bag and carry them to the fields.

**141e. o-đo]o-ka-mao**                   **ka**                           **pi-valjo.**

動態.限定-可以-否定-無人稱.屬格                   放在-部落  
Dyn.Fin-can-Neg-Imprs.Gen                           put-village

不能(將小孩)留在部落。  
We could not leave them at home.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>141f.</b>	<b>o-kaoðo</b>	<b>ka</b>	<b>?a-pa-soso.</b>
	動態.限定-沒有		工具名物化-使役-動態.非限定:餵奶
	Dyn.Fin-not exist		InstNmz-Caus-Dyn.NFin:breastfeed
	(因為) 沒有奶瓶。 (Because) we did not have milk bottles.		

<b>141g.</b>	<b>kasa-mao</b>	<b>titina</b>	
	只-無人稱.屬格	中年女人	
	only-Imprs.Gen	middle-aged woman	
	<b>ta-avibili-mao</b>		<b>ðona</b>
	主語名物化-重疊:動態.非限定:照顧-無人稱.主格		那
	SubjNmz-Red:Dyn.NFin:take care of-Imprs.Nom		that
	(所以) 只能(由)母親(自己)照顧小孩。 Only mothers (could) take care of their babies.		小孩 child

<b>142a.</b>	<b>?ina?i</b>	<b>ta-iki-ŋa-nai</b>	<b>tavaləʔəvəʔə</b>
	這	主語名物化-動態.非限定:在-已經-我們.屬格	地名
	this	SubjNmz-Dyn.NFin:exist-already-1PE.Gen	place name
	<b>lo</b>	<b>to-alakə-mao</b>	<b>ma-ðao-ŋa</b>
	如果	生-孩子-無人稱.屬格	狀態.限定-多-已經
	if	produce-child-Imprs.Gen	Stat.Fin-many-already
	<b>?i</b>	<b>paiso,</b>	<b>o-ðolo-ŋa-mao</b>
		錢	動態.限定-可以-已經-無人稱.主格
		money	Dyn.Fin-can-already-Imprs.Nom
	<b>lonjai</b>	<b>koðopoə-ni</b>	<b>loolai.</b>
	動態.限定:買	布-他.屬格	小孩
	Dyn.Fin:buy	cloth-3S.Gen	child
	(搬到)新萬山之後我們(變得較)有錢，我們生小孩可以買小孩的(尿)布。 Now that we are settled in Tavale'eve'e, when we have a baby, we have a lot of money and we can afford to buy diapers.		

<b>142b. mani</b>	<b>ðoɿo-ŋa-mao</b>	<b>lonjai</b>
就	動態.非限定:可以-已經-無人稱.主格	動態.虛擬式:買
then	Dyn.NFin:can-already-Imprs.Nom	Dyn.Subj:buy
<b>?ənəmə</b>	<b>noŋə.</b>	
奶	牛	
milk	cow	
(也)可以買牛奶。		
We can buy powdered milk.		
<b>142c. olo</b>	<b>pi-valio-mao</b>	<b>ðona</b>
如果	放在-部落-無人稱.屬格	那
if	put at-village-Imprs.Gen	child
<b>toɿaraki-ŋ-iɿə</b>	<b>?ənəmə</b>	<b>pa-soso.</b>
使用-已經-他.斜格	奶	使役-動態.非限定:餵奶
use-already-3S.Obl	milk	Caus-Dyn.NFin:breastfeed
如果(將)小孩留在家裡，就餵(他喝)牛奶。		
If the baby stays at home, we can give him (instant) milk.		
<b>142d. o-ðoɿo-ŋa-mao</b>	<b>pi-valio.</b>	
動態.限定:可以-已經-無人稱.主格	放在-部落	
Dyn.Fin:can-already-Imprs.Nom	put at-village	
(這樣)可以(放心將小孩)留在部落。		
(Nowadays, babies) can be left in the village (while the mother is away).		
<b>142e. ma-taaðiɿi-ŋa</b>	<b>toramoro</b>	<b>?inaɿi</b>
狀態.限定-好-已經	很	這
Stat.Fin:good-already	very	this
現在(的生活)已經很方便。		
(Life) is better nowadays.		
		<b>mənə-ŋa.</b>

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

### III. tapapia?ə-nai ?oponoho

我們萬山人的風俗習慣

Our customs

#### 11. tapapia?ə-nai ?oponoho lo maa?a-nai ?aamaðalaə

我們萬山人以前戀愛的方式

The way we used to court in the old days

143a. **lo**

如果

if

**ka-?amaðə-mao**

狀態.非限定-討厭-無人稱.屬格

Stat.NFin-dislike-Imprs.Nom

**?initopoŋaa?ə-mao**

假裝.騙-無人稱.屬格

pretend:cheat-Imprs.Nom

**pakono**

動態.虛擬式:快點

Dyn.Subj:quickly

**om-ia-mao.**

動態.限定-這樣-無人稱.屬格

Dyn.Fin-so-Imprs.Nom

當我們戀愛時如果討厭那些青年們，(就會) 假裝打盹(希望) 他們早一點回去睡覺。

(In the old days) if we (were) courted by young men we disliked, we (would) pretend to be dozing off (thinking that) they (would) go back home quickly to sleep.

**ma-a?a-mao**

狀態.虛擬式-戀愛-無人稱.屬格

Stat.Subj-court-Imprs.Gen

**ðona?i**

那

that

**ma-kataotoðo?o**

動態.虛擬式-打盹

Dyn.Subj-doze off

**?oilí**

動態.虛擬式:回去

Dyn.Subj:return

**mani**

就

then

**a-sava-savare,**

複數-重疊-青年

plur-Red-young man

**la-ni**

和-他.屬格

and-3S.Gen

**?apəcə**

動態.虛擬式:睡覺

Dyn.Subj:sleep

<b>143b. la</b>	<b>ðona?i</b>	<b>lina-mao</b>	<b>mani</b>
和	那	父母-無人稱.屬格	就
and	that	parents-Imprs.Gen	then
<b>o-imae</b>	<b>həce?ə</b>	<b>“?apəce<sup>71</sup>-?o !”</b>	
動態.非限定:去-無人稱.斜格	動態.虛擬式:捏	睡覺-你.屬格	
Dyn.NFin:go-Imprs.Obl	Dyn.Subj:pinch	sleep-2S.Gen	
<b>m-i-iname,</b>	<b>ma-ha?aoeo</b>	<b>lina-mao.</b>	
動態.虛擬式-這樣-我們.斜格	狀態.虛擬式-罵	父母-無人稱.屬格	
Dyn.Subj-so-1PE.Obl	Stat.Subj-scold	parents-Imprs.Gen	
(這時) 父母親就會(過來) 捏(並) 鴉我們說:「你(還敢) 睡!」。			
Our parents (would) then pinch us and scold us: "You are sleeping!"			

<b>144a. ðona</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>ma-a-valova?o-mao</b>	<b>mani</b>
那	如果	狀態.虛擬式-複數-小姐-無人稱.屬格	就
that	if	Stat.Subj-plur-young woman-Imprs.Gen	then
<b>ka-ðao</b>	<b>ðona?i</b>	<b>a-ka?aa?aa-mao</b>	
狀態.非限定-多	那	分句名物化-狀態.非限定-重疊:戀愛-無人稱.屬格	
Stat.NFin-many	that	ClsNmz-Stat.NFin-Red:court-Imprs.Gen	
<b>lo</b>	<b>ma-taaði?i-ða</b>	<b>ðona</b>	<b>valova?o</b>
如果	狀態.虛擬式-好-他.屬格	那	小姐
if	Stat.Subj-good-3S.Gen	that	young woman
<b>ta-ka-oc-aø-ni.</b>			
處所名物化-狀態.非限定-人-處所名物化-他.屬格			
LocNmz-Stat.NFin-man-LocNmz-3S.Gen			
一個女孩在小姐時期(只要)個性(很)好,就(會有很)多追求者。			
At that time, when we were young, a girl (would) have many admirers if she was kind.			

<sup>71</sup> **?apəce**: 在這種情況之下，很難決定動詞的形式是否為非限定。In this particular context, it is not clear what is the (morphological) form of this verb, non-finite?

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>144b.</b>	<b>om-iki-n-inə</b>	<b>ðona?i</b>	<b>?ata?aooroovo-ni</b>
	動態.限定-有-他.屬格-他.斜格	那	知己-他.屬格
	Dyn.Fin-exist-3S.Gen-3S.Obl	that	custodian-3S.Gen
	<b>ta-paso-pa]a-pa]-inə</b>		<b>lo</b>
	主語名物化-動態-非限定:幫忙-重疊-幫忙-他.斜格		如果
	SubjNmz-Dyn.NFin:help-Red-help-3S.Obl		if
	<b>iki-ni</b>	<b>?i</b>	<b>ðiðapə</b>
	動態.虛擬式:有-他.屬格		工作
	Dyn.Subj:exist-3S.Gen		work
	(而且還會) 有 (一位男性) 知己，在她有事 (需要協助時，會去) 幫她。		狀態.虛擬式-這樣
	There (would) be a custodian to help her if she had work to do.		Stat.Subj-so

<b>144c.</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>m-oa-mao</b>	<b>ooma,</b>
	如果	動態.虛擬式-去-無人稱.屬格	田裡
	if	Dyn.Subj-go-Imprs.Gen	fields
	<b>om-o-iməø</b>	<b>?anopapala</b>	<b>?i-ŋa?]at-iməø,</b>
	動態.限定-去-無人稱.斜格	跟	撿-木柴-無人稱.斜格
	Dyn.Fin-go-Imprs.Obl	with	gather-brushwood-Imprs.Obl
	<b>?iicivon-iməø</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>m-oa-mao</b>
	迎接-無人稱.斜格	如果	動態.虛擬式-去-無人稱.屬格
	greet-Imprs.Obl	if	Dyn.Subj-go-Imprs.Gen
	如果 (是) 去田裡工作，(他就會) 跟著過去 (幫忙) 砍材，(或是) 當她從田裡 (回來，就會去) 接。		田裡
	When the girl went to the fields, he (would) go with her to chop wood (or) he (would) greet her (when she came back from the fields).		field

<b>144d.</b>	<b>o-aha-aha?]iməø</b>	<b>?oa?oap-iməø</b>
	動態.限定-重疊-煮-無人稱.斜格	動態.虛擬式:掃地-無人稱.斜格
	Dyn.Fin-Red-cook-Imprs.Obl	Dyn.Subj:sweep-Imprs.Obl
	<b>sinakənakətə.</b>	
	重疊:動態.虛擬式:整理	
	Red:Dyn.Subj:tidy	
	(他還會為) 我們煮飯、打掃 (以及) 整理 (房子)。	
	He (would) cook (the meals), sweep (the floor and) tidy (the house) for her.	

<b>144e. toramoro</b>	<b>ka</b>	<b>ma-taaði?i.</b>	
很		狀態.虛擬式-好	
very		Stat.Subj-good	
(這樣真的) 很好。			
(Life) was very good.			
<b>145a. ðona?i</b>	<b>?avai-naø</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>poa</b>
那	女性-處所名物化	就	動態.非限定:弄
that	female-LocNmz	then	Dyn.NFin:make
<b>coloko,</b>		<b>mani</b>	<b>poa</b>
動態.虛擬式:做年糕		就	動態.非限定:弄
Dyn.Subj:make glutinous cake		then	make
<b>tovaa</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>vaa?-iliðø</b>	
做:酒	就		動態.非限定:給-他們.斜格
make:wine	then		Dyn.NFin:give-3P.Obl
<b>ðona</b>	<b>?ata?aoroovo.</b>		
那	知己		
that	custodian		
女方就(會準備)年糕(及)釀酒(回途)給那位知己。			
The girl's family (would) make glutinous cakes and wine and (would) give it to that boy.			
<b>145b. mani</b>	<b>poa</b>	<b>poca?ø</b>	<b>ðona</b>
就	動態.非限定:弄	動態.虛擬式:刺繡	那
then	Dyn.NFin:make	Dyn.Subj:embroider	that
<b>valovalo,</b>	<b>to-kipiŋ-iðø</b>		<b>ðona</b>
小姐	做-衣服-他.斜格		那
young woman	make-clothes-3S.Obl		that
<b>?aolai,</b>	<b>to-tovøs-iðø</b>		
男性	做-頭飾-他.斜格		
man	make-head ornament-3S.Obl		
<b>pa-vili</b>		<b>ðona?i</b>	<b>?ata?aoroovo-ða.</b>
使役-動態.非限定:回(禮)		那	知己-他.屬格
Caus-Dyn.NFin:(give) back		that	custodian-3S.Gen
小姐(還會親自幫)那位男生刺繡、做衣服及頭飾回送給他。			
The girl (would) make clothes with embroidery as well as head ornaments for (that) boy (to express her gratitude).			

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>145c.</b>	<b>o-raʔəvə</b>	<b>la</b>	<b>o-ðo o-ka-mao</b>	<b>ka</b>	<b>?acakəlaə.</b>
	動態.限定-但是	和	動態.限定-可以-否定-無人稱.屬格		結婚
	Dyn.Fin-but	and	Dyn.Fin-can-Neg-Imprs.Gen		marry
	但是（唯一的忌諱是他們兩）不可以結婚。				
	They could not get married, however.				

<b>146.</b>	<b>ona</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>ma-aʔa-mao</b>		
	那	如果	狀態.虛擬式-戀愛-無人稱.屬格		
	that	if	Stat.Subj-court-Imprs.Gen		
	<b>maʔa-pa-tamako-mako-mao</b>		<b>voaʔ-inə</b>		
	相互-使役-動態.非限定:抽煙-重疊-無人稱.主格		動態.虛擬式:給-他.斜格		
	Rec-Caus-Dyn.NFin:smoke-Red-Imprs.Nom		Dyn.Subj:give-3S.Obl		
	<b>a-sava-savarə-ða,</b>		<b>“tomako-a!”</b>	<b>la-ko</b>	
	複數-重疊-青年-他.屬格		動態.虛擬式:抽煙-命令	和-你.屬格	
	plur-Red-young man-3S.Gen		Dyn.Subj:smoke-Imp	and-2S.Gen	
	<b>ki-ka-ʔaopələŋə”</b>		<b>om-i-imə</b>	<b>mani</b>	
	否定-狀態.非限定-睏		動態.限定-這樣-無人稱.斜格	就	
	Neg-Stat.NFin-fall asleep		Dyn.Fin-so-Imprs.Obl	then	
	<b>pa-vili-mao</b>		<b>voaʔi</b>		
	使役-動態.非限定:回禮-無人稱.屬格		動態.虛擬式:給		
	Caus-Dyn.NFin:give back-Imprs.Nom		Dyn.Subj:give		
	<b>pa-tamako</b>		<b>valovalo.</b>		
	使役-動態.非限定:抽煙		小姐		
	Caus-Dyn.NFin:smoke		young woman		
	青年們在談戀愛時（會）互相請（對方）抽煙，（小姐會）遞香煙給（欣賞的）				
	青年說：「抽煙吧！你（才）不（會）睏」。（抽完再）回遞給小姐請（她）抽煙。				
	When we were courting, we (would) invite each other to smoke (using the same pipe). (Young women would) give (the pipe) to their sweetheart and say: "Smoke so that you do not fall asleep", (whom) in turn, (would) give it to the young women.				

<b>147a.</b>	<b>ona?i</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>ma-a?a-mao</b>	<b>?i</b>
	那	如果	狀態.虛擬式:戀愛-無人稱.屬格	
	that	if	Stat.Subj-court-Imprs.Gen	
	<b>a-sava-savarə</b>	<b>?a</b>	<b>ma-moonjo-ŋa-ða</b>	
	複數-重疊-青年	主題	狀態.限定-晚-已經-他.屬格	
	plur-Red-young man	Top	Stat.Fin-late-already-3S.Gen	
	<b>maka-kane-ŋa-mao</b>		<b>taləkə.</b>	
	動態.虛擬式完:成-動態.非限定:吃-已經-無人稱.屬格	食物		
	Dyn.Subj:finish-Dyn.NFin:eat-already-Imprs.Gen	food		
	那時（到了）晚上吃過晚飯後（就）是青年們談戀愛（的時間）。			
	At that time, young men (would come and) court at night, after they had finished eating.			
<b>147b.</b>	<b>maava?i</b>	<b>ðona?i</b>	<b>a-sava-savarə-mao</b>	<b>m-iki</b>
	動態.限定:來	那	複數-重疊-青年-無人稱.屬格	動態.虛擬式-在
	Dyn.Fin:come	that	plur-Red-young man-Imprs.Gen	Dyn.Subj-be at
	<b>?i</b>	<b>lataðə.</b>		
	外面			
	outside			
	男生們（會先聚集）在（女方家門）外面（等）。			
	They (would) come to (the girl's house) and (wait) outside.			
<b>147c.</b>	<b>ma-?ino</b>		<b>toparaðaolaə</b>	<b>mo-ða?anə,</b>
	狀態.限定-羞怯		馬上	動態.虛擬式:到-房子
	Stat.Fin-embarrassed		at once	Dyn.Subj:to-house
	<b>m-iki</b>	<b>?i</b>	<b>talapiŋə</b>	<b>?i</b>
	動態.虛擬式-在		門口	
	Dyn.Subj-be at		entrance door	
	<b>?eðəŋə</b>	<b>?iləpəŋə,</b>	<b>to-siisa?i</b>	<b>?ao-vao-vaha.</b>
	屏風	動態.虛擬式:躲 做-小		說-重疊-話
	partition wall	Dyn.Subj:hide	do-small	speak-Red-word
	(他們)不好意思馬上進屋，(所以會偷偷躲)在門口的屏風處小聲說話。			
	(They would feel too) embarrassed to go into the house at once (so) they (would) hide (behind)			
	the entrance door (near) the partition wall and speak in a low voice.			

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>147d. mani</b>	<b>sialala</b>	<b>?i</b>	<b>lina-mao,</b>	<b>mani</b>
就	動態.非限定:聽		父母-無人稱.屬格	就
then	Dyn.NFin:hear		parents-Imprs.Gen	then
<b>oa</b>	<b>“ka-kaava?i-nomi,</b>		<b>imia</b>	
動態.非限定:去	原來-動態.非限定:來-你們.屬格		來:命令	
Dyn.NFin:go	in fact-Dyn.NFin:come-2P.Gen		come:Imp	
<b>mo-ða?an-a!”</b>		<b>m-ia.</b>		
動態.虛擬式:到-房子-命令		動態.虛擬式-這樣		
Dyn.Subj:to-house-Imp		Dyn.Subj-so		
(女方的)父母聽見(後),就(會)過去說:「原來你們到了,(請)進屋內吧！」				
Then (the girl's parents would) hear them (and tell them): "You've come! Come in."				
<b>147e. mani</b>	<b>o-ða?anə</b>		<b>ðona</b>	
就	動態.非限定:到-房子		那	
then	Dyn.NFin:to-house		that	
<b>a-sava-savare-mao</b>			<b>m-oa</b>	
複數-重疊-青年-無人稱.屬格			動態.虛擬式-去	
plur-Red-young man-Imprs.Gen			Dyn.Subj-go	
<b>toloholaə,      oməce</b>	<b>?i</b>			
坐下	動態.虛擬式:帶			
sit	Dyn.Subj:bring			
<b>?a-pətəpətə-ða.</b>				
工具名物化-動態.非限定:遮蔽-他.屬格				
InstNmz-Dyn.NFin:cover-3S.Gen				
(這時)青年們(才敢)帶著他們的遮蔽物進屋裡坐下。				
Those young men (would) go into the house, bringing their quilt.				

<b>147f.</b>	<b>đona</b>	<b>ta-ki-aməcə</b>	<b>?a-pətəpətə,</b>
那		主語名物化-否定-動態.非限定:帶	工具名物化-動態.非限定:遮蔽
that		SubjNmz-Neg-Dyn.NFin:bring	InstNmz-Dyn.NFin:cover
<b>mani</b>	<b>vaa?i-mao</b>		<b>?imai</b>
就		動態.非限定:給-無人稱.屬格	裙子
then		Dyn.NFin:give-Imprs.Nom	skirt
<b>pa-pətəpət-iðə.</b>			
使役-動態.非限定:遮蔽-他.斜格			
Caus-Dyn.NFin:cover-3S.Obl			
沒帶遮羞物的（青年，女方）就（會）給他裙子讓他（用來）遮蔽。			
Those who had not brought any (would) be given (a) skirt to cover (their legs).			

<b>148a.</b>	<b>đona?i</b>	<b>valovalo</b>	<b>?a</b>	<b>mani</b>
那		小姐	主題	就
that		young woman	Top	then
<b>poa</b>		<b>?i-mo?amo?æ,</b>		<b>mani</b>
動態.非限定:弄		穿-傳統服飾		就
Dyn.NFin:make		wear-traditional clothes		then
<b>oa</b>		<b>toloholæ.</b>		
動態.非限定:去		坐下		
Dyn.NFin:go		sit		
小姐會去換上傳統服飾，然後過去坐著。				
The girl (would) put on traditional clothes and go sit down.				

<b>148b.</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>?ika?alə-ŋa-ða</b>	<b>?a</b>	<b>mani</b>
如果		動態.虛擬式:一會兒-已經-他.屬格	主題	就
if		Dyn.Subj:a while-already-3S.Gen	Top	then
<b>poa</b>	<b>đona?i</b>	<b>valovalo</b>		
動態.非限定:弄	那	小姐		
Dyn.NFin:make	that	young woman		
<b>sovala?a</b>		<b>topatilai.</b>		
動態.虛擬式:慰問		開始		
Dyn.Subj:make polite remarks		start		
（過）了一會兒，那位小姐就開始寒暄。				
After a while, that young woman (would) start to make polite remarks.				

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>148c. olo</b>	<b>taromaiðai-ða</b>	<b>maavaði</b>
如果	動態.虛擬式:好幾個-他.屬格	動態.虛擬式:來
if	Dyn.Subj:many-3S.Gen	Dyn.Subj:come
<b>a-sava-savarð-ða</b>	<b>mani      poa</b>	<b>ðonaði</b>
複數-重疊-青年-他.屬格	就      動態.非限定:弄	那
plur-Red-young man-3S.Gen	then      Dyn.NFin:make	that
<b>valovalo</b>	<b>sovalaða</b>	<b>?ao-vao-vaha.</b>
小姐	動態.虛擬式:慰問	說-重疊-話
young woman	Dyn.Subj:make polite remarks	speak-Red-word
如果（同時有）好幾位青年（一起）來，她（仍會依照習俗——向他們）說寒暄的話。		
(For instance), if many young men had come (at the same time), the girl (would) say polite remarks.		

<b>148d. ðonaði</b>	<b>ta-i-að-ða</b>	<b>ðonaði</b>
那	處所名物化-動態.非限定:這樣-處所名物化-他.屬格	那
that	LocNmz-Dyn.NFin:so-LocNmz-3S.Gen	that
<b>valovalo</b>	<b>?a      pi?amaðalað-ja</b>	<b>“icongeðja-nomi</b>
小姐	主題	先-已經
young woman	Top	first-already
<b>ta-ki-?apæcə-na</b>		<b>?eðekə-nomi      maavaði</b>
主語名物化-否定-動態.非限定:睡覺-已經		勤勞-你們.屬格
SubjNmz-Neg-Dyn.NFin:sleep-already		diligent-2P.Gen
<b>kama-?apæcə-ŋa-liða</b>		<b>Dyn.Subj:come</b>
怎麼-動態.非限定:睡覺-已經-他們.屬格		<b>om-ia-na-inomə”</b>
how-Dyn.NFin:sleep-already-3P.Gen		動態.限定-這樣-我們.主格-你們.斜格
<b>m-ia</b>	<b>oði</b>	<b>Dyn.Fin-so-1PE.Nom-2P.Obl</b>
動態.虛擬式:這樣	那	
Dyn.Subj-so	that	小姐
她（會）先說：「謝謝你們（這麼晚了）還不睡，還有興致過來，我（還以為）你們已經睡著了」。		young woman
What she (would) say first was: “Thank you for not being sleeping and coming (to see us). We thought you (might) be sleeping”.		

<b>149a.</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>ðona?i</b>	<b>a?olalai</b>	<b>pakin-icəlɒv-aə.</b>
	就	那	複數.重疊:男性	都-閉嘴-都
	then	that	plur:Red:male	all-shut one's mouth-all
青年們都（不敢）回答。				
	The young men (would) not reply anything.			
<b>149b.</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>poa</b>	<b>i?amaðalaə</b>	<b>taka-taka-ŋa</b>
	就	動態.非限定:弄	先	重疊-兄姐-最高級
	then	Dyn.NFin:make	first	Red-elder sibling-Sup
	<b>?akovilj</b>	<b>“amaa-nai</b>		
	動態.虛擬式:回答	怎麼-我們.屬格		
	Dyn.Subj:answer	how-1PE.Gen		
	<b>kama-?apəcə-ŋa-ta</b>			
	怎麼-動態.非限定:睡覺-已經-咱們.屬格			
	how come-Dyn.Subj:sleep-already-1PE.Gen			
	<b>oa-n-ililðə</b>		<b>ma-sarivo</b>	<b>?avaevaərə</b>
	動態.非限定-去-他.屬格-他們.斜格		狀態.虛擬式-懷念	動.虛擬式:閒聊
	Dyn.NFin-go-3S.Gen-3P.Obl		Stat.Subj-miss	Dyn.Subj:chat
	<b>om-ia-na-inomə”</b>		<b>mani</b>	<b>ia</b>
	動態.限定-這樣-我們.主格-你們.斜格		就	動態.非限定:這樣
	Dyn.Fin-so-1PE.Nom-2P.Obl		then	Dyn.NFin:so
	<b>ðona?i</b>	<b>?aolai</b>	<b>?akovilj.</b>	
	那	男性	動態.虛擬式:回答	
	that	male	Dyn.Subj:answer	
	（等著他們當中）最長者先回答說：「我們怎麼（會那麼早）睡，（當然要先）過來（看看）你們（和你們）閒聊（一下）」。			
	(They would wait for the) eldest to say: "How could we be sleeping ! We've come to fetch you and chat with you."			

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>149c.</b>	<b>đona?</b> i	<b>valovalo</b>	<b>?a</b>	
	那	小姐	主題	
	that	young woman	Top	
	<b>“toko?ovo-ŋa-ka-nomii”</b>		<b>mani</b>	<b>ia.</b>
	動態.限定:吃晚餐-已經-否定-你們.屬格		就	動態.非限定:這樣
	Dyn.Subj:have dinner-already-Neg-2P.Gen		then	Dyn.NFin:so
	(接著) 小姐就(會)問「你們吃晚餐了嗎？」			
	The girl (would go on) saying: "Did you have dinner?"			

<b>149d.</b>	<b>đona</b>	<b>?aolai</b>	<b>?a</b>	<b>“ama-nai</b>	<b>papicongo</b>
	那	男性	主題	怎麼-我們.屬格	動態.非限定:分別
	that	male	Top	how-1PE.Gen	Dyn.NFin:separate
	<b>toko?ovo,</b>		<b>aaceəpə-ŋa-nom-inamə</b>		<b>kone</b>
	動態.虛擬式:吃晚餐		包括-已經-你們.主格-我們.斜格		動態.虛擬式:吃
	Dyn.Subj:have dinner		include-already-2P.Nom-1PE.Obl		Dyn.Subj:eat
	<b>om-ia-nai”</b>		<b>mani</b>	<b>ia.</b>	
	動態.限定-這樣-我們.主格		就	動態.非限定:這樣	
	Dyn.Fin-so-1PE.Nom		then	Dyn.NFin:so	
	那青年就回答：「我們怎麼另外(在別處先)吃呢？你們已(幫)我們準備(好了啊)！」				
	That boy (would) say: "How (would) we dare to have dinner separately (knowing that) you must have cooked something for us."				

<b>149e.</b>	<b>“ka-i</b>	<b>ni-acəpa-a-na-inomə,</b>		
	否定-他.屬格	讓步名物化-包括-讓步名物化-我們.屬格-你們.斜格		
	Neg-3S.Gen	CncNmz-include-CncNmz-1PE.Gen-2P.Obl		
	<b>amo-tođa]oə-ka-nom-inamə</b>		<b>alaka-i</b>	<b>om-ik-inomə</b>
	將-在意-否定-你們.屬格-我們.斜格	因為-他.屬格		動態.限定-有-你們.斜格
	will-care-Neg-2P.Gen-1PE.Obl	because-3S.Gen		Dyn.Fin-exist-2P.Obl
	<b>a-valovalo”</b>		<b>mani</b>	<b>ia.</b>
	複數-小姐	就		動態.非限定:這樣
	plur-young woman	then		Dyn.NFin:so
	(小姐又)說：「即使我們(幫你們)準備(晚餐),(可是)你們已經有女朋友了,(還)會在意嗎？」			
	The girl (would) reply: "Even if we included you for dinner, you (would) not care, because you have girlfriends."			

<b>150a.</b>	<b>ðona?i</b>	<b>?aolai</b>	<b>?a</b>	<b>“ama-n-inamə</b>
	那	男性	主題	怎麼-他.屬格-我們.斜格
	that	man	Top	how-3S.Gen-1PE.Obl
	<b>iiki</b>	<b>a-valovalo</b>	<b>ma-mai-nomi</b>	<b>?i</b>
	動態.非限定:有	複數-小姐	狀態.限定-自己-你們.屬格	
	Dyn.NFin:exist	plur-young woman	Stat.Fin-self-2P.Gen	
	<b>ka-ðala-ðalam-aə-nai”</b>		<b>mani</b>	
	狀態.非限定-重疊-喜歡-受事名物化-我們.屬格		就	
	Stat.NFin-Red-like-ObjNmz-1PE.Gen		then	
	<b>ia</b>	<b>ðona?i</b>	<b>?aolai.</b>	
	動態.非限定:這樣	那	男性	
	Dyn.NFin:so	that	male	
	那位青年就（會）回答：「我們怎麼會有女朋友，你 們就是我們最喜歡的啊。」			
	The boy (would) reply: "How could we have girlfriends? We like you best."			
<b>150b.</b>	<b>olo</b>	<b>lɔpəŋə-ŋa-ða</b>	<b>ðona?i</b>	
	如果	動態.虛擬式:完成-已經-他.屬格	那	
	if	Dyn.Subj:finish-already-3S.Gen	that	
	<b>ta-ka-əəəa</b>		<b>mani</b>	<b>?æla-ŋa</b>
	主語名物化-狀態.非限定-一:重疊		就	動態.非限定:重新-已經
	SubjNmz-Stat.NFin-one:Red		then	Dyn.NFin:again-already
	<b>sovala?a.</b>			
	動態.虛擬式:慰問			
	Dyn.Subj:make polite remarks			
	當那一位（青年說）完後，（小姐就）重新（說）寒暄（的話）。			
	When the first had finished (talking), then it (would) be the turn of the second to (start) making polite remarks.			

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

150c. mani	vil i-ŋa	đonaŋi	?akađoŋa
就	動態.非限定:回(答)-已經	那	第二
then	Dyn.NFin:(answer) back-already	that	second
ʔaolai,	m-ia-ŋa	đona	
男性	動態.虛擬式-這樣-已經	那	
male	Dyn.Subj-so-already	that	
ta-ia-ə-đa		vaha-đa.	
處所名物化-動態.非限定-這樣-處所名物化-他.屬格		話-他.屬格	
LocNmz-Dyn.NFin-so-LocNmz-3S.Gen		word-3S.Gen	
(而這時候就由) 第二位青年回答,(內容比照上一位青年的) 說法。			
The second (would) say quite the same things (as the first).			

150d. lo	lɔpəŋe-ŋa-đa
如果	動態.虛擬式:完成-已經-他.屬格
if	Dyn.Subj:finish-already-3S.Gen
ma-sovala-valaŋa	mani
相互-重疊-動態.非限定:慰問	就
Rec-Red-Dyn.NFin:make polite remarks	then
omalə-ŋa	ma-to-ljimoto.
動態.非限定:唱歌-已經	相互-開-玩笑
Dyn.NFin:sing-already	Rec-make-joke
(等大家) 互相寒暄完之後,就(開始) 唱歌、開玩笑。	
When they had finished chatting, they (would start) singing (and) making jokes.	

151a. **olo**

如果	狀態.虛擬式-晚上-最高級	動態.限定-有-已經-他.屬格
if	Stat.Subj-night-Sup	Dyn.Fin-exist-already-3S.Gen
<b>ʔi</b>	<b>ʔakaðoʔa</b>	<b>ʔakatoło</b>
第二	第三	太陽
second	third	sun
<b>poa</b>	<b>po-kavolə</b>	<b>ðona</b>
動態.非限定:弄	放-外	那
Dyn.NFin:make	put-out	that
<b>ðona</b>	<b>pahai</b>	<b>mani</b>
那	稻米	就
that	rice	then
<b>ʔolovoʔo</b>	<b>ðonaʔi</b>	<b>a-sava-savare.</b>
動態.虛擬式:搗	那	複數-重疊-青年
Dyn.Subj:pound	that	plur-Red-young man
(到了)凌晨兩、三點，婦女就拿出稻米(讓)青年們去搗(米)。		
(In the middle of) the night, at two or three o'clock, elder women (would) take out rice (that) those young men (would) pound.		

151b. **mani**

就	動態.非限定:弄	vołoro,	mani
then	Dyn.NFin:make	cook rice	then
<b>ała</b>	<b>oʔi</b>	<b>t-iki</b>	<b>capa</b>
動態.非限定:拿	那	主語名物化-動態.非限定:有	櫥櫃
Dyn.NFin:take	that	SubjNmz-Dyn.NFin:exist	cupboard
<b>talavəʔekə</b>		<b>potaʔ-aləvə</b> <sup>72</sup>	<b>m-ała</b>
置醃肉木盒		動態.非限定:抬-下面	動態.虛擬式-拿
wood recipient for salted meat		Dyn.NFin:lift-below	Dyn.Subj:take
<b>ðonaʔi</b>	<b>votolo</b>	<b>poa</b>	<b>ohaʔa.</b>
那	豬肉	動態.虛擬式:弄	動態.虛擬式:煮
that	pork	Dyn.Subj:make	Dyn.Subj:cook

(搗完米後)就(拿去)煮,(並)拿下放在櫥櫃裡的置醃肉木盒,取出(裡面醃製的)豬肉(去)煮。

Then, they (would) cook rice and take down the pork which was in a (wood) receptacle to cook it.

<sup>72</sup> **potaʔ-aləvə**: 我們以為此動詞的形式應該是虛擬式 **motaʔ-aləvə**, 但顯然不是。The expected form is **motaʔ-aləvə** (Subjunctive).

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>152a.</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>ma-ðo?o-ŋa-ða</b>	<b>mani</b>
	如果	狀態.虛擬式-熟-已經-他.屬格	就
	if	Stat.Subj-cooked-already-3S.Gen	then
	<b>poa</b>	<b>poto?ai</b>	<b>ðona?i</b>
	動態.非限定:弄	動態.虛擬式:填	那
	Dyn.NFin:make	Dyn.Subj:decant	that
	<b>copəŋe.</b>		
	立腳竹編盤		
	bamboo receptacle		
	(等飯) 烹熟(後)就(把)飯裝進小立腳竹編盤。		
	When the (food) was ready, they (would) decant the rice into a bamboo receptacle and cut the pork into pieces.		
<b>152b.</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>a a</b>	<b>o?i</b>
	就	動態.非限定:拿	那
	then	Dyn.NFin:take	that
	<b>kə?ə-kə?ətə.</b>		
	重疊-動態.虛擬式:切		
	Red-Dyn.Subj:cut		
	然後拿出豬肉(來)切。		
	Then, they (would) cut the pork into pieces.		
<b>152c.</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>a a</b>	<b>po-kiðinji</b>
	就	動態.非限定:拿	放-湯匙
	then	Dyn.NFin:take	put-spoon
	<b>voa?-iliðə</b>		<b>a-sava-savare.</b>
	動態.虛擬式:給-他們.斜格		複數-重疊-青年
	Dyn.Subj:give-3P.Obl		plur-Red-young man
	(切好後)小姐就(把豬肉)放在湯匙上給青年們。		
	Then, the girl (would) make (a piece of pork) in her spoon and give it to the young men.		
<b>152d.</b>	<b>“imia,</b>	<b>ta-kanə”</b>	<b>m-ia.</b>
	來:命令	咱們-主格-動態.非限定:吃	動態.虛擬式-這樣
	come:Imp	IPI.Nom-Dyn.NFin:eat	Dyn.Subj-so
	(就)說:「咱們吃吧!」。		
	“Come on, let's eat!” she (would) say.		

<b>152e.</b>	<b>la</b>	<b>ðona?i</b>	<b>a-sava-savarə</b>	<b>ma-?ino</b>
	和 and	那 that	複數-重疊-青年 plur-Red-young man	狀態-限定-羞怯 Stat.Fin-embarrassed
	<b>konə.</b>			

動態.虛擬式:吃  
 Dyn.Subj:eat  
 青年們羞怯（得不敢）吃。  
 But the young men did not dare to eat.

<b>152f.</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>a a</b>	<b>ðona?i</b>	<b>a-itina</b>
	就 then	動態.非限定:拿 Dyn.NFin:take	那 that	複數-中年女人 plur-middle-aged woman
	<b>alima-ni</b>	<b>?i</b>	<b>valovalo</b>	<b>poa</b>
	手-他.屬格 hand-3S.Gen		小姐 young woman	動態.虛擬式:弄 Dyn.Subj:make
	<b>va?oro</b>	<b>po?ivo</b>	<b>?i</b>	<b>votolo,</b>
	飯 rice	動態.虛擬式:混合 Dyn.Subj:mix		豬肉 pork

**vaa?i-iðə**  
 動態.非限定:給-他.斜格  
 Dyn.NFin:give-3S.Obl  
**pacamə.**  
 動態.虛擬式:（在手裡）餵  
 Dyn.Subj:feed(in one's hand)  
 女士們就拿起小姐的手填上飯（和）豬肉，（要青年）握著小姐的手，讓（青年）  
 吃（她手上的食物）。  
 So the elders (would) take the young woman's hand and put some rice mixed with pork; the  
 girl (would) then stretch her hand and feed the young man.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

153a. “imia! ta-kanə”, m-ia ŋonaʔi

來:命令 單數.主格-動態.非限定:吃 動態.虛擬式-這樣 那

come:Imp 1PI.Nom-Dyn.NFin:eat Dyn.Subj-so that

valovalo pacamə.

小姐 動態.虛擬式:（在手裡）餵

young woman Dyn.Subj:feed (in one's hand)

小姐（還得跟他們）說：「來！咱們吃吧！」（然後勉強）餵（他們）。

“Come on, let's eat!” (would) say that young woman while feeding (him).

153b. “ni-ʔiðolo-a-nomi ma-ʔamaðə ma-laʔasəkə

讓步名物化-?-可以-讓步名物化-你們.屬格 狀態.虛擬式-討厭 狀態.虛擬式-惡心

CncNmz-?-can-CncNmz-2P.Gen Stat.Subj-dislike Stat.Subj-disgusted

alima-li ɿoðiʔaðila

手-我.屬格 動態.虛擬式:忍耐:命令

hand-1S.Gen Dyn.Subj:force:Imp

konə” mani ia valovalo.

動態.虛擬式:吃 就 動態.非限定:這樣 小姐

Dyn.Subj:eat then Dyn.NFin:so young woman

（並）說：「你們（再怎麼）討厭（或嫌）我的手噁心，（也請）忍耐吃下（我手裡的飯）。」

She (would) say: "Even though you might dislike (my feeding you) or you might be sickened by my hand, you must eat."

153c. mani aɻa ŋona ɻaolai ɬeŋəŋə

就 動態.非限定:拿 那 男性 動態.虛擬式:抓

then Dyn.NFin:take that man Dyn.Subj:grasp

ŋona alima-ni valovalo, mani aɻa

那 手-他.屬格 小姐 就 動態.非限定:拿

that hand-3S.Gen young woman then Dyn.NFin:take

konə vaʔoro.

動態.虛擬式:吃 飯

Dyn.Subj:eat rice

（這時候）青年（才敢）握著小姐的手吃（她手裡的）飯。

The young man (would) grasp the hand of the young woman and eat the rice.

<b>153d.</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>poliðao</b>	<b>ðona?i</b>	<b>a-itina.</b>
	就	動態.非限定:看	那	複數-中年女人
	then	Dyn.NFin:watch	that	plur-middle-aged woman
那些婦女（則待在一旁）陪著。				
The elders (would) watch (them).				

<b>153e.</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>ma-si?i-ŋ-iðə</b>	<b>ðona</b>	<b>va?oro</b>
	如果	狀態.虛擬式-少-已經-他.斜格	那	飯
	if	Stat.Subj-a little-already-3S.Obl	that	rice
	<b>t-iki</b>	<b>aʃima-ða</b>	<b>va?oro,</b>	
	主語名物化-動態.非限定:在	手-他.屬格	飯	
	SubjNmz-Dyn.NFin:be at	hand-3S.Gen	rice	
	<b>aʃa-ŋa</b>	<b>ðona</b>	<b>va?oro</b>	<b>poa</b>
	動態.非限定:拿-已經	那	飯	動態.虛擬式:弄
	Dyn.NFin:take-already	that	rice	Dyn.Subj:make
	<b>aʃima-ni</b>	<b>va?ovalo.</b>		
	手-他.屬格	小姐		
	hand-3S.Gen	young woman		
(只要看見小姐)手上的飯(變)少了,(就再趕緊)添飯到她手裡。				
If there was only a little rice in the young woman's hand, then they (would) take some more and make it in her hand.				

<b>154a.</b>	<b>nao-tosa-ŋa</b>	<b>m-ia-ða</b>	<b>ɿaolai</b>
	我.主格-動態.非限定:停-已經	動態.虛擬式-這樣-他.屬格	男性
	1S.Nom-Dyn.NFin:stop-already	Dyn.Subj-so-3S.Gen	male
	<b>konə,</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>aʃa</b>
	動態.虛擬式:吃	就	動態.非限定:拿
	Dyn.Subj:eat	then	Dyn.NFin:take
	<b>poəʃə</b>	<b>konə</b>	<b>ɿovaɿova</b>
	動態.虛擬式:全部	動態.虛擬式:吃	動態.虛擬式:重疊:蓋
	Dyn.Subj:all	Dyn.Subj:eat	Dyn.Subj:Red:cover
(若)青年不想(再)吃,就(用布將小姐的手)蓋住,(一次把)飯全部吃完。			
The boy (would) say: "I want to stop eating".He (would) cover (the girl's hand) and eat the rice.			

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>154b.</b>	<b>ðonaʔi</b>	<b>savarə</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>ała</b>
	那	青年	就	動態.非限定:拿
	that	young man	then	Dyn.NFin:take

**toa-ʔoðəʔələ**

用來-動態.非限定:擦拭  
use for-Dyn.NFin:wipe

**?a-petəpətə-ða.**

工具.名物化-動態.非限定:遮蔽-他.屬格

InstNmz-Dyn.NFin:cover-3S.Gen

然後用他的遮蔽物擦拭（嘴角）。

The young man (would) wipe (his mouth) with the quilt.

<b>154c.</b>	<b>“kani</b>	<b>avasə-ʔo</b>	<b>mo aə-ʔo</b>	<b>toa-ʔoðəʔələ”</b>
	怎麼	可惜-你.屬格	衣服-你.屬格	用來-動態.非限定:擦拭
	why	pity-2S.Gen	clothes-2S.Gen	use for-Dyn.NFin:wipe

**mani**

**ia**

就	動態.非限定:這樣	那	中年女人
then	Dyn.NFin:so	that	middle-aged woman

女士就（會）說：「怎麼用你的衣服擦，（真）可惜！」

The elders (would) say: "What a pity to use you quilt to wipe (yourself)!"

<b>154d.</b>	<b>“kani</b>	<b>koaa-ða</b>	<b>ma-koaa-ka-i”</b>	<b>mani</b>
	怎麼	關係-他.屬格	狀態.虛擬式-關係-否定-他.屬格	就
	why	how-3S.Gen	Stat.Subj-matter-Neg-3S.Gen	then

**ia**

動態.非限定:這樣

Dyn.NFin:so	young man
-------------	-----------

青年就回答：「哪有什麼關係，沒關係啦！」

"It does not matter" (would) reply the young man.

<b>154e.</b>	<b>la</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>pa-oləkətə-ŋa-ða</b>
	和	如果	使役-動態-非限定:夠-已經-他-屬格
	and	if	Caus-Dyn.NFin:enough-already-3S.Gen
	<b>pacamə</b>	<b>ðonaŋi</b>	<b>a-sava-savare</b>
	動態-虛擬式:（在手裡）餵	那	複數-重疊-青年
	Dyn.Subj:feed (in one's hand)	that	plur-Red-young man
	<b>mani</b>	<b>tosa.</b>	
	就	動態-非限定:停	
	then	Dyn.NFin:stop	
	如果青年們（都）吃飽，就（可以）停止了。		
	When the young men had been fed, they (would all) stop eating.		

<b>155a.</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>oa</b>	<b>mataŋoolima</b>	<b>ðonaŋi</b>
	就	動態-非限定:去	動態-虛擬式:洗:手	那
	then	Dyn.NFin:go	Dyn.Subj:wash:hand	that
	<b>a-sava-savare</b>	<b>la</b>	<b>ðonaŋi</b>	<b>valovalo.</b>
	複數-重疊-青年	和	那	小姐
	plur-Red-young man	and	that	young woman
	（等吃完後）青年們和小姐就去洗手。			
	Then the young men and the young woman (would) go and wash their hands.			

<b>155b.</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>omale-ŋa</b>	<b>ðona</b>	<b>?avaəvaərə.</b>
	就	動態-非限定:唱歌-已經	那	動態-虛擬式:閒聊
	then	Dyn.NFin:sing-already	that	Dyn.Subj:chat
	然後（開始）唱歌、閒聊。			
	Then, they (would) sing and chat.			

<b>155c.</b>	<b>olo</b>	<b>mo-?apəcəə-ŋa-ða</b>	<b>ðona</b>
	如果	將-動態-非限定:睡覺-已經-他-屬格	那
	if	will-Dyn.NFin:sleep-already-3S.Gen	that
	<b>a-sava-savare,</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>?aəlaa-ŋa</b>
	複數-重疊-青年	就	動態-非限定:重新-已經
	plur-Red-young man	then	Dyn.NFin:again-already
	<b>ma-sovala-valaŋa.</b>		
	相互-重疊-動態-非限定:慰問		
	Rec-Red-Dyn.NFin:make polite remarks		
	如果青年們要（回去）睡覺了，就重新互相寒暄。		
	If they wanted to go to sleep, young men (would start) to make polite remarks again.		

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>155d.</b>	<b>“ka-i</b>	<b>ni?apəcəə-ŋa-nomi</b>	<b>iðaə,</b>
	否定-他.屬格	讓步-動態.非限定:睡覺-已經-你們.屬格	何時
	Neg-3S.Gen	Cnc:Dyn.NFin:sleep-already-2P.Gen	when
	<b>ka-i</b>	<b>ta-?avaəvaərə-na”</b>	<b>mani</b>
	否定-他.屬格	咱們.主格-動態.非限定:閒聊-還	就
	Neg-3S.Gen	1PL.Nom-Dyn.NFin:chat-still	then
	<b>ia</b>	<b>ðona?i</b>	<b>a-valovalo.</b>
	動態.非限定:這樣	那	複數-小姐
	Dyn.NFin:so	that	plur-young woman
	那位小姐會說：「你們（何必那麼早回去）睡覺，咱們（再）聊（一聊）。」		
	“You (need not) sleep (so) early. Let's go on chatting.”		
<b>155e.</b>	<b>“la</b>	<b>amo-ka-?apəpələŋə-mita</b>	<b>lo?iða</b>
	和	將-狀態.非限定-睏-我們.主格	明天
	and	will-Stat.NFin-feel sleepy-1PI.Nom	tomorrow
	<b>m-oa-ta</b>		<b>ooma.”</b>
	動態.虛擬式-去-咱們.屬格		田裡
	Dyn.Subj-go-1PI.Gen		field
	（青年就說：）「（可是）我們明天去田裡時會（很）睏。」		
	“But we will feel sleepy when we go to the field tomorrow.”		
<b>155f.</b>	<b>“ia?ə”</b>	<b>ia</b>	<b>ðona</b>
	好	動態.非限定:這樣	那
	all right	Dyn.NFin:so	that
	小姐（就）回答說：「好吧！」		
	“All right!” (would) say the girl.		
	<b>?avai.</b>		

<b>156a.</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>đaacə</b>	<b>đona</b>	<b>a-sava-savarə,</b>
	就	動態.非限定:走	那	複數-重疊-青年
	then	Dyn.NFin:leave	that	plur-Red-young man
	<b>mani</b>	<b>pa-lolođo</b>		<b>?avai</b> “?omaləŋa
	就	使役-動態.非限定:跟	女性	美夢
	then	Caus-Dyn.NFin:follow	girl	have a good sleep
	<b>lo</b>	<b>?apəcə-nomi”</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>ia</b>
	如果	動態.虛擬式:睡覺-你們.屬格	就	動態.非限定:這樣
	if	Dyn.Subj:sleep-2P.Gen	then	Dyn.NFin:so
	<b>đona</b>	<b>valovalo.</b>		
	那	小姐		
	that	young woman		
	青年們就（一一）離開，（而）小姐就跟（在後面）說「你們好好睡！」			
	(When) the young men left, the girl (would) wish them a good sleep and the young men (would) do the same.			

<b>156b.</b>	<b>“ia?ə,</b>	<b>oela-ka-nomi</b>	<b>lo</b>
	好	動態.限定:一樣-否定-你們.屬格	如果
	all right	Dyn.Fin:same-Neg-2P.Gen	if
	<b>?omaləŋa”.</b>		
	美夢		
	have a good sleep		
	（青年們也跟著回應）說：「好！（也祝）你們一樣（作）好夢！」		
	(The young men would say): “Sleep well too.”		

<b>156c.</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>ļopəŋe-ŋa-đa</b>	<b>?ao-vao-vaha</b>
	如果	動態.虛擬式:完成-已經-他.屬格	說-重疊-話
	if	Dyn.Subj:finish-already-3S.Gen	speak-Red-word
	<b>ma-əsalə</b>	<b>mani</b> <b>đaacə</b>	<b>?apəcə.</b>
	狀態.虛擬式-各個	就	動態.非限定:走
	Stat.Subj-each	then	Dyn.NFin:leave
	當（大家）都說完就（可以回去）睡覺。		
	When they had finished talking, they (would return home) to sleep.		

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

156d. lo	đoma-naə	mani	pa?akalərə	mani
如果	其他-時間名物化	就	至:黎明	就
if	other-TempNmz	then	until:dawn	then
ʔoilị	lo	liða?ə-ŋa-i		đona?i
動態.非限定:回去	如果	動態.虛擬式:亮-已經-他.屬格		那
Dyn.NFin:return	if	Dyn.Subj:light-already-3S.Gen		that
<b>a-sava-savare.</b>				
複數-重疊-青年				
plur-Red-young man				
(當然) 青年們有時候(也會)通宵談戀愛(,等)天亮後(再)回去。				
Sometimes, they (would) not go back until early morning.				

## 12. lo ?acakəlaə-nai 我們結婚時 When we got married

<b>157a. olo</b>	<b>?a-ta-oa-oa-naə-ða</b>			
如果	工具名物化-處所名物化-重疊-動態.非限定:去-處所名物化-他.屬格			
if	InstNmz-LocNmz-Red-Dyn.NFin:go-LocNmz-3S.Gen			
<b>?a</b>	<b>to-coloko,</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>tovaa</b>	<b>mani</b>
主題	做-年糕	就	做:酒	就
Top	make-glutinous cake	then	make:wine	then
<b>pañivo</b>		<b>votolo,</b>		<b>mani</b>
動態.非限定:混合		豬肉		就
Dyn.NFin:mix		pork		then
<b>va?a-iðə</b>		<b>ðona</b>		<b>?avai</b>
動態.非限定:給-他.斜格		那		女性
Dyn.NFin:give-3S.Obl		that		female
<b>ða?ana-naə-ða.</b>				
房子-處所名物化-他.屬格				
house-LocNmz-3S.Gen				
如果 (有人) 訂婚,(不僅) 要做年糕、釀酒,(還要準備) 豬肉(一併) 送給女方家。				
For a wedding engagement, we (would) prepare glutinous cakes, wine and pork and give them to the bride's family.				

<b>157b. mani</b>	<b>oa</b>	<b>?asarovo</b>	<b>?i</b>	<b>ocao</b>
就	動態.非限定:去	號召		人
then	Dyn.NFin:go	call		man
<b>moa</b>	<b>ma?avi</b>	<b>ðona</b>	<b>coloko</b>	<b>la</b>
動態.虛擬式:去	動態.虛擬式:分配	那	年糕	和
Dyn.Subj:go	Dyn.Subj:distribute	that	glutinous cake	and
<b>votolo,</b>	<b>?opolo</b>	<b>ðona</b>	<b>vavaa.</b>	
豬肉	動態.虛擬式:喝	那	酒	
pork	Dyn.Subj:drink	that	wine	
然後集中大家去分配那些年糕和豬肉,(順便) 喝酒(慶祝)。				
Then, we (would) gather people around, distribute the cakes and the pork and drink the wine.				

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>157c. lo</b>	<b>?iðanaə-ŋa</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>topatilai-ŋa</b>	<b>savarə</b>
如果	隔天-最高級	就	開始-已經	青年
if	day after-Sup	then	start-already	young man
<b>iki</b>	<b>ða?anə-ða</b>	<b>?avai</b>	<b>?aðiðapaə.</b>	
動態.虛擬式:在 Dyn.Subj:be at	房子-他.屬格 house-3S.Gen	女性 girl	工作 work	
隔天那位青年就開始在女方家做事。				
The day after, the groom (would) go to the girl's house to (start) work(ing).				

<b>157d. lo</b>	<b>ma-taaði?i-ða</b>		<b>ðona</b>	<b>?aolai,</b>
如果	狀態.虛擬式-好-他.屬格		那	男性
if	Stat.Subj-good-3S.Gen		that	male
<b>ni-ka-?amað-a-ða</b>			<b>ðona</b>	<b>valovalo,</b>
讓步名物化-狀態.非限定-討厭-讓步名物化-他.屬格 CncNmz-Stat.NFin-dislike-CncNmz-3S.Gen			那	小姐
<b>o-ðolo</b>	<b>a-itina</b>			<b>young woman</b>
動態.限定-可以 Dyn.Fin-can	複數-中年女人 plur-middle-aged woman			複數-中年男人 plur-middle-aged man
<b>ka-amai</b>	<b>poa</b>		<b>pa-?acakelaə.</b>	
狀態.非限定-自己 Stat.NFin-self	動態.虛擬式:弄 Dyn.Subj:make			使役-結婚 Caus-marry
如果那位男生（表現得很）好，即使小姐不喜歡，（女方）家長可以私自（作主）讓（他們）結婚。				
If (the elders) thought the groom was good/kind, they could have them marry, even if the girl disliked him.				

<b>158a. lo</b>	<b>?acakelaə-ŋa-liða,</b>		<b>mani</b>	<b>poa</b>
如果	結婚-已經-他們.屬格		就	動態.非限定:弄
if	marry-already-3P.Gen		then	Dyn.NFin:make
<b>tovaa,</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>topatilai-ŋa</b>	<b>siraovo.</b>	
做:酒	就	開始-已經	動態.虛擬式:跳舞	
do:wine	then	start-already	Dyn.Subj:dance	
(在) 婚禮（舉行的第一天，我們）就（會）釀酒，（並）開始跳舞。				
At the (beginning of the) wedding (ceremony), we (would) prepare wine and then start dancing.				

<b>158b.</b>	<b>đona?</b> i	<b>savarə</b>	<b>a-valovalo</b>	<b>đona</b>		
	那	青年	複數-小姐	那		
	that	young man	plur-young woman	that		
	<b>a-ka-a?ə-a-liđa</b>			<b>o-đo]o-ka-liđa</b>		
	分句名物化-狀態.非限定-戀愛-他們.屬格		動態.限定-可以-否定-他們.屬格			
	ClsNmz-Stat.NFin-court-3P.Gen		Dyn.Fin-can-Neg-3P.Gen			
	<b>maa-lapiri,</b>			<b>ma-?ino.</b>		
	相互-動態.非限定-併攏		狀態.限定-羞怯			
	Rec-Dyn.NFin:be near		Dyn.Fin-embarrassed			
	新郎和新娘（還在）戀愛（的那個階段），不可以靠在一起，（因為會）害羞。					
	When they were courting, the groom and the bride could not (be) together (because) they felt embarrassed.					
<b>158c.</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>ta?asa</b>	<b>đona-lo</b>	<b>?acakəlaə-ŋa-đa</b>		
	就	動態.非限定:剛	他們-複數	結婚-已經-他.屬格		
	then	Dyn.NFin:just	that-plur	marry-already-3S.Gen		
	<b>lo</b>	<b>siraovo-đa</b>		<b>po-iđə</b>		
	如果	動態.虛擬式:跳舞-他.屬格		動態.虛擬式:弄-他.斜格		
	if	Dyn.Subj:dance-3S.Gen		Dyn.Subj:make-3S.Obl		
	<b>a-itina</b>			<b>pa-olapiri.</b>		
	複數-中年女人		使役-動態.非限定:併攏			
	plur-middle-aged woman		Caus-Dyn.NFin:be near			
	（直到）婚禮（開始）跳舞（時），婦女才（會）讓他（們）靠在一起。					
	When the wedding ceremony (started), if they danced, elder women (would) put them together.					
<b>158d.</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>ki-?ivaha</b>	<b>valovalo</b>	<b>mani</b>		
	就	否定-願意	小姐	就		
	then	Neg-accept	young woman	then		
	（通常）小姐（會因）不願意而哭泣。					
	The bride (would) refuse and cry.					
				<b>tovi.</b>		
				動態.非限定:哭		
				Dyn.NFin:cry		

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>159a. lo</b>	<b>?iðanaə-ŋa</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>va?oro</b>	<b>?aolai</b>
如果	隔天-最高級	就	動態.非限定:煮飯	男性
if	day after-Sup	then	Dyn.NFin:cook rice	male

**ða?ana-naə-liða.**

房子-處所名物化-他們.屬格

house-LocNmz-3P.Gen

第二天男方家就（會）煮飯。

The day after, the groom's family (would) prepare rice.

<b>159b. ðona?i</b>	<b>valovalo</b>	<b>?a</b>	<b>po-iðe</b>
就	小姐	主題	動態.限定:弄-他.斜格
that	young woman	Top	Dyn.Fin:make-3S.Obl
<b>pa-?i-mo[amol]aə</b>		<b>mani</b>	<b>avil-iðe</b>
使役-穿-傳統服飾		就	動態.非限定:帶-他.斜格
Caus-wear-traditional clothes		then	Dyn.NFin:carry-3S.Obl
<b>valovalo</b>	<b>?iiðemə</b>	<b>ða?ana-ða</b>	<b>?aolai.</b>
小姐	往	房子-他.屬格	男性
young woman	toward	house-3S.Gen	man

（女方家會）讓小姐穿上傳統服飾，然後帶她前往男生的家。

The bride (would) be dressed up in traditional clothes and carried to the groom's house.

<b>159c. ðona?i</b>	<b>?aolai</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>aməcə</b>
那	男性	就	動態.非限定:帶
that	man	then	Dyn.NFin:bring
<b>va?oro</b>	<b>moa</b>	<b>?i-ðə?əŋə</b>	<b>valovalo,</b>
飯	動態.虛擬式:去	被-動態.非限定:碰面	小姐
rice	Dyn.Subj:go	Pass-Dyn.NFin:meet	young woman
<b>m-o-iðe</b>		<b>pa-polə</b>	<b>ðona</b>
動態.虛擬式-去-他.斜格		使役-動態.非限定:摸	那
Dyn.Subj-go-3S.Obl		Caus-Dyn.NFin:touch	that
<b>va?oro</b>	<b>valovalo</b>	<b>ðona?i</b>	<b>savarə.</b>
飯	小姐	那	青年
rice	young woman	that	young man

男生帶著飯（準備在路上和）小姐碰面，讓新娘摸（他帶來的）飯。

The groom (would) bring the rice to meet the bride and make the bride touch the rice.

<b>159d. mani</b>	<b>?oil i</b>	<b>valovalo</b>	<b>tovi</b>
就	動態.非限定:回去	小姐	動態.虛擬式:哭
then	Dyn.NFin:return	young woman	Dyn.Subj:cry
<b>m-oa</b>	<b>ða?anə-ða.</b>		
動態.虛擬式-去	房子-他.屬格		
Dyn.Subj-go	house-3S.Gen		
新娘（若摸到了）就回家中哭泣。			
The bride (would) go back home crying.			
<b>159e. ðona</b>	<b>savarə</b>	<b>?a</b>	<b>mani</b>
那	青年	主題	就
that	young man	Top	then
<b>m-oa</b>	<b>to-ði?i</b>	<b>va?oro-ða.</b>	<b>?oil i</b>
動態.虛擬式-去	做-好	飯-他.屬格	動態.非限定:回去
Dyn.Subj-go	do-good	rice-3S.Gen	Dyn.NFin:return
新郎（同時）回去（把）飯收好。			
As for the groom, he (would) take the rice back.			
<b>159f. ðona?i</b>	<b>?apakato?olo</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>siraovo,</b>
那	第三天	就	動態.非限定:跳舞
that	third day	then	Dyn.NFin:dance
<b>a-iki-ŋa-ða</b>		<b>?i</b>	<b>?akato?o</b> <b>?aka?əpatə</b>
分句名物化-動態.非限定:在-已經-他.屬格		第三	第四
ClzNmz-Dyn.NFin:be at-already-3S.Gen		third	fourth
<b>koli?i</b>	<b>ma-ojo,</b>	<b>mani</b>	
太陽	狀態.虛擬式-晚上	就	
sun	Stat.Subj-night	then	
<b>pa-?oil-iðə</b>	<b>valovalo,</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>poa</b>
使役-動態.非限定:回去-他.斜格	小姐	就	動態.非限定:弄
Caus-return-3S.Obl	young woman	then	Dyn.NFin:make
<b>?opa?a-pa?a</b>	<b>ðona?i</b>	<b>ðəlepə.</b>	
動態.虛擬式:鋪草蓆-重疊	那	客廳	
Dyn.Subj:lay mat-Red	that	sitting room	
第三天（繼續）跳舞，（到了）晚上三、四點（時才）讓新娘回去，然後（在）客廳鋪草蓆。			
On the third day, we (would) dance until three or four in the morning, and then bring the bride (back home) and lay a mat in the living room.			

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>159g.</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>oa</b>	<b>savarə</b>	<b>o-ravisil-iðə</b>
	就	動態.非限定:去	青年	動態.限定-抱-他.斜格
	then	Dyn.NFin:go	young man	Dyn.Fin-carry-3S.Obl
	<b>valovalo</b>	<b>poa</b>	<b>ðona</b>	
	小姐	動態.虛擬式:弄	那	
	young woman	Dyn.Subj:make	that	

**a-?apa-?apaa?-ə.**

受事名物化-重疊-動態.非限定:鋪草蓆-受事名物化

ObjNmz-Red-Dyn.NFin:lay mat-ObjNmz

新郎就過去，(將)新娘橫抱起來放在鋪(好的)草蓆(上)。

The groom (would) come and carry the bride in his arms and carry her to the mat.

<b>159h.</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>oa</b>	<b>savarə</b>	<b>kociji,</b>	<b>mani</b>
	就	動態.非限定:去	青年	動態.虛擬式:抱	就
	then	Dyn.NFin:go	young man	Dyn.Subj:hold	then
	<b>po-ilinə</b>		<b>ovoko.</b>		
	動態.非限定:弄-他們.斜格		動態.虛擬式:蓋		
	Dyn.NFin:make-3P.Obl		Dyn.Subj:cover		
	然後擁抱者(她,大家)就(用布將)他們蓋住。				
	He (would) hold her in his arms and they (would) be covered with a quilt.				

<b>160a.</b>	<b>?apaka?əpatələ</b>	<b>?a</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>siraoovo-ŋa,</b>
	第四天	主題	就	動態.非限定:跳舞-已經
	fourth day	Top	then	Dyn.NFin:dance-already
	<b>a-iki-ŋa-ða</b>			<b>?akatoło</b>
	分句名物化-動態.非限定:在-已經-她的.屬格			<b>koli?i</b>
	ClzNmz-Dyn.NFin:be at-already-3S.Gen			第三
	<b>mani</b>	<b>ał-iðə</b>		太陽
	就	動態.非限定:拿-他.斜格		three
	then	Dyn.NFin:take-3S.Obl		sun
	<b>?oł-iðə</b>	<b>taaði?i</b>	<b>valovalo</b>	
	動態.虛擬式:拿掉-他.斜格	好	小姐	
	Dyn.Subj:take off-3S.Obl	good	young woman	
	(到了)第四天(又繼續)跳舞,(凌晨)三點(時)就脫下小姐(身上)漂亮的		<b>mołae-ða.</b>	
	衣服。		衣服-他.屬格	
	On the fourth day, we (would) dance again until three o'clock, and we (would) make the bride take off her beautiful clothes.		clothes-3S.Gen	

<b>160b. mani</b>	<b>pa-valisi</b>	<b>avo-avoko</b>	<b>cikipi</b>
就	使役-動態.非限定:換	重疊-棉被	動態.虛擬式:縫
then	Caus-Dyn.NFin:change	Red-blanket	Dyn.Subj:sew
<b>votoɿoɿo-ða</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>pa-ɿi-kipinji</b>	<b>mani</b>
身體-他.屬格	就	使役-穿-衣服	就
body-3S.Gen	then	Caus-wear-clothes	then
<b>poa-ŋa</b>		<b>opaɿa-paɿa</b>	<b>ðələpə.</b>
動態.非限定:弄-已經		動態.虛擬式:鋪草蓆-重疊	客廳
Dyn.NFin:make-already		Dyn.Subj:lay mat-Red	sitting room
讓（她）圍上棉被（然後）縫在她的身上，（並在）客廳鋪草蓆。			
She (would) put on a blanket we (would) sew around her body and lay a mat in the living room.			

<b>160c. mani</b>	<b>aɿ-iðə</b>	<b>valovalo</b>
就	動態.非限定:拿-他.斜格	小姐
then	Dyn.NFin:take-3S.Obl	young woman
<b>savarə</b>		<b>oravisili</b>
青年		動態.虛擬式:抱起來
young man		Dyn.Subj:hold
<b>po-iðə</b>		<b>pa-ɿapeɿapəcə.</b>
動態.虛擬式:弄-他.斜格		使役-動態.非限定:躺
Dyn.Subj:make-3S.Obl		Caus-Dyn.NFin:lay
新郎就（過去將）新娘抱起來讓她躺著。		
The groom (would) take the bride and hold her in his arms and let her lay on the mat.		

<b>160d. mani</b>	<b>topatilai</b>	<b>ɿilape</b>	<b>ɿi</b>
就	開始	動態.虛擬式:找	
then	start	Dyn.Subj:look for	
<b>ɿa-cikipi-n-iðə</b>			<b>ɿola</b>
工具名物化-動態.非限定:縫-他.屬格他.斜格			動態.虛擬式:拿掉
InstNmz-Dyn.NFin:sew-3S.Gen-3S.Obl			Dyn.Subj:take off
<b>ɿo-cikipi.</b>			
拆-動態.虛擬式:縫			
take off-Dyn.Subj:sew			
（接著）開始尋找（縫在她身上的）縫線處來拆掉。			
Then he (would) start to look for the seams to take them off.			

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>160e.</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>ki-đo]o-đa</b>	<b>?o-cikipi</b>
	如果	否定-動態.非限定:可以-他.屬格	拿掉-動態.虛擬式:縫
	if	Neg-Dyn.NFin:can-3S.Gen	take off-Dyn.Subj:sew
	<b>poələ</b>	<b>mani      pasopa]i-đə</b>	<b>la-?ivoko<sup>73</sup>-đa.</b>
	全部	就      動態.非限定:幫忙-他.斜格	複數-朋友-他.屬格
	all	then      Dyn.NFin:help-3S.Obl	plur-friend-3S.Gen
		若新郎無法拆掉全部的線，他的兄弟們就（會過去）幫他。	
		If he could not take them off completely, his friends (would) help him.	

<b>160f.</b>	<b>đona</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b> opəŋə-ŋa-đa</b>
	就	如果	動態.虛擬式:完成-已經-他.屬格
	that	if	Dyn.Subj:finish-already-3S.Gen
	<b>?o-cikipi</b>	<b>mani      tovi</b>	<b>valovalo.</b>
	拿掉-動態.非限定:縫	就	動態.非限定:哭
	take off-Dyn.NFin:sew	then	Dyn.NFin:cry
	當他拆完線後，新娘就（會）哭。		young woman
	When he had finished taking off the seams, the bride (would) cry.		

<b>161a.</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>a]a</b>	<b>đona?]i</b>	<b>maka]ilao</b>
	就	動態.非限定:拿	那	禮布
	then	Dyn.NFin:take	that	cloth
	<b>sii-sisiri</b>		<b>vova?]ai</b>	<b>đona</b>
	重疊-動態.虛擬式:撕開		重疊-動態.虛擬式:給	那
	Red-Dyn.Subj:tear		Red:Dyn.Subj:give	that
	<b>a-itina,</b>		<b>la-iđae-đa</b>	
	複數-中年女人		複數-朋友-他.屬格	
	plur-middle-aged woman		plur-friend-3S.Gen	
	<b>a-sava-savarə-đa</b>	<b>đona</b>	<b>so-?avo-?avogo</b>	<b>vova?]ai.</b>
	複數-重疊-青年-他.屬格	那	禮品-重疊-禮品	重疊-動態.虛擬式:給
	plur-Red-young man-3S.Gen	that	gift-Red-gift	Red:Dyn.Subj:give
	(接著就把)禮布撕開(當作)禮品，分送給女士們及男女朋友們。			
	Then the bride (would) take a cloth that she (would) tear up to share it between middle-aged women, her girl-friends, and her boy-friends as a gift.			

<sup>73</sup> 詞根為：**ivoko**，並無法解釋在此出現的喉塞音。The root is **ivoko**, and the presence of the glottal stop here is unaccounted for.

<b>161b. ៥onaʔi</b>	<b>?aolala-naə</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>a a</b>	<b>៥onaʔi</b>
那	男性-處所名物化	就	動態.非限定:拿	那
that	male-LocNmz	then	Dyn.NFin:take	that
<b>cacavakə, cəʔələ,</b>		<b>livasə,</b>	<b> isaisi</b>	<b>?aaðaana-ŋa</b>
陶壺	頸鍊	番刀	手鍊	甚至-最高級
pottery jar	necklace	knife	bracelet	even-Sup
<b>a-iki-ə</b>			<b>soalopo.</b>	
受事名物化-動態.非限定:有-受事名物化	ObjNmz-Dyn.NFin:exist-ObjNmz		貢品	
男方會拿出陶壺、頸鍊、番刀、手鍊，甚至（現）有（的其他）貢品。			tribute	
As for the groom's family, (they would) take pottery jars, necklaces, knives and bracelets and (whatever other) expensive gifts (they had).				

<b>161c. mani</b>	<b>a a</b>	<b>poʔivo</b>	<b>៥onaʔi</b>	<b>mo ə</b>
就	動態.非限定:拿	動態.虛擬式:混合	那	衣服
then	Dyn.NFin:take	Dyn.Subj:mix	that	clothes
<b>m-o-iðə</b>		<b>voaʔi</b>	<b>៥ona</b>	<b>valovalo</b>
動態.虛擬式-去-他.斜格		動態.虛擬式:給	那	小姐
Dyn.Subj-go-3S.Obl		Dyn.Subj:give	that	young woman
<b>៥aʔana-naə-៥a</b>		<b>?a-pava olo.</b>		
房子-處所名物化-他.屬格		工具名物化-動態.非限定:送		
house-LocNmz-3S.Gen		InstNmz-Dyn.NFin:offer		
然後和衣服（一併）送給女方家（當作）聘禮。				
They (would) also take clothes and offer (all these) to the bride's family as dowry.				

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

**161d. lo**

如果	<b>moləkate</b>	<b>m-ia-ŋa-đa</b>
if	Dyn.Subj:enough	動態.虛擬式:這樣-已經-他.屬格 Dyn.Subj:so-already-3S.Gen
<b>a-tamatama</b>		<b>a-itina,</b>
複數-中年男人		複數-中年女人
plur-middle-aged man		plur-middle-aged woman
<b>?iðanaə-ŋa</b>	<b>?apakaʃimalə,</b>	<b>mani</b>
隔天-最高級	第五天	<b>a a-ŋ-iðə</b>
day after-Sup	fifth day	就 動態.非限定:拿-已經-他.斜格
<b>poa</b>	<b>pa-taɻaðoɻa</b>	then Dyn.NFin:take-already-3S.Obl
動態.虛擬式:弄	使役-二(人)	<b>pa-?apəcə.</b>
Dyn.Subj:make	Caus-two (persons)	使役-動態.非限定:睡覺
如果女方的長輩們認為聘禮已經夠了，隔天(也就是)第五天，就讓他(們) 兩位睡(在一起)。		Caus-Dyn.NFin:sleep
If the parents of the bride said that was enough then on the fifth day, the bride and the groom (would) be allowed to sleep together.		

### 13. lo toalakə-nai 我們生產時 When we had a baby

162a. onaʔi	sivarajə-ŋa-i	ləheʔə-nai
那 that	動態.非限定:懷孕-已經-他.屬格 Dyn.NFin:pregnant-already-3S.Gen	迷信-我們.屬格 superstition-1PE.Gen
ʔoponoho, 萬山	lo 如果	ʔalihoaʔə <sup>74</sup> -ŋa-ða 知道-已經-他.屬格
Mantauran	if	know-already-3S.Gen
o-sivarajə	m-ia	toʔonai
動態.限定:懷孕 Dyn.Fin-pregnant	動態.虛擬式-這樣 Dyn.Subj-so	任何 any(thing)
我們萬山人懷孕時的迷信（可多了），（是從）知道懷孕（開始），任何（事情都有）禁忌。		禁忌 taboo
(In the old times) when we were pregnant, we Mantauran people had a lot superstitions (so) if a woman knew she was pregnant, everything was taboo.		

162b. o-ðoɿ-ŋa-ka-ða	ʔaolai	la	ʔavai
動態.限定-可以-已經-否定-他.屬格 Dyn.Fin-can-already-Neg-3S.Gen	男性 male	和 and	女性 female
ta-sivarajə	ka		
主語名物化-動態.非限定:懷孕 SubjNmz-Dyn.NFin:pregnant			
o-ðoɿ-ka-ða	matəʔətə	ʔoɿʔa.	
動態.限定-可以-否定-他.屬格 Dyn.Fin-can-Neg-3S.Gen	動態.虛擬式:殺 Dyn.Subj:kill	蛇 snake	
(例如) 懷孕的（夫婦）不可以殺蛇。 (For instance), a husband and his pregnant wife could not kill snakes.			

<sup>74</sup> ʔalihoaʔə：此衍生名詞的符合方式不明確。The word formation of this derived nominal is ill-understood at this stage.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

162c. o-ðoþo-ka-ða

動態.限定-可以-否定-他.屬格

Dyn.Fin-can-Neg-3S.Gen

siavə

動態.虛擬式:砍

Dyn.Subj:chop

o-siavə

動態.限定-砍

Dyn.Fin-chop

cəŋa?ə

Dyn.Subj:drive in nails

apa?ə-vəcahaə

一半-中間

half-middle

mata-[lotok-aə.

一定-動態.非限定-砍斷-一定

certainly-Dyn.NFin-break-certainly

(也) 不可以釘釘子；砍木頭時，不（能只）砍一半，一定要砍斷。

They could not drive in nails in the house, chop a piece of wood without completely severing it, they had to cut it well (at once).

ða?anə,

房子

house

?aŋato,

木頭

tree

162d. o-ðoþo-ka-ða

動態.限定-可以-否定-他.屬格

Dyn.Fin-can-Neg-3S.Gen

tokoro,

動態.虛擬式:做陷阱

Dyn.Subj:make trap

ta?oþo

狗

dog

poa

動態.虛擬式:弄

Dyn.Subj:make

?ərəce,

動態.虛擬式:綁

Dyn.Subj:tie

la

和

and

pa-ke[la]kə[la]ŋə

使役-動態.非限定:打

Caus-Dyn.Subj:kick

ove?əkə.

豬

pig

(另外也) 不可以做陷阱、綁線（或）打狗和豬。

They were not able to set up traps, tie ropes, nor could they kick dogs and pigs.

<b>162e. ðona?i</b>	<b>a-lop-aə</b>	<b>ðona</b>
那	受事名物化-動態.非限定-打獵-受事名物化	那
that	ObjNmz-Dyn.NFin-hunt-ObjNmz	that
<b>ta-ka-ŋoto?o</b>	<b>aʃima, ʃapalə,</b>	<b>calŋja,</b>
主語名物化-狀態.非限定:斷	手 腳	耳朵
SubjNmz-Stat.NFin:break	hand leg	hear
<b>o-ðolo-ka-ða</b>	<b>ka konə</b>	<b>to?onai,</b>
動態.限定-可以-否定-他.屬格		動態.虛擬式:吃
Dyn.Fin-can-Neg-3S.Gen		Dyn.Subj:eat
<b>pələhə?ə</b>	<b>to?onai.</b>	any(thing)
禁忌	任何	
taboo	any(thing)	
（像）那（種）斷手、腳、耳朵的獵物（都）不能隨便吃。任何（事情都有）禁忌。		
They could not eat wild animals, with a missing limb or ear, everything was taboo.		
<b>162f. o-ðolo-ka-ða</b>	<b>ka</b>	<b>mate?ətə,</b>
動態.非限定-可以-否定-他.屬格		動態.虛擬式:殺死
Dyn.NFin-can-Neg-3S.Gen		Dyn.Subj:kill
<b>pa-okəla</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>to-alakə-ŋa-ða</b>
使役-動態.非限定:到達	如果	生-孩子-已經-他.屬格
Caus-NFin:reach	if	produce-child-already-3S.Gen
<b>akaoðo</b> <b>ka</b>	<b>ləhə?ə.</b>	
沒有	迷信	
not exist	superstition	
（懷孕期）不能殺（生），直到生產（完才算）沒有迷信。		
They could not kill (any animal) until the woman had given birth to her child; (at that time) there were no more superstitions.		

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>163a.</b>	<b>olo</b>	<b>to-alakə-nai</b>	<b>pi?amaðalaə</b>	<b>tapapia?ə-nai</b>	<b>lo</b>
	如果	生-孩子-我們.屬格	先	做法-我們.主格	如果
	if	produce-child-1PE.Gen	first	way-1PE.Nom	if
	<b>po-kavole-ŋa-mao</b>		<b>ʃoolai</b>	<b>?a</b>	
	放-外-已經-無人稱.屬格		小孩	主題	
	put-out-already-Imprs.Gen		child	Top	
	<b>om-ała-mao</b>		<b>calivi</b>	<b>piciri,</b>	<b>mani</b>
	動態.限定-拿-無人稱.主格		石片	動態.虛擬式:掰	就
	Dyn.Fin-take-Imprs.Nom		stone	Dyn.Subj:cut	then
	<b>ała-mao</b>		<b>to-ɿakeʔətə</b>		<b>ðonaʔi</b>
	動態.非限定:拿-無人稱.主格		用來-動態.虛擬式:割		那
	Dyn.NFin:take-Imprs.Nom		use for-Dyn.Subj:cut		that
	<b>pəkə.</b>				
	臍帶				
	umbilical cord				
	(以前)我們生產(時所採取的)首要方法，是小孩出來後先拿一個石片掰開，用來割斷臍帶。				
	When we gave birth (to a child), if the baby had already come out, we (would) take a stone, and cut it (in half) and use it to cut the umbilical cord.				

<b>163b.</b>	<b>akaoðo</b>	<b>ka</b>	<b>?a-poa-mao</b>		<b>savoʔoə.</b>
	沒有		工具名物化-動態.非限定:弄-無人稱.屬格		藥
	not exist		InstNmz-Dyn.NFin:make-Imprs.Gen		medicine
	(當時)沒有(任何可)塗抹的藥物。				

We did not have any medicine (to put on the wound).

<b>163c.</b>	<b>kasa-ni</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>tomoko-mao</b>		<b>poa</b>
	只-他.屬格	如果	動態.虛擬式:抽煙-無人稱.屬格		動態.限定:弄
	only-3S.Gen	if	Dyn.Subj:smoke-Imprs.Gen		Dyn.Fin:make
	<b>ŋalai</b>		<b>ta-ka-a-roðaŋə.</b>		
	口水		主語名物化-狀態.虛擬式-複數-老		
	salivate		SubjNmz-Stat.NFin-plur-old		
	只有抹上老人抽煙時(吐出的)口水。				
	There was only the saliva the old people (who smoked) spat out.				

<b>163d.</b>	<b>oʔi</b>	<b>ðoma</b>	<b>ma-ʔətə,</b>	<b>alaka-i</b>
	這	其他	狀態.限定-死	因為-他.屬格
	that	other	Stat.Fin-die	because-3S.Gen
	<b>ma-taaðiʔi-ka-i</b>	<b>ka</b>	<b>tapapiaʔə-nai.</b>	
	狀態.限定-好-否定-他.屬格		做法-我們.屬格	
	Stat.Fin-good-Neg-3S.Gen		way-1PE.Gen	
	有些（小孩）會死，因為我們（處理的）方法不好。			
	Some (babies) died, because our way of doing was wrong.			
<b>164.</b>	<b>ʔina</b>	<b>mənə-ŋa</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>toramoro-ða</b> <b>ʔi-aŋəʔaŋə</b>
	這	現在-最高級	如果	很-他.屬格    被-動態.非限定:痛
	this	now-Sup	if	very-3S.Gen    Pass-Dyn.NFin:hurt
	<b>ðonaʔi</b>	<b>ta-sivarane</b>		<b>titina</b>
	那	主語名物化-動態.非限定:懷孕		中年女人
	that	SubjNmz-Dyn.NFin:pregnant		middle-aged woman
	<b>ki-ðolo</b>	<b>ka</b>	<b>po-kavolə</b>	<b>loolai,</b>
	否定-動態.非限定:可以		放-外	小孩
	Neg-Dyn.NFin:can		put-out	child
	<b>lo</b>	<b>cəŋele-mao,</b>	<b>lo</b>	
	如果	動態.虛擬式:看-無人稱.屬格	如果	
	if	Dyn.Subj:see-Imprs.Gen	if	
	<b>mo-kavolə-ŋa-iðə</b>	<b>ðonaʔi</b>	<b>acilai</b>	<b>ma-vicarə,</b>
	動態.虛擬式:到-外-已經-他.斜格	那	羊水	狀態.虛擬式-破
	Dyn.Subj:to-out-already-3S.Obl	that	water	Stat.Subj-break out
	<b>mani</b>	<b>poa-mao</b>	<b>roʔopo,</b>	
	就	動態.非限定:弄-無人稱.主格	動態.虛擬式:打針	
	then	Dyn.NFin:make-Imprs.Nom	Dyn.Subj:make injection	
	<b>mani</b>	<b>ðolo-ŋa</b>	<b>mo-kavolə</b>	<b>ðonaʔi</b> <b>loolai.</b>
	就	動態.非限定:可以-已經	動態.虛擬式:到-外	那    小孩
	then	Dyn.NFin:can-already	Dyn.Subj:to-out	that    child
	現在如果產婦很痛（卻還）生不出小孩，（要仔細）觀察，當羊水破掉流出來時， （趕緊為她）打針，就可以（順利生）出小孩。			
	Nowadays, when a pregnant mother is having contractions, (but) cannot push her child out, we (can) examine her and if her waters break, we can give (her) an injection and the child can come out.			

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

165a. **ona?**i

那	a-iki-na-nai	分句名物化-動態.非限定:在-還-我們.屬格
that		ClzNmz-Dyn.NFin:be at-still-1PE.Gen
<b>ka-?oponoh-a?</b> ,	<b>ma-?aðail-inam?</b>	<b>løvakø.</b>
真正-地名-真正	狀態.限定-遠-我們.斜格	平地
genuine-place name-genuine	Stat.Fin-far-1PE.Obl	plain
我們還在舊萬山時，平地離我們（的部落很）遠。		
When we were in the old village, we were very far from the plain.		

165b. **o-kaoðo**

動態.限定-沒有	ka	a a-nai	to?onai.
Dyn.Fin-not exist		拿-我們.屬格	any(thing)
我們沒有任何（東西）。		take-1PE.Gen	
We did not have anything.			

165c. **olo to-alakø-nai,**

如果	生-孩子-我們.屬格	olo	?ini?o a-ð-inam?,
if	produce-child-1PE.Gen	if	miscarriage-3S.Gen-1PE.Obl
<b>niala<sup>75</sup>-nai</b>		<b>savo?øø.</b>	
根本沒有-我們.主格		藥	
absolutely no-1PE.Nom		medicine	
(所以) 當我們生產（或）流產時，根本沒有藥（可服用）。			
When we had a baby, or if we had a miscarriage, we did not have any medicine.			

<sup>75</sup> **niala**：此動詞的詞根尙待釐清。We have not been able to find the root of this verb.

<b>165d.</b>	<b>o-poa-nai</b>	<b>vo?oro</b>	<b>vəcəŋə</b>	<b>to-aliili?oro,</b>
	動態.限定-弄-我們.主格 Dyn.Fin-make-1PE.Nom	動態.虛擬式:煮飯 Dyn.Subj:cook rice	小米 millet	做-稀飯 make-rice congee
	<b>mani</b>	<b>to-?aso?o?æ-nai</b>		<b>mani</b>
	就	做-配湯-我們.主格		就
	then	make:soup-1PE.Nom		then
	<b>tokotoko-mao</b>	<b>lilamə</b>	<b>poa-mao</b>	
	動態.非限定:剁-無人稱.主格 Dyn.NFin:pound into flow-Imprs.Nom	生薑 ginger	動態.虛擬式:弄-無人稱.主格 Dyn.Subj:make-Imprs.Nom	
	<b>oha?a</b>	<b>to?a-aso?o?æ.</b>		
	動態.虛擬式:煮 Dyn.Subj:cook	用來-湯 use for-soup		
	我們（就）煮小米稀飯，然後（把湯汁）當做配湯，（並將）生薑剁碎放進湯裡煮。 We (would) cook millet congee (from which we extracted) the soup, then we (would) pound ginger and put it in the soup.			

<b>165e.</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>aļa-mao</b>	<b>votolo</b>	<b>?imařa,</b>
	就	動態.非限定:拿-無人稱.主格	豬肉	肥肉
	then	Dyn.NFin:take-Imprs.Nom	pork	grease
	<b>poa-mao</b>	<b>sivisivi,</b>	<b>papipi</b> <sup>76</sup>	
	動態.虛擬式:弄-無人稱.主格 Dyn.Subj:make-Imprs.Nom	動態.虛擬式:串烤 Dyn.Subj:roast	動態.非限定:掉 Dyn.NFin:drop	
	<b>đonaři</b>	<b>lalao.</b>		
	那	油		
	that	oil		

（接著）拿出肥豬肉（的部分），做（成）串烤，讓油滴（進稀飯裡）。  
Then, we (would) take grease, pass it over the soup while it roasted and let the oil drop in it.

<sup>76</sup> **papipi**:我們認為在 **papipi** 之前 **mani** 被省略；此動詞之形式為非限定。We believe that mani “then” is omitted before **papipi** which occurs in its non-finite form.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>165f.</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>pi?a-mao</b>	<b>ðona</b>	<b>konə,</b>
	就	動態.非限定:做-無人稱.主格	那	動態.虛擬式:吃
	then	Dyn.NFin:do-Imprs.Nom	that	Dyn.Subj:eat
	<b>alaka-i</b>	<b>o-kanə-ka-mao</b>	<b>ka</b>	<b>ka?anə,</b>
	因為-他.屬格	動態.限定-吃-否定-無人稱.屬格		魚
	because-3S.Gen	Dyn.Fin-eat-Neg-Imprs.Gen		fish
	<b>a-lop-aə,</b>		<b>tarokoko,</b>	<b>kasa-ni</b>
	受事名物化-動態.非限定:打獵-受事名物化		雞	只-他.屬格
	ObjNmz-Dyn.NFin:hunt-ObjNmz		chicken	only-3S.Gen
	<b>votolo</b>	<b>a-kan-aə-mao.</b>		
	豬肉	受事名物化-動態.非限定:吃-受事名物化-無人稱.屬格		
	pork	ObjNmz-Dyn.NFin:eat-ObjNmz-Imprs.Gen		
	就（這樣直接）食用，因為不能吃魚、獵肉、雞（等食物），只能吃豬肉。			
	Then we (would) eat the soup, because we could not eat fish, meat, chicken. We could only eat pork.			

<b>166a.</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>?iðanaə-ŋa</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>poa</b>
	如果	隔天-最高級	就	動態.非限定:弄
	if	next day-Sup	then	Dyn.NFin:make
	<b>coloko</b>		<b>mani</b>	<b>aʃa</b>
	動態.虛擬式:做年糕		就	動態.非限定:拿
	Dyn.Subj:make glutinous cake		then	Dyn.NFin:take
	<b>mani</b>	<b>poa</b>	<b>to?arahələ</b>	<b>votolo</b>
	就	動態.非限定:弄	祭典名	豬肉
	then	Dyn.NFin:make	name of ritual	pork
	<b>a-to-ði?i-ə-ða</b>		<b>ðona</b>	<b>lo</b>
	受事名物化-做-好-受事名物化-他.屬格		就	如果
	ObjNmz-do-good-ObjNmz-3S.Gen		that	if
	<b>sivarajə-ða.</b>			
	動態.虛擬式:懷孕-他.屬格			
	Dyn.Subj:pregnant-3S.Gen			
	(產後)隔天(不僅要)做年糕,(還要)拿出(母親在)懷孕時(所準備用來做)祭典的豬肉。			
	The day after (the birth), we (would) make glutinous cakes, and take out the pork that the mother had put aside while pregnant.			

<b>166b.</b>	<b>olo</b>	<b>ma-ələnaə-ŋa</b>	<b>?a</b>	<b>mani</b>
	如果	狀態.虛擬式-早上-最高級	主題	就
	if	Stat.Subj-morning-Sup	Top	then
	<b>ał-iliðə</b>		<b>titina</b>	<b>la</b>
	動態.非限定:拿-他們.斜格		中年女人	和
	Dyn.NFin:take-3P.Obl		middle-aged woman	and
	<b>łoolai</b>	<b>po-iðə</b>	<b>papicoro,</b>	
	小孩	動態.非限定:弄-他.斜格	動態.非限定:分別	
	child	Dyn.NFin:make-3S.Obl	Dyn.NFin:separate	
	<b>ta-iki-ə-ða</b>		<b>?inicilao</b>	<b>mani</b>
	處所名物化-動態.非限定:在-處所名物化-他.屬格		迷信之名	就
	LocNmz-Dyn.NFin:be at-LocNmz-3S.Gen		name of ritual	then
	<b>ała</b>	<b>?i</b>	<b>po-iðə</b>	
	動態.非限定:拿	草蓆	動態.虛擬式:弄-他.斜格	
	Dyn.NFin:take	mat	Dyn.Subj:make-3S.Obl	
	<b>vəŋəvəŋə.</b>			
	動態.虛擬式:圍			
	Dyn.Subj:roll into			
	(當天)一早就(要將那對)母子分開,然後(將預備舉行)彌月祭典的場所 (用)草蓆圍起來。			
	That very morning, the mother and her child (would) be separated, and the mother (would) be rolled (into a mat).			

<b>166c.</b>	<b>ðona</b>	<b>ta-iki</b>	<b>kavolə</b>	<b>tomotomo</b>	<b>mani</b>
	那	主語名物化-在	外	老人	就
	that	SubjNmz-be at	out	old person	then
	<b>ała</b>	<b>o?i</b>	<b>?ilo</b>	<b>tavalə?ava?ə</b>	<b>la</b>
	動態.非限定:拿 那		琉璃珠	黃	和
	Dyn.NFin:take that		bead	yellow	and
	<b>taðiliaŋə</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>poa</b>	<b>ci?o</b>	<b>to-to]o.</b>
	紅	就	動態.非限定:弄	動態.虛擬式:串	做-三
	red	then	Dyn.NFin:make	Dyn.Subj:string	do-three
	(此刻)在外面的老人家(就將)黃和紅色的琉璃珠串成三顆珠串。				
	The old people who (waited) outside (would) take yellow and red beads, and string three of them.				

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>166d.</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>a a</b>	<b>?i</b>	<b>ka-si?i</b>
	就	動態.非限定:拿		動態.非限定-小
	then	Dyn.NFin:take		Dyn.NFin-small
	<b>ako?eðə</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>a a</b>	<b>toloŋo</b>
	刀	就	動態.非限定:拿	竹筒
	knife	then	Dyn.NFin:take	bamboo receptacle
	<b>a a</b>	<b>votolo</b>		<b>mani</b>
	就	動態.非限定:拿	豬肉	就
	then	Dyn.NFin:take	pork	then
	<b>a a</b>	<b>?i</b>	<b>coloko</b>	<b>kə?eðə.</b>
	動態.非限定:拿		年糕	動態.虛擬式:割
	Dyn.NFin:take		glutinous cake	Dyn.Subj:cut
	(另外還要準備) 小刀、竹筒、豬肉,(並)拿出年糕(來)切。			
	Then, they (would) take a small knife and a wood receptacle, and they (would) the pork and cut the glutinous cakes into pieces.			

<b>167a.</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>?aanə-ŋa</b>	<b>?a</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>po-kavol-iðə</b>
	如果	中午-最高級	主題	就	放-外-他.斜格
	if	noon-Sup	Top	then	put-out-3S.Obl
	<b>l̥oolai</b>	<b>la</b>	<b>titina.</b>		
	小孩	和	中年女人		
	child	and	middle-aged woman		

(到了) 中午就讓(那對)母子出來。

At noon, the child and the mother (would be allowed) to go out.

<b>167b.</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>a l-iðə</b>	<b>po-iðə</b>
	就	動態.非限定:拿-他.斜格	動態.虛擬式:弄-他.斜格
	then	Dyn.NFin:take-3S.Obl	Dyn.Subj:make-3S.Obl
	<b>pa-?i-l̥isaisi</b>	<b>a-pa-avil̥i,</b>	<b>mani</b>
	使役-帶-手鍊	動態名物化-相互-一對	就
	Caus-wear-bracelet	ActNmz-Rec-pair	then
	<b>po-iðə</b>	<b>pa-?i-cə?əl̥ə</b>	<b>ðona</b>
	動態.非限定:弄-他.斜格	使役-戴-頸鍊	<b>l̥oolai.</b>
	Dyn.NFin:make-3S.Obl	Caus-wear-necklace	那
	然後為小孩的兩(手)戴手鍊、(並在脖子上)戴頸鍊。		小孩
	They (would) make the baby wear bracelets on each wrist and a necklace.		

<b>167c.</b>	<b>olo</b>	<b>pa-orə-ləhe?ə-ŋa-liða</b>	<b>mani</b>
	如果	使役-動態.非限定:舉行-祭典後-已經-他們.屬格	就
	if	Caus-Dyn.NFin:hold-ritual-already-3P.Gen	then
	<b>a a</b>	<b>?i</b>	<b>ðona</b>
	動態.非限定:拿	豬肉	動態.虛擬式:弄
	Dyn.NFin:take	pork	Dyn.Subj:make
	<b>tologo.</b>		
	竹筒		
	bamboo receptacle		
	當他們祭典舉行（過後）就（將之前準備的）豬肉放入竹筒（內）。		
	After they had finished this ritual, they (would) take the pork and place it into the receptacle.		
<b>167d.</b>	<b>ðona?i</b>	<b>ta-iki-ə-ða</b>	<b>?ape-?apeə</b>
	那	處所名物化-在-處所名物化-他.屬格	重疊-動態.非限定:睡
	that	LocNmz-be at-LocNmz-3S.Gen	Red-Dyn.Subj:sleep
	<b> oolai</b>	<b>saloðiri</b>	<b>mani</b>
	小孩	搖籃	就
	child	cradle	then
	<b>po-iðə</b>	<b>o?i</b>	<b>tologo</b>
	動態.非限定:弄-他.斜格	那	竹筒
	Dyn.NFin:make-3S.Obl	that	bamboo receptacle
	<b>la</b>	<b>ako?əðə</b>	<b>kəlai.</b>
	和	刀	動態.非限定:掛
	and	knife	Dyn.NFin:hang
	然後在小孩睡覺的嬰兒籃（邊）掛上竹筒和刀子。		
	The receptacle and the knife were hung on the cradle where the baby slept.		

<b>167e.</b>	<b>olo</b>	<b>m-oa-đa</b>	<b>ooma</b>	<b>đona</b>
	如果	動態.虛擬式-去-他.屬格	田裡	那
	if	Dyn.Subj-go-3S.Gen	field	that
	<b>titina</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>a a</b>	<b>đona</b>
	中年女人	就	動態.非限定:拿	那
	middle-aged woman	then	Dyn.NFin:take	that
	<b>salođiri</b>	<b>poa</b>	<b>po-cihoə.</b>	
	搖籃	動態.虛擬式:弄	放-揹袋	
	cradle	Dyn.Subj:make	put-bag	
	如果母親（要）去田裡就（讓小孩躺在）嬰兒籃然後放入揹袋（內揹著）。			
	If the mother went to the fields, she (would) carry the cradle on her back in a bag.			

<b>167f.</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>mapipi-ŋa-iđə</b>	<b>pəkə-đa</b>	
	如果	狀態.虛擬式:掉-已經-他.斜格	臍帶-他.屬格	
	if	Stat.Subj:drop-already-3S.Obl	umbilical cord-3S.Gen	
	<b>mani</b>	<b>a a</b>	<b>đonaři</b>	<b>pəkə</b>
	就	動態.非限定:拿	那	臍帶
	then	Dyn.NFin:take	that	umbilical cord
	<b>poa</b>	<b>tolongo</b>	<b>po-ɿađipi.</b>	
	動態.虛擬式:弄	竹筒	放-裡面	
	Dyn.Subj:make	bamboo receptacle	put-inside	
	(等小孩的) 脘帶掉落（後就把）臍帶放入竹筒（內）。			
	When the umbilical cord dropped, she (would) take it and make it into the bamboo receptacle.			

<b>167g. lo</b>	<b>m-oa-ða</b>	<b>ooma</b>	<b>ðona</b>
如果	動態.虛擬式-去-他.屬格	田裡	那
if	Dyn.Subj-go-3S.Gen	field	that
<b>titina</b>	<b>la</b>	<b>loolai,</b>	<b>mani</b>
中年女人	和	小孩	就
middle-aged woman	and	child	then
<b>a a</b>	<b>po-kavole ðona</b>	<b>t-iki</b>	
動態.非限定:拿	放-外	那	主語名物化-動態.非限定:在
Dyn.NFin:take	put-out	that	SubjNmz-Dyn.NFin:be at
<b>tolojo</b>	<b>votolo</b>	<b>toʔa-orə-ləhəʔə.</b>	
竹筒	豬肉	用來-動態.非限定:舉行-祭典	
bamboo receptacle	pork	use for-Dyn.NFin:hold-ritual	
當母子（下次再去）田裡（時）就拿出竹筒內的豬肉用來舉行祭典。			
When the mother went to the fields with her baby, she (would) take out the pork out of the bamboo receptacle to make prayers.			

<b>168a. lo</b>	<b>m-oa-ŋa-ða</b>	<b>?i</b>	<b>?akatolo</b>
如果	動態.虛擬式-去-已經-他.屬格		第三
if	Dyn.Subj-go-already-3S.Gen		third
<b>ðamarə</b>	<b>ðona</b>	<b>loolai</b>	<b>mani</b>
月	那	小孩	就
moon	that	child	then
<b>po-iðə</b>		<b>?onoro.</b>	
動態.非限定:弄-他.斜格	動態.虛擬式:理髮		
Dyn.NFin:make-3S.Obl	Dyn.Subj:cut hair		
小孩三個月（大時，我們）就為他理髮。			
When the baby was three months old, we (would) cut his hair.			

<b>168b. mani</b>	<b>po-iðə</b>	<b>pa-?i-mo amo]æ</b>	
就	動態.非限定:弄-他.斜格	使役-穿-傳統服飾	
then	Dyn.NFin:make-3S.Obl	Caus-wear-traditional clothes	
<b>la-ni</b>	<b>?aliki-ŋa</b>	<b>?i-mo amo]æ</b>	<b>m-ia.</b>
和-他.屬格	從-已經	穿-傳統服飾	動態.虛擬式-這樣
and-3S.Gen	from-already	wear-traditional clothes	Dyn.Subj-so
然後讓他穿傳統服飾，（表示）他從此（可以像大人一樣）穿傳統服飾。			
Then, we (would start to) dress him and from that time on, he (would always) wear clothes.			

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>168c.</b>	<b>ðona?i</b>	<b>aroro-n-iðə</b>	<b>to-alakə</b>	<b>?a</b>
	那	剛-還-他.斜格	生-孩子	主題
	that	just-still-3S.Obl	produce-child	Top
	<b>poa-n-iðə</b>	<b>poa-n-iðə</b>	<b>pa-?i-mo[amo]aø</b>	<b>?i</b>
	動態.限定:弄-他.屬格-他.斜格	使役-穿-傳統服飾		
	Dyn.Fin:make-3S.Gen-3S.Obl	Caus-wear-traditional clothes		
	<b>ta-ka-si?i</b>	<b>ta-ka-si?i</b>	<b>?ilo,</b>	<b>mani</b>
	主語名物化-狀態.非限定-小	琉璃珠		就
	SubjNmz-Stat.NFin-small	bead		then
	<b>?ola-ŋ-iðə</b>	<b>?ola-ŋ-iðə</b>	<b>ðona</b>	<b>to-ði?i.</b>
	動態.非限定:拿掉-已經-他.斜格	那		做-好
	Dyn.NFin:take off-already-3S.Obl	that		do-good
	(小孩) 剛(被)生下時(所)為他戴上的小琉璃珠(以及其他飾品可在那時候)取下收好。	(小孩) 剛(被)生下時(所)為他戴上的小琉璃珠(以及其他飾品可在那時候)取下收好。		
	Then we (would) take off the small beads we had given him to wear when he was a newborn and put them away.	Then we (would) take off the small beads we had given him to wear when he was a newborn and put them away.		

<b>169a.</b>	<b>la</b>	<b>olo</b>	<b>m-oa-ŋa-ða</b>	
	和	如果	動態.虛擬式-去-已經-他.屬格	
	and	if	Dyn.Subj-go-already-3S.Gen	
	<b>ta-ka-əaəa</b>	<b>ta-ka-əaəa</b>	<b>caili,</b>	<b>mani</b>
	主語名物化-狀態.非限定-一:重疊	年		就
	SubjNmz-Stat.NFin :one :Red	year		then
	<b>po-iðə</b>	<b>po-iðə</b>	<b>to?araharə</b>	<b>la-ni</b>
	動態.非限定:弄-他.斜格	祭典名		和-他.屬格
	Dyn.NFin:make-3S.Obl	name of ritual		and-3S.Gen
	<b>ðolo-ŋa</b>	<b>ðolo-ŋa</b>	<b>ma-o[lo]pəŋə</b>	<b>ma-ocao</b>
	動態.非限定:可以-已經	狀態.虛擬式-完成		狀態.虛擬式-人
	Dyn.NFin:can-already	Stat.Subj-finish		Stat.Subj-man
	<b>m-ia</b>	<b>m-ia</b>	<b>pa-?i-mo[amo]aø-ŋ-iðə.</b>	
	動態.虛擬式-這樣	使役-穿-傳統服飾-已經-他.斜格		
	Dyn.Subj-so	Caus-wear-traditional clothes-already-3S.Obl		
	當(小孩)週歲時(要)為他做祭典,讓他成為大人,(從此可以)讓他穿上傳統服飾。	When he was one year old, we (would) say prayers so that he could become a grown up.		

<b>169b. olo</b>	<b>ma-kə?əcəŋə</b>	<b>čoačaacə</b>	<b>m-oa-ŋa-ča</b>
如果	狀態.限定式-強	動態.虛擬式:走路	動態.虛擬式-去-已經-他.屬格
if	Stat.Subj-strong	Dyn.Subj:walk	Dyn.Subj-go-already-3S.Gen
<b>ta-ka-toło</b>		<b>caili,</b>	<b>mani</b>
主語名物化-狀態.非限定-三	年		就
SubjNmz-Stat.NFin-three	year		then
<b>po-ičə</b>		<b>colo</b>	<b>to-ocao</b>
動態.非限定:弄-他.斜格	動態.虛擬式:殺豬		做-人
Dyn.NFin:make-3S.Obl	Dyn.Subj:kill pig		make-man
<b>m-orə-ləhə?ə,</b>		<b>mani</b>	<b>čolo-ŋa</b>
動態.虛擬式-舉行-祭典	就		動態.非限定:可以-已經
Dyn.Subj-hold-ritual	then		Dyn.NFin:can-already
<b>ma-ocao</b>		<b>čona.</b>	
狀態.虛擬式-人	那		
Stat.Subj-person	that		
(等到) 他很會走路(約)三歲(左右時),(再)為他殺豬舉行做人的祭典,(這是為了讓他)能成(為真正的)人。			
At three, when he walked very well, we (would) kill a pig for him and make prayers so that he (would) become a man.			

<b>169c. lo</b>	<b>ki-pi?ə-n-ičə</b>		<b>ana</b>
如果	否定-動態.非限定:做-他.屬格-他.斜格		那
if	Neg-Dyn.NFin:do-3S.Gen-3S.Obl		that
<b>colo</b>	<b>m-orə-ləhə?ə</b>		<b>?a</b>
動態.虛擬式:殺豬	動態.虛擬式-舉行-祭典		主題
Dyn.Subj:kill pig	Dyn.Subj-hold-ritual		Top
<b>o-piki-ka-ičə</b>		<b>ka</b>	<b>ča?anə.</b>
動態.限定-放在-否定-他.屬格			房子
Dyn.Fin-put at-Neg-3S.Gen			house
如果沒有為他做殺豬(及)舉行祭典,(在他死後就)不能(埋)在屋內。			
If we did not kill a pig and make prayers, he could not be buried in the house.			

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>169d. lo</b>	<b>ma-?etə-ða</b>	<b>o-piki</b>	<b>lataðə</b>
如果	狀態.虛擬式-死-他.屬格	動態.限定-放在	外面
if	Stat.Subj-die-3S.Gen	Dyn.Fin-put at	outside

**?ovolo.**

動態.虛擬式:埋

Dyn.Subj:bury

如果他死（了，也只能將他）埋在外面。

If he died (before), he had to be buried outside.

<b>170a. om-i?a-ŋa</b>	<b>topoðaolaə</b>	<b>ocao</b>
動態.限定-一樣-已經	真正	人
Dyn.Fin-alike-already	true	man
<b>o-ðolo-ŋa</b>	<b>?anopapala</b>	<b>o?i</b>
動態.限定-可以-以經	跟	那
Dyn.Fin-can-already	with	that
<b>a-sava-savarə</b>	<b>a-valovalo</b>	<b>?i-mo?amoləə.</b>
複數-重疊-青年	複數-小姐	穿-傳統服飾
plur-Red-young man	plur-young woman	wear-traditional clothes
(遵照習俗舉行過祭典的小孩)就可以像(一個)真正的人,(並)學青年(和)小姐們穿著傳統服飾。		
(We had to say prayers so that our baby) could become a real man and wear the same traditional clothes as other young men and women.		

<b>170b. lo</b>	<b>m-orə-ləhə?ə-liða</b>	<b>takapaʃa</b>
如果	動態.虛擬式-舉行-祭典-他們.屬格	一起
if	Dyn.Subj-hold-ritual-3P.Gen	together
<b>m-i?a-ŋa</b>	<b>ðona</b>	<b>a-itina</b>
動態.虛擬式-一樣-已經	那	複數-中年女人
Dyn.Subj-alike-already	that	plur-middle-aged woman
<b>ta-ka-oc-aə-ða.</b>		
處所名物化-狀態.非限定-人-處所名物化-他.屬格		
LocNmz-Stat.NFin-man-LocNmz-3S.Gen		
如果他們按照(習俗)舉行祭典,(就能和)父母親一樣(成為真正的)人。		
If we made the (right) prayers, then he (would) be able to become a real man like his parents.		

## 14. ?aka?etə-nai 我們的喪禮 Our funeral

### 14.1 ?ovolo 埋葬 Burying (our dead)

<b>171a.</b>	<b>ona?i</b>	<b>?aamaðalaø,</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>ma-?etə-ni,</b>
	那	以前	如果	狀態.虛擬式-死-他.屬格
	that	before	if	Stat.Subj-die-3S.Gen
	<b>o-ðolo-ka-nai</b>		<b>ka</b>	<b>piki</b>
	動態.限定-可以-否定-我們.屬格			動態.虛擬式:放在
	Dyn.Fin-can-Neg-1PE.Gen			Dyn.Subj:put at
	以前, 如果(有人)死亡, 我們不可以(把死者埋)在外面。			外面
	In the old times, when someone died, we could not (bury) him outside.			outside

<b>171b.</b>	<b>?apakapo?alø,</b>	<b>?apakato?olo</b>	<b>məna-naø</b>	<b>lo</b>
	第二天	第三天	現在-時間名物化	如果
	second day	third day	now-TempNmz	if
	<b>ma-?etə-ða</b>		<b>ocao</b>	
	狀態.虛擬式-死-他.屬格		人	
	Stat.Subj-die-3S.Gen		man	
	<b>o-poa-ŋa-mao</b>		<b>?ovolo</b>	
	動態.限定-弄在-已經-無人稱.主格		動態.虛擬式:埋	
	Dyn.Fin-make-already-Imprs.Nom		Dyn.Subj:bury	
	<b>piki</b>	<b>ða?anø.</b>		
	動態.虛擬式:放在 房子			
	Dyn.Subj:put at house			
	必須在他死後第二(或)第三天埋在屋內。			
	On the second or the third day, we (would) bury the deceased inside our houses.			

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

172a. olo	ma-ʔətə-ŋa-đa	taʔasa	lo
如果	動態.虛擬式-死-已經-他.屬格	動態.虛擬式:剛	如果
if	Dyn.Subj-die-already-3S.Gen	Dyn.Subj:just	if
<b>ki-ka-təkə-na-đa</b>	<b>alaka-đa</b>	<b>ma-siʔi</b>	<b>đona</b>
否定-狀態.非限定-硬-還-他.屬格	因為-他.屬格	狀態.限定-小	那
Neg-Stat.NFin-stiff-still-3S.Gen	because-3S.Gen	Stat.Fin-small	that
<b>əvəŋaə</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>a a</b>	<b>ʔəvəhə</b>
墓穴	就	拿	動態.虛擬式:綁
tomb	then	take	Dyn.Subj:tie
<b>poa-ŋ-iđə</b>		<b>pa-ʔapəʔapəcə</b>	
動態.虛擬式:弄-已經-他.斜格	使役-動態.非限定:躺		
Dyn.Subj:make-already-3S.Obl	Caus-Dyn.NFin:lay		
因為墓穴很小，(所以必須趁人)剛死，(而)屍體還未僵硬(時，就先將死者放置成蹲坐姿兩膝收至胸前)，然後綁起來讓他躺下。	The tomb was very small, (so) when someone had just passed away and his corpse had not hardened yet, we (would bend his legs up to his belly and) attach him with a rope and make him lay.		
172b. mani	oləkatə	đonaʔi	okoko-đa
就	動態.非限定:量	那	腳-他.屬格
then	Dyn.NFin:measure	that	leg-3S.Gen
<b>mo-ʔađinji.</b>			
動態.虛擬式:到-裡面			
Dyn.Subj:to-inside			
腳符合墓穴的空間才放進去。			
(That way) his legs (would fit and we would be able to) put him inside.			

<b>172c.</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>poa-ŋ-iðə</b>	<b>?ovo?ovo</b>	<b>tapoli</b>
	就	動態.非限定:弄-已經-他.斜格	動態.虛擬式.重疊:埋	白
	then	Dyn.NFin:make-already-3S.Obl	Dyn.Subj:Red:cover	white
<b>mo[la]ə</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>poa-ŋ-iðə</b>		<b>?apa?a</b>
布	就	動態.非限定:弄-已經-他.斜格		草蓆
cloth	then	Dyn.NFin:make-already-3S.Obl		mat
<b>mani</b>	<b>poa-ŋ-iðə</b>		<b>apoto</b>	<b>colevə</b>
就	動態.非限定:弄-已經-他.斜格		石頭	動態.虛擬式:蓋
then	Dyn.NFin:make-already-3S.Obl		stone	Dyn.Subj:cover
<b>mani</b>	<b>poa-ŋ-iðə</b>		<b>ða?ə</b>	<b>?ovolo.</b>
就	動態.非限定:弄-已經-他.斜格		泥土	動態.虛擬式:埋
then	Dyn.NFin:make-already-3S.Obl		soil	Dyn.Subj:bury
	然後爲他蓋上白布、草蓆，然後蓋上石板，(最後用)泥土(覆蓋，就算完成)			
	埋葬。			
	Then we (would) cover him with a white cloth and a mat and (on top of that) a stone (which we would) cover with clay.			

<b>173a.</b>	<b>ona?i</b>	<b>a-kaava?i-ŋa-ða</b>		<b>?aomo,</b>
	那	分句名物化-動態.非限定:來-已經-他.屬格		日本人
	that	ClsNmz-Dyn.NFin:come-already-3S.Gen		Japanese
	<b>ka-ha?ao-c-inamə:</b>	<b>“piki-a</b>		<b>lataðə</b>
	狀態.非限定-罵-我們.斜格	動態.虛擬式:放在-命令		外面
	Stat.NFin-scold-1PE.Obl	Dyn.Subj:put at-Imp		outside
	<b>to-ta-?avo-?avol-æ”</b>			<b>mani</b>
	做-處所名物化-重疊-動態.非限定:埋-處所名物化			就
	make-LocNmz-Red-Dyn.NFin:bury-LocNmz			then
	<b>i-inamə.</b>			
	動態.非限定:這樣-我們.斜格			
	Dyn.NFin:so-1PE.Obl			
	日本人來了以後，就責罵我們說：「把墳地蓋在外面」。			
	When the Japanese came, they criticized us and told us: "Bury the deceased outside!"			

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>173b.</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>piki-ŋa-nai</b>	<b>ʔoolæ</b>
	就	動態.非限定:放-已經-我們.主格	(野)草:處所名物化
	then	Dyn.NFin:put at-already-1PE.Nom	(wild)grass:LocNmz
<b>to-ta-ʔavo-ʔavol-aø</b>			
做-處所名物化-重疊-動態.非限定:埋-處所名物化			
make-LocNmz-Red-Dyn.NFin:bury-LocNmz			
(於是)我們就(改成)在野外蓋墳場。			
So, we started to bury the deceased in a waste ground.			

<b>174a.</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>to-alakə-nai</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>ki-orə-ləhəʔə</b>
	如果	生-孩子-我們.屬格	就	否定-動態.非限定:舉行-祭典
	if	produce-child-1PE.Gen	then	Neg-Dyn.NFin:hold-ritual
	<b>ki-colo-n-iðə</b>		<b>ka</b>	
	否定-動態.非限定:殺豬-他.屬格-他.斜格			
	Neg-kill pig-3S.Gen-3S.Obl			
	<b>to-ocao</b>	<b>loolai,</b>	<b>olo</b>	
	做-人	小孩	如果	
	do-man	child	if	
	<b>ma-ʔətə-ðə,</b>		<b>o-ðolo-ka-mao</b>	
	狀態.虛擬式-死-他.屬格		動態.限定-可以-否定-無人稱.屬格	
	Stat.Subj-die-3S.Gen		Dyn.Fin-can-Neg-Imprs.Gen	
	<b>ka</b>	<b>piki</b>	<b>ðaʔanə</b>	<b>ʔovolo.</b>
	動態.虛擬式:放在		房子	動態.虛擬式:埋
	Dyn.Subj:put at		house	Dyn.Subj:bury
我們生產後，如果尚未為小孩舉行祭典(以及)殺豬(讓他)做人(的儀式，而小孩)就夭折的話，(就)無法埋在屋內。				
When we had a baby, if we had not made prayers and killed a pig to make a man out of him, and if the baby died, we were not able to bury him at home.				

<b>174b.</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>korokoro-mao</b>	<b>ʔi</b>	<b>vəkənələ</b>
	就	動態.非限定:挖掘-無人稱.主格		土地
	then	Dyn.NFin:dig-Imprs.Nom		ground
	<b>to-əvəŋəø,</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>poa</b>	
	做-墓穴	就	動態.非限定:弄	
	build-tomb	then	Dyn.NFin:make	

**?o-paʔa-paʔa.**

動態.虛擬式-重疊-鋪草蓆

Dyn.Subj-Red-lay mat

(只能) 在(外面找一處空)地挖(洞做成)墓穴，然後鋪上草蓆。

We (would) dig the ground (outside, delimit) a tomb (with stones) and lay a mat.

<b>174c.</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>a a-mao</b>	<b> oolai</b>	<b>poa</b>
	就	動態.非限定:拿-無人稱.主格	小孩	動態.虛擬式:弄
	then	Dyn.NFin:take-Imprs.Nom	child	Dyn.Subj:make
	<b>pa-ʔapəʔapəø</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>a a-mao</b>	<b>ʔi</b>
	使役-動態.非限定:躺	就	動態.非限定:拿-無人稱.主格	
	Caus-Dyn.NFin-lay	then	Dyn.NFin:take-Imprs.Nom	
	<b>to-siiʔi</b>	<b>taʔalekeʔəkə</b>	<b>mo æ</b>	<b>poa-mao</b>
	做-小	藍	布	動態.非限定:弄-無人稱.主格
	do-a little	blue	cloth	Dyn.NFin:make-Imprs.Nom
	<b>ovoko</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>poa-mao</b>	
	動態.虛擬式:蓋	就	動態.非限定:弄-無人稱.主格	
	Dyn.Subj:cover	then	Dyn.NFin:make-Imprs.Nom	
	<b>colevə</b>	<b>apoto,</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>poa-mao</b>
	動態.虛擬式:蓋	石頭	就	動態.非限定:弄-無人稱.主格
	Dyn.Subj:cover	stone	then	Dyn.NFin:make-Imprs.Nom
	<b> oməŋə</b>		<b>ðaʔə.</b>	
	動態.虛擬式:堆	泥土		
	Dyn.Subj:stack	soil		

(接著讓)小孩躺著，用一小塊藍布蓋(在他的身上，再)蓋上石板，(最後再用)泥土覆蓋。

Then, we (would) take the baby, lay him to rest; then we (would) take a small blue cloth and cover his body with it, and then we (would) put a stone and cover (the tomb) with clay.

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

## 14.2 ma|əmə 守喪 Mourning

175a.	lo	ma- əmə-mao	cinəkəlaə,
	如果	狀態.虛擬式:守喪-無人稱.屬格	村民
	if	Stat.Subj-mourn-Imprs.Gen	villagers
	o-đo o-ka-mao	2acakəlaə, pələhə?ə.	
	動態.限定-可以-否定-無人稱.屬格	結婚	禁忌
	Dyn.Fin-can-Neg-Imprs.Gen	marry	taboo
	如果村人（正值）守喪（期時），不可以結婚，即為禁忌。		
	If the villagers were in mourning, then one could not marry, it was taboo.		

175b.	"amo-ka	?ini-ca-cəhaə-ka-nomi"	om-ia.
	將	反身-重疊-正經-否定-你們.屬格	動態.限定-這樣
	will	Ref-Red-straight-Neg-2P.Gen	Dyn.Fin-so
(我們認為)「婚姻將不會圓滿。」 (We believed:) "the marriage will not be successful."			

176a.	inamə	?oponoho	lo	ma-?ətə-ni
	我們.主題	萬山	如果	狀態.虛擬式-死-他.屬格
	1PE.Top	Mantauran	if	Stat.Subj-die-3S.Gen
	đa?ana-naə-nai	o-poa-mao		tokovo?o.
	房子-處所名物化-我們.屬格	動態.限定-弄-無人稱.主格		拜拜
	house-LocNmz-1PE.Gen	Dyn.Fin-make-Imprs.Nom		make prayer
	我們萬山人如果（有）家人死亡，就要拜拜。			
	When someone died in our household, we (would) make prayers.			

176b.	lo	ma-?ətə-đa	laməŋjaə-đa,	mani
	如果	狀態-虛擬式-死-他.屬格	配偶-他.屬格	就
	if	Stat.Subj-die-3S.Gen	spouse-3S.Gen	then
	poa	?i-paliivoŋo	đopələ	taəcələŋə
	動態.非限定:弄	戴-女頭巾	全部	黑
	Dyn.NFin:make	wear-headdress	all	black
	如果配偶死亡，(婦女)就(必須)帶女頭巾，(並穿上)全黑的衣服。			
	If one's husband died, his wife (would) wear a (black) headdress and black clothes.			

<b>176c.</b>	<b>ona?</b> i	?aolai	lo	ma-?etə-ða
	那	男性	如果	狀態.虛擬式-死-他.屬格
	that	male	if	Stat.Subj-die-3S.Gen
	?avai	laməŋaə-ða,	?i-ovekə	ðona?i                    ?aolai.
	女性	配偶-他.屬格	帶-男頭巾	那                    男性
	female	spouse-3S.Gen	wear-turban	that                    male
	如果是男人的妻子去世的話，(就要)戴(黑色的)男頭巾。			
	If a man lost his wife, he (would) put on a (black) turban.			

<b>176d.</b>	<b>ona?</b> i	a?ivivai	lo	?aovaloə-ða
	那	複數:重疊:女性	如果	服喪-他.屬格
	that	plur:female	if	in mourning-3S.Gen
	ðona?i	pailivoŋo-ða	o-poa	?i
	那	女頭巾-他.屬格	動態.限定-弄	
	that	headdress-3S.Gen	Dyn.Fin-make	
	?ilo	taðiliŋə	la	tavalafava?a.
	琉璃珠	紅	和	黃
	bead	red	and	yellow
	女人們服喪(時戴的)女頭巾要(縫上)紅和黃的琉璃珠。			
	Women (would) put (two) beads on their headdress, (one) red and (one) yellow.			

<b>176e.</b>	<b>a?olalai</b>	?a	?i-ovekə	poa	ðona
	複數.重疊:男性	主題	戴-男頭巾	動態.虛擬式:弄	那
	plur:Red:male	Top	wear-turban	Dyn.Subj:make	that
	?ilo	taðiliŋə	la	tavalafava?a.	
	琉璃珠	紅	和	黃	
	bead	red	and	yellow	
	男人們戴的男頭巾(也要縫上)紅和黃的琉璃珠。				
	As for men, they (would) also put (two) beads, (one) red and (the other) yellow on their turban.				

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>176f.</b>	<b>ðona?i</b>	<b>titina,</b>	<b>tamatama</b>	<b>o-ta?asa</b>
	那	中年女人	中年男人	動態.限定-剛
	that	middle-aged woman	middle-aged man	Dyn.Fin-just
	<b>ka-?e?e?</b>	<b>otara?enəmə</b>	<b>ðamarə</b>	
	動態.非限定-死	動態.限定:六	月	
	Dyn.NFin-die	Dyn.Fin:six	moon	
	<b>ma-?emə</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>?ola.</b>	
	狀態.虛擬式-守喪	就	動態.非限定:拿掉	
	Stat.Subj-mourn	then	Dyn.NFin:take off	
	(不論是)女人(或)男人守喪時(必須等到)	第六個月(才可以)解除(喪期)。		
	Neither men nor women (in mourning)	could take off their (clothes before) six months had elapsed (after) the passing away of their spouse.		

<b>177a.</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>ki-?ola-na-ða,</b>	<b>o-ðolo-ka-ða</b>
	如果	否定-動態.非限定:拿掉-還-他.屬格	動態.限定-可以-否定-他.屬格
	if	Neg-Dyn.NFin:take off-still-3S.Gen	Dyn.Fin-can-Neg-3S.Gen
	<b>ka</b>	<b>pa-valisi</b>	<b>kipiŋi-ða.</b>
	使役-動態.非限定:換		衣服-他.屬格
	Caus-Dyn.NFin:change		clothes-3S.Gen
	當還未解除(喪期時),不可以換(掉身上的)衣服。		
	Before (one was able to take off one's mourning clothes), it was not possible to change one's clothes.		

<b>177b.</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>?ena-?enao-ða</b>	<b>mo?æ-ða</b>
	如果	重疊-動態.虛擬式:洗衣-他.屬格	衣服-他.屬格
	if	Red-Dyn.Subj:wash-3S.Gen	clothes-3S.Gen
	<b>o-ðaacə</b>	<b>m-oa</b>	<b>ðakəralə.</b>
	動態.限定-走	動態.虛擬式-去	河
	Dyn.Fin-leave	Dyn.Subj-go	river
	如果(想要)洗衣服(必須偷偷地)到河邊。		
	If someone (wanted to) wash his/her clothes, s/he (would) go to the river (on the sly).		

<b>177c.</b>	<b>lo</b>	<b>m-oa-ða</b>	<b>ooma</b>	<b>mani</b>
	如果	動態.虛擬式-去-他.屬格	田裡	就
	if	Dyn.Subj-go-3S.Gen	field	then
	<b>ða?ol-iða</b>		<b>ma-əsəŋə-ða,</b>	
	動態.非限定:下雨-他.斜格		狀態.虛擬式-溼-他.屬格	
	Dyn.NFin:rain-3S.Obl		Stat.Subj-wet-3S.Gen	
	<b>o-ara-iki</b>		<b>talavoə</b>	
	動態.限定-只-動態.非限定:在		生火處	
	Dyn.Fin-only-Dyn.NFin:be at		fire place	
	<b>topoi</b>		<b>ðonəðaŋə</b>	
	動態.虛擬式:生火		動態.虛擬式:烤火	
	Dyn.Subj:make fire		Dyn.Subj:dry near fire	
	<b>pa-ka-?aŋəŋə</b>		<b>moɻæ-ða.</b>	
	使役-狀態.非限定-乾		衣服-他.屬格	
	Caus-Stat.NFin-dry		clothes-3S.Gen	
	如果去田裡（被）雨淋溼了，只能在堆放灰渣處生火（來）烤乾。			
	If one went to the fields and were rained on, s/he had to wait near the fire place for the clothes to dry.			
<b>177d.</b>	<b>o-ðo]o-ka-ða</b>		<b>ka</b>	<b>?o-kiŋi</b>
	動態.限定-可以-否定-他.屬格			脫-衣服
	Dyn.Fin-can-Neg-3S.Gen			take off-clothes
	<b>pa-çəŋəle</b>		<b>ocao.</b>	
	使役-動態.非限定:看		人	
	Caus-Dyn.NFin:see		man	
	不可以讓人看見她脫衣服（時的景象）。			
	S/he could not take off his/her clothes (by fear) to be seen.			

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>178a.</b>	<b>ðona?i</b>	<b>?i-paliivoŋo</b>	<b>a-valovalo,</b>	<b>lo</b>
	那	戴-女頭巾	複數-小姐	如果
	that	wear-headdress	plur-young woman	if
	<b>poa-ða</b>		<b>ma-ɬemə</b>	
	動態.虛擬式:弄-他.屬格		狀態.虛擬式-守喪	
	Dyn.Subj:make-3S.Gen		Stat.Subj:mourn	
	<b>otaratoło</b>	<b>ðamarə</b>	<b>mani</b>	<b>?oļa.</b>
	動態.限定:三	月	就	動態.非限定:拿掉
	Dyn.Fin:three	moon	then	Dyn.NFin:take off
	小姐們（所戴）的女頭巾，（必須）守喪（滿）三個月（才能）拿掉。			
	Young (unmarried) women with a headdress (would) mourn for three months, then take off (her mourning clothes).			
<b>178b.</b>	<b>ðona?i</b>	<b>a-sava-savarə</b>	<b>?a</b>	<b>ka</b>
	那	複數-重疊-青年	主題	
	that	plur-Red-young man	Top	
	<b>?i-ovəkə-ka-i.</b>			
	戴-男頭巾-否定-他.屬格			
	wear-turban-Neg-3S.Gen			
	青年們（則）不用戴男頭巾。			
	As for young men, they did not wear turbans.			

## oʔilapə tapaʔini[aoə-ni solatə 索引 Index

萬山—中文—英文  
Mantauran—Chinese—English

aasaə	天窗	dormer window
aaʔo	菜	vegetable
acilai	水	water
aðalj̪i	受傷	hurt
aðiʔi	老鷹	eagle
aərəcə	麻繩	rope
ahane	孫子	grandchild
ahaʔa	煮	cook
aiði	老么	younger sibling
akamə	烤	roast (on stone)
akaoðo	沒有	there is/was not
akoʔəðə	刀	knife
aləvə	下面	below
aliaʔa	播種 (稻米)	plant (rice)
alialiaʔa	播種 (豆類、玉米)	plant (beans, corn)
alipoho	頭顱	head
alivi	石板	slate
aliʔi	牙齒	tooth
alo	如果	if
alopo	打獵	hunt
aɻa	拿	take
aɻacə	名字	name
aɻai	線	thread
aɻhəŋə	酒麴	ferment
aɻima	手	hand
aməcə	帶	bring
ana	那	that
anaʔi	那	that
analo	他們	they

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b>aovo</b>	茅草	couch grass
<b>apoi</b>	電	electricity
<b>apoto</b>	石頭	stone
<b>ara?əvə</b>	但是	but
<b>aroŋo</b>	剛	just
<b>arolilisi</b>	部份之河名	river's part name
<b>avasə</b>	可惜	pity
<b>avili</b>	帶	carry
<b>avo</b>	灰渣	ash
<b>avoko</b>	棉被	blanket
<b>baŋsoaka</b>	地名	place name
<b>cacavakə</b>	陶甕	pottery jar
<b>cahicahili</b>	補綴	patch
<b>caili</b>	年	year
<b>cai?i</b>	繩子	rope
<b>cakəcakə</b>	篩選	sieve
<b>cakopo</b>	縫補	mend
<b>calə?ə</b>	鋪石板（在屋頂上）	lay slates (on roof)
<b>calivi</b>	石片	stone
<b>całai</b>	屋頂	roof
<b>całə</b>	酒渣	dregs
<b>całiŋa</b>	耳朵	hear
<b>capa</b>	櫥櫃	cupboard
<b>cara?ə</b>	長管	chief
<b>caviri</b>	亂丟	throw away
<b>ca?əmaə</b>	疾病	disease
<b>cəəla</b>	看！	look!
<b>cəhəcəhə</b>	插	plant in soil
<b>cəkəlaə</b>	全部	all
<b>cəŋa?a</b>	釘	drive in nails
<b>cəŋəle</b>	看	see
<b>cəpakə</b>	刺	prick
<b>cəve?ə</b>	長出來	sprout
<b>cə?ə ə</b>	項鍊	necklace
<b>ciakə</b>	穿	pierce

<b>ciarə</b>	羽毛	feather
<b>cicio</b>	攪拌	stir
<b>cihoə</b>	揹帶	bag
<b>cikiciki</b>	刺青	tattoo
<b>cikipi</b>	縫	sew
<b>cinekəlaə</b>	村民	villagers
<b>ciokoko</b>	中國人	Chinese
<b>cipi</b>	小芋頭	small taro
<b>ciʔiki</b>	刺	thorn
<b>ciʔo</b>	串	string
<b>cokarə</b>	並排	align
<b>cokolo</b>	臼	mortar
<b>colevə</b>	蓋	cover
<b>colo</b>	殺豬	kill pig
<b>coloko</b>	年糕	glutinous cake
<b>comai</b>	熊	bear
<b>coohae</b>	等於	equal
<b>copəŋə</b>	盤（小立角竹編）	receptacle (small rounded bamboo)
<b>copi</b>	削	chop
<b>covaŋiloə</b>	部份之河名	name of part of the river
<b>covaŋokoʔo</b>	部份之河名	name of part of the river
<b>covo</b>	穀皮	husk
<b>covoʔo</b>	甘蔗（樹）	gance (tree)
<b>ðaaacə</b>	走	leave
<b>ðaaðaacə</b>	走路	walk
<b>ðaa?olaə</b>	大倉庫	loft
<b>ðakəralə</b>	河	river
<b>ðakici</b>	串珠	bead
<b>ðakoʔisi</b>	沖刷	sweep away
<b>ðaŋa</b>	上面	go up
<b>ðaŋešə</b>	擠壓	softness
<b>ðaŋiðalj</b>	鋪地板	lay (the ground) with slates
<b>ðamarə</b>	月	moon, month
<b>ðaŋeðaŋə</b>	烤火	dry near fire

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

čapalə	腳	foot
čapələ	毒魚	fish (by poisoning)
ča?anə	房子	house
ča?ə	泥土	mud
ča?olo	雨	rain
čekai	魯凱	Rukai
čeləpə	客廳	living room
čeləhə	背	back
čenjətə	女頭飾配件	decoration(s) on head ornament
čičapə	工作	work
čisičisi	擦拭	dip
čokoi	打	pound
čoļo	可以	can
čoma	其它	other
čomini	漆牆	whitewash
čona	那	that
čonalo	他們	they
čona?i	那	that
čoočoočoo?	倒水	pour water
čopələ	全部	all
čo?o	無患子	soap berry
čo?oko	蓋	press
čečejə	抓	grasp
čeečee	同伴	companion (of the same generation)
čemeao	炭灰	charcoal
čenčjae	墓穴	tomb
halocaboco	串珠上衣	beaded shirt
həcələ	捏	pinch
hololo	山	mountain
hoočojae	彎身	bend
hopahopo	揉	knead
ia	這樣	so
ia?ə	好	all right

<b>icivi</b>	窯烤	bake in stone
<b>icoðaļa?a</b>	反而	instead
<b>iconjanaø</b>	特別	different
<b>iðai</b>	芒草的莖	silver grass stem
<b>iði?i</b>	站	stand (up)
<b>iki</b>	有、在	exist, be at
<b>imia</b>	來！	come!
<b>ina</b>	這	this
<b>ina?i</b>	這	this
<b>inakøpø</b>	適合	suitable
<b>inømai</b>	針	needle
<b>irovo</b>	集中	gather
<b>i?a</b>	而且	besides
<b>i?amaðalaø</b>	先	first
<b>i?olai</b>	過夜	stay overnight
<b>kaalapai</b>	輕	light
<b>kaalapiri</b>	拼攏	be near
<b>kaaloloho</b>	長大	grown up
<b>kaamai</b>	自己	self
<b>kaatøløkø</b>	冷卻	cold
<b>kaava?i</b>	來	come
<b>kaa?a</b>	戀愛	court
<b>kaca?ømø</b>	生病	ill
<b>kacøkacø</b>	皮、脫皮	husk, peel off
<b>kacøløkørø</b>	仔細	thorough
<b>kacia</b>	剪刀、剪	scissors, cut (with scissors)
<b>kaðaļemøðømø</b>	暗	dark
<b>kaðaļøsø</b>	變軟	malleable
<b>kaðao</b>	多	many
<b>kaðo?o</b>	熟	cooked
<b>kaøcøļaŋø</b>	黑	black
<b>kaørøkø</b>	膩	disgusted
<b>kaøsalø</b>	各個	each
<b>kaøsøŋø</b>	溼	wet
<b>kaha?aoco</b>	罵	scold

<b>kaicaø</b>	揹袋	bag
<b>kakøceø</b>	冷	cold
<b>kakøløsø</b>	窄	narrow
<b>kakø?øceø</b>	堅固、強	solid, strong
<b>kakocijai</b>	難、貴、嚴重	difficult, expensive, serious
<b>kalamøkø</b>	腐爛	decomposed
<b>kala?asøkø</b>	惡心	disgusted
<b>kalici</b>	獸皮	fur
<b>ka]akasø</b>	懶惰、討厭	lazy, dislike
<b>ka]apa?]a</b>	熱	hot
<b>ka]ømø</b>	喪	mourn
<b>ka]ihili</b>	聰明	clever
<b>ka]ipala?]a</b>	寬	large
<b>ka]i?]ømøðø</b>	厚	thick
<b>kame]ø?]ø</b>	容易、便宜	easy, cheap
<b>kamosia</b>	黑糖	sugar
<b>kamosinji</b>	鈕釦	button
<b>kanø</b>	吃	eat
<b>kani</b>	怎麼	why
<b>kaolo</b>	鋤頭	hoe
<b>kao]ø</b>	遺失	disappear, get lost
<b>kaorø</b>	晚	late (night)
<b>kaopo]ø</b>	煩	upset
<b>kapajø]ø</b>	腐	rotten
<b>kapacai</b>	乾燥	dry
<b>kapø]øhø</b>	斷掉	break
<b>kapipi</b>	掉	dropped
<b>kapoli</b>	白	white
<b>karaanaø</b>	芒草	silver grass
<b>karaø?]i</b>	復原	heal
<b>karavøravørø</b>	高興	happy
<b>kariða]ø</b>	樹豆	kidney bean
<b>kariði</b>	背心	sleeveless garment
<b>karikoco</b>	忙碌	busy
<b>karoða]ø</b>	老	old

<b>kasaino</b>	多少	many
<b>kasarivo</b>	懷念	miss
<b>kasiʔi</b>	少、小	few, small
<b>kasokołɔ?o</b>	直	even
<b>kataađiʔi</b>	好	good
<b>katakola</b>	壞	bad
<b>katalisię</b>	原住民	aborigine
<b>kataʔalələŋjaə</b>	危險	dangerous
<b>katękę</b>	硬	stiff
<b>katoalai</b>	大	big
<b>kavale</b>	鞋子	shoe
<b>kavalęʔəvəʔə</b>	刮風	windy
<b>kavalę</b>	腐壞	smelly
<b>kavalęə</b>	深	deep
<b>kavanę</b>	衣櫥	wardrobe
<b>kavaręʔə</b>	累	exhausted
<b>kavənə</b>	痢疾	dysentery
<b>kavərasə</b>	去殼	husk
<b>kavicarə</b>	破	break
<b>kavocoho</b>	飽	full
<b>kavolę</b>	外面	out
<b>kaʔađaili</b>	遠	far
<b>kaʔađiđali</b>	近	near
<b>kaʔanę</b>	魚	fish
<b>kaʔanęŋę</b>	乾	dry
<b>kaʔaljiti</b>	捲曲	flexible
<b>kaʔamađə</b>	討厭	dislike
<b>kaʔətə</b>	死	die
<b>kaʔino</b>	羞怯	embarrassed
<b>kaʔolo</b>	平民	commoner
<b>kę̢ekolai</b>	細	thin
<b>kę̢kərəđə</b>	挽臉	remove facial hair
<b>kę̢lai</b>	掛	hang
<b>kę̢łakę̢łanę</b>	踢	kick
<b>kę̢łęle</b>	包紮	make bandage

<b>kərəŋə</b>	綁	tie up
<b>kərəvə</b>	蓋	cover
<b>kəʔətə</b>	割	cut
<b>kiamə</b>	債	loan
<b>kiðinji</b>	湯匙	spoon
<b>kiiʔi</b>	羊	goat
<b>kipinji</b>	衣服	clothes
<b>koanŋə</b>	開槍、槍	fire, gun
<b>koapo</b>	襪子	sock
<b>koatao</b>	碗(大)	bowl (big)
<b>kocinji</b>	抱	hold, embrace
<b>koðokoðo</b>	刮	scratch
<b>koðolo</b>	髒	dirt
<b>koðopoə</b>	布(料)	cloth
<b>kokaʔao</b>	抓	grasp
<b>koko</b>	倒	pour
<b>koliʔi</b>	太陽	sun
<b>koło</b>	刻	carve
<b>kołoto</b>	棉被	blanket
<b>korokoro</b>	挖掘	dig
<b>kovəŋə</b>	還工	give back work
<b>kovokovo</b>	蚊帳	moskito net
<b>kovonjaasə</b>	部份之河名	name of part of the river
<b>koʔopa</b>	偷	steal
<b>la</b>	和	and
<b>lakołocaə</b>	地名	place name
<b>lalakə</b>	孩子	child
<b>lalao</b>	油	oil
<b>laməŋjaə</b>	配偶	spouse
<b>laŋai</b>	買、賣	buy, sell
<b>laŋalaŋai</b>	買賣	trade
<b>laŋolanŋoi</b>	游泳	swim
<b>laŋotai</b>	陀螺	top
<b>lapo</b>	養	raise
<b>lataðə</b>	外面	outside

<b>laviti</b>	(短) 裙 (男)	skirt (for men)
<b>lavolo</b>	假髮編飾	false pleated hair
<b>ləhəʔə</b>	迷信	superstition
<b>ləkate</b>	量	measure
<b>lələpe</b>	四季豆	bean
<b>lələva</b>	地名	place name
<b>ləmaʔa</b>	留下	left
<b>ləŋəce</b>	固定	fix
<b>ləŋəðə</b>	部份之河名	river's part name
<b>liðaliðao</b>	剪布	clipped drawings
<b>liðaʔa</b>	亮	light (up)
<b>lihomō</b>	獸骨	animal bone
<b>lilamə</b>	生薑	ginger
<b>lina</b>	父母	parents
<b>lijao</b>	洗	wash
<b>lijø</b>	鏡子、照片	mirror, picture
<b>livasə</b>	番刀	knife
<b>liʔarjə</b>	葉子	leaf
<b>liʔoło</b>	黏稠	sticky
<b>lo</b>	如果	if
<b>loðo</b>	流走	sweep away
<b>loloðo</b>	跟著	follow
<b>loopianə</b>	鹿鞭	deer genital
<b>lovərə</b>	口琴、吹口琴	harmonica, play harmonica
<b>laili</b>	箭	arrow
<b>lalinji</b>	水管	water pipe
<b>lana</b>	溪流	river
<b>lanjəʔə</b>	農耕	cultivate
<b>laðo</b>	下面	below
<b>lavələ</b>	跌倒	fall
<b>laʔarjə</b>	耳環	earring
<b>ləðəkə</b>	種植	plant
<b>ləvakə</b>	平地	plain
<b>ləvanjə</b>	地板	floor
<b>lɪðoko</b>	斧頭	ax

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

<b> ihoʔo</b>	知道	know
<b> uumoto</b>	玩笑	joke
<b> ikoðo</b>	後面	behind
<b> ima</b>	五	five
<b> ipoco</b>	包	wrap
<b> isaisi</b>	手鍊	bracelet
<b> ivatə</b>	經過	cross
<b> oðo</b>	攪拌	mix
<b> oho</b>	肉	fruit
<b> oikisi</b>	釣魚	fishhook
<b> oloso</b>	拔	dig out
<b> olisi</b>	燙	blaze
<b> oməŋe</b>	堆	stack
<b> onolo</b>	小倉庫	container
<b> oolai</b>	小孩	child
<b> opəŋe</b>	完成	finish
<b> otoko</b>	砍斷	break
<b>maca</b>	眼睛	eye
<b>maðo</b>	果實	fruit
<b>maeþ</b>	早上	morning
<b>mairajə</b>	地瓜	sweet potato
<b>makajilao</b>	禮布（藍色）	cloth (blue)
<b>makatamaliə</b>	玉米	corn
<b>makatamani</b>	橘子	orange
<b>mani</b>	就	then
<b>manəsə</b>	芒果（樹）	mango (tree)
<b>mavoroko</b>	猴子	monkey
<b>ma?opo</b>	菜蕨	vegetable fern
<b>mənə</b>	現在	now
<b>miðələʔə</b>	植物名	type of plant
<b>mo æ</b>	物品	clothing
<b>mo amolæ</b>	傳統服飾	traditional clothes
<b>mo imo itaə</b>	琉璃珠	bead
<b>moromoro</b>	漱口	rinse
<b>navini</b>	套裝	dress

<b>noanə</b>	牛	cow
<b>ŋalai</b>	口水	salivate
<b>ŋiŋanŋiŋi</b>	鬍子	beard
<b>ŋotoŋo</b>	斷	break
<b>o</b>	那	that
<b>oa</b>	去	go
<b>ocao</b>	人	man
<b>okela</b>	到達	reach
<b>okoko</b>	腳	leg
<b>oləvə</b>	沈	down
<b>olipi</b>	消失	die out
<b>omale</b>	唱歌	sing
<b>omo</b>	祖父、母	grandfather, grandmother
<b>ona</b>	那	that
<b>onai</b>	那	that
<b>onaŋi</b>	那	that
<b>ooma</b>	田裡	field
<b>opaŋaə</b>	磨刀石	grindstone
<b>ovalə</b>	毛	body hair
<b>ovəkə</b>	男頭巾	turban
<b>ovəŋə</b>	颱風	typhoon
<b>ovoŋo</b>	粉	starch
<b>ovoovoŋo</b>	灑	splash water
<b>ovəŋəkə</b>	豬	pig
<b>oŋalo</b>	挑水	draw water
<b>oŋi</b>	那	that
<b>paavanao</b>	洗澡	bath
<b>pacamə</b>	餵（在手裡）	feed (in one's hand)
<b>pacavo</b>	綁腳	legging
<b>pacəŋə</b>	刺繡	embroidery
<b>pahai</b>	稻米	rice
<b>paho</b>	膽	gallbladder
<b>paia</b>	經過	cross
<b>pailivoro</b>	女頭巾	headress
<b>painŋaə</b>	鍋（小型）	pot (small)

<b>paiso</b>	錢	money
<b>pakisa</b>	平地	plain
<b>pakono</b>	快點	quickly
<b>palorō</b>	鍋子	saucepans
<b>paŋoðalə</b>	鳳梨	pineapple
<b>paŋolo</b>	骨頭	bone
<b>paoli</b>	犯錯	wrong
<b>paoriki</b>	爲了	for
<b>pasopala</b>	幫忙	help
<b>patə</b>	四	four
<b>patolajə</b>	櫃子	chest
<b>patoʔo</b>	告訴	tell
<b>paʔanə</b>	一種年糕	type of glutinous cake
<b>paʔavi</b>	分配、分享	distribute, share
<b>paʔikai</b>	開墾	farm
<b>paʔivo</b>	混合	mix
<b>paʔotololo</b>	鍋（中型）	pot (middle sized)
<b>pəkə</b>	臍帶	umbilical cord
<b>pələŋə</b>	神	god
<b>pətəpətə</b>	遮蔽	cover
<b>pələpələ</b>	捲、團狀	roll, ball
<b>pəʔə</b>	擰乾	wring out
<b>piciŋi</b>	皮	skin
<b>piciri</b>	掰	cut
<b>piikianə</b>	圍肩	detachable collar
<b>piki</b>	放在	put at
<b>pili</b>	選	choose
<b>piʔa</b>	做	do
<b>poa</b>	弄	make
<b>poələ</b>	全部	all
<b>poicoʔo</b>	混合	mix
<b>polaʔa</b>	攤開	spread out
<b>poliðao</b>	看	watch
<b>polə</b>	摸	touch
<b>poləvo</b>	播種	plant

<b>pol̪jao</b>	關係	matter
<b>posao</b>	鳴槍	shot
<b>poto?ai</b>	填	decant
<b>raŋələ</b>	木炭	glowing ember
<b>raaðə</b>	圍牆	enclose
<b>rahare</b>	上面	above
<b>ramoco</b>	手指	finger
<b>ravisili</b>	抱起來	hold
<b>rəea</b>	那裡	there
<b>riŋirinji</b>	炒	fry
<b>ropəse</b>	盤（小圓形竹編）	receptacle (middle-sized bamboo)
<b>rosan̪e</b>	布	cloth
<b>rosolo</b>	石板椅	stone bench
<b>rotikisanaə</b>	部份之河名	name of part of the river
<b>roʔopo</b>	打針	make an injection
<b>saisakipi</b>	小年糕	small glutinous cake
<b>sakai</b>	貨	goods
<b>sakalə</b>	單車	bicycle
<b>sakovo</b>	男子會所	men's house
<b>saloðiri</b>	搖籃	cradle
<b>salipoopoləfa</b>	蜻蜓	frog
<b>saŋəparə</b>	車子	car
<b>saosi</b>	鑰匙	key
<b>sarovo</b>	集中	gather
<b>sasavəlaə</b>	鍋（大型）	pot (very big)
<b>savəeeəsavə</b>	沖	rinse
<b>savare</b>	青年	young man
<b>savoʔoə</b>	藥、火藥	medicine, gunpowder
<b>saʔapala</b>	隨時	anytime
<b>seʔesəʔə</b>	閃亮	rise
<b>sialala</b>	聽	listen
<b>siate</b>	火藥盒	powder box
<b>siavə</b>	砍	chop
<b>siholo</b>	轉	spin

<b>silio</b>	招	wave
<b>sinakətə</b>	整理	tidy
<b>sinapai</b>	盤（方形竹編）	receptacle (middle-sized rectangular bamboo)
<b>sipaðə</b>	削	sharpen
<b>siraovo</b>	跳舞	dance
<b>siri</b>	娶	take as wife
<b>sivarajə</b>	懷孕	pregnant
<b>sivatə</b>	砍	chop
<b>sivisivi</b>	串烤	roast (over a fire)
<b>soalopo</b>	貢品	tribute
<b>sokoło?o</b>	直	keep straight
<b>sokovo</b>	俯首	bow
<b>solatə</b>	讀書、書、紙	study, book, paper
<b>solooloło?o</b>	塊狀	rectangle
<b>solja</b>	輪流	in turn
<b>soliti</b>	捲	roll
<b>sojao</b>	布農	Bunun
<b>soo ianə</b>	金線連	herbs
<b>sororo</b>	石板床	bed in stone
<b>soso</b>	餵奶、胸部	breastfeed, breast
<b>sovaja?a</b>	慰問	make polite remarks
<b>so?avojə</b>	禮品	gift
<b>so?etə</b>	滿	full
<b>tađiliajə</b>	紅	red
<b>taecəłajə</b>	黑	black
<b>tai</b>	芋頭	taro
<b>tailai</b>	頭目	chief
<b>taka</b>	兄姐	elder sibling
<b>takapaļa</b>	一起	together
<b>takiļo?o</b>	鐮刀	sickle
<b>takopili</b>	碗（小）	bowl (small)
<b>talaacə</b>	薯榔	yam
<b>talapiņa?o</b>	門口	entrance door
<b>talaraəðə</b>	斜肩帶	sash

<b>talaveʔəkə</b>	置醃肉木盒	pork container
<b>talavoə</b>	生火處	fire place
<b>taləkə</b>	食物	food
<b>taliŋaə</b>	地名	place name
<b>taloðo</b>	橋	bridge
<b>taloko</b>	(長形木製) 容器	dish (bamboo)
<b>taʃovaʃ</b>	對岸	opposite river bank
<b>tamako</b>	抽煙	smoke
<b>tamatama</b>	勇士	middle-aged man
<b>taŋaðaə</b>	樹頭	trunk
<b>taŋətəŋə</b>	槌	beat
<b>tagiacəə</b>	地名	place name
<b>taŋiapaə</b>	皮包	leather bag
<b>taopanə</b>	水缸	bucket
<b>tapanoðalaə</b>	地名	place name
<b>tapoʔo</b>	篩穀	sieve
<b>tapoli</b>	白	white
<b>taramonahə</b>	南瓜	pumpkin
<b>tarokoko</b>	雞	chicken
<b>tasoloɿoʔo</b>	地名	place name
<b>tavəŋərə</b>	地名	place name
<b>tavaləʔəvəʔə</b>	地名	place name
<b>tavalaʔavaʔa</b>	黃	yellow
<b>tavoɿolo</b>	葫蘆	turnip
<b>taʔasa</b>	剛	just
<b>taʔələ</b>	椅子	chair
<b>taʔoɿo</b>	狗	dog
<b>taʔonaə</b>	茅屋	hut
<b>təmə</b>	堵、收費站	obstruct, tollbooth
<b>tərase</b>	搗殼	husk
<b>təsəpə</b>	吸	inhale
<b>tiamə</b>	店	store
<b>tiliŋaə</b>	後牆壁	back wall
<b>timo</b>	鹽巴	salt
<b>tinaki</b>	石油	burning oil

<b>tiono</b>	針織	crochet
<b>titina</b>	女士	middle-aged woman
<b>toðalþ</b>	交代	send
<b>toðalþe</b>	在意	care
<b>toðlaðaðe</b>	誇獎	praise
<b>toipi</b>	胸部	bra
<b>toiðiiri</b>	提	sway
<b>tokoþo</b>	置碗竹盒	receptacle
<b>tokoro</b>	做陷阱	make trap
<b>tokotoko</b>	搗碎	pound (into flour)
<b>tokovoðo</b>	拜拜	make prayer
<b>tolaðekað</b>	地名	name place
<b>tolaki</b>	從	from
<b>tolifí</b>	鞦韆	swing
<b>tolohoðað</b>	坐下	sit
<b>tolopo</b>	竹筒	receptacle (bamboo)
<b>toloso</b>	拔	dig out
<b>tolinaðoa</b>	敵人	enemy
<b>toþo</b>	三	three
<b>tolopoþo</b>	帽子	hat
<b>tomoloro</b>	染齒	chew
<b>tomotomo</b>	老人	old person
<b>toŋatoþo</b>	吹口簧	play jew's harp
<b>toŋoðað</b>	地名	name place
<b>toparaðaolað</b>	馬上	at once
<b>topatilai</b>	開始	beginning
<b>topoðaolað</b>	正確	true
<b>topoi</b>	生火	make fire
<b>toramoro</b>	很	very
<b>tosa</b>	停	stop
<b>tovaða</b>	鹿茸	antler
<b>tovæðe</b>	頭飾	head ornament
<b>tovi</b>	哭	cry
<b>tovoro</b>	發芽	eclore
<b>to?akene</b>	整理	tidy

<b>to?araharə</b>	祭典名	name of ritual
<b>to?araki</b>	使用	use
<b>to?onai</b>	任何	any(thing)
<b>vaha</b>	話	language
<b>vakarə</b>	(竹編) 籃	basket (bamboo)
<b>valəvalə</b>	竹子	bamboo
<b>valə</b>	敵人	enemy
<b>valavalə</b>	外村	other village(s)/villager(s), outsiders
<b>valəva]ə?ə</b>	路	road
<b>valinaə</b>	地名	name place
<b>valio</b>	部落	village
<b>valisanaə</b>	地名	place name
<b>valovalo</b>	小姐	young woman
<b>vaniðo</b>	學生	student
<b>variloə</b>	綁腳褲、褲子	long leggings, trousers
<b>vatiliki</b>	彈、彈弓	sling, sling
<b>vavaa</b>	酒	wine
<b>vavajelaə</b>	地名	place name
<b>vavoi</b>	山豬	boar
<b>vavolaə</b>	上面	above
<b>va?ai</b>	給	give
<b>va?oro</b>	煮飯、飯	cook rice, rice
<b>vəcərə</b>	小米	millet
<b>vəkənələ</b>	土地	ground
<b>valərə</b>	醃	salted
<b>və]ətə</b>	堆疊、牆壁	pile up, wall
<b>vərəlai</b>	春天	spring
<b>vərəvərə</b>	圍	roll into
<b>?aana</b>	中午	midday
<b>?acakəlaə</b>	結婚	marry
<b>?aða</b>	休息站	resting area
<b>?aðamai</b>	菜	dish
<b>?aðiðapaə</b>	工作、做事	work, do things
<b>?aðiŋi</b>	裡面	inside

ʔačirivaø	關心	care about-
ʔaøhemæø	保佑	preserve
ʔaøla	搬	move
ʔakao	地名	name place
ʔali	月桃	shell ginger
ʔalihomo	藤類	kind of plant
ʔaliki	從	from
ʔaloŋaø	鹿	deer
ʔamoli	迷失	get lost
ʔano	植物名	type of plant
ʔanoałemæ	香	fragrant
ʔarjato	木柴	brushwood
ʔarjəao	植物名	type of plant
ʔarjəʔarjə	痛	hurt
ʔaolai	男生	male, man, boy
ʔaomo	日本人	Japanese
ʔaovaløø	服喪	in mourning
ʔaoavaovaha	說話	speak
ʔapaʔa	草席	mat
ʔapəcø	睡覺	sleep
ʔaraki	用具	instrument
ʔasikaʔolo	工作	work
ʔasilaløø	清楚	clear
ʔasołɔʔaø	湯	soup
ʔataʔaoroovo	知己	custodian
ʔatoloro	所以	so
ʔavaøvaøre	閒聊	chat
ʔavai	女生	female, woman, girl
ʔavəłø	盤（大圓形竹編）	dish (big rounded bamboo)
ʔeðekøi	興致	diligent
ʔeðəŋaø	屏風	partition wall
ʔeøhe	握著	stretch one's arm
ʔeleve	關門	door
ʔeməʔeməłø	獎勵	prize
ʔənaø	洗衣	wash clothes

ʔənəmə	奶	milk
ʔərəcə	綁	tie
ʔəvəhə	綁	tie
ʔiasə	叫	call
ʔiiðəmə	心	heart
ʔiiŋi	火把	torch
ʔisi	腳探	tan, full
ʔiləpəŋə	躲	hide
ʔilo	琉璃珠	bead
ʔimaʔa	肥肉	grease
ʔimai	裙子	skirt
ʔina	這	this
ʔinaʔi	那	that
ʔiniʃao	像	resemble
ʔinicəhaə	正中央	median
ʔinicilaø	迷信名	name of a ritual
ʔinilipiʔa	信仰	believe
ʔiraki	爲了	for
ʔitovoło	問	ask
ʔivaha	願意	accept
ʔivoko	朋友	friend
ʔoaʔoapə	掃地	sweep
ʔoðalə	揩	carry
ʔoðəʔələ	擦、擦拭	wipe, splash
ʔoðo	揩	carry
ʔoəla	重新	again
ʔoəlevaə	開門	open door
ʔoilí	回去	return
ʔoki	如果、假如	if
ʔokoloðo	害怕	afraid
ʔolilio	玩	amuse
ʔolovo	燒	burn
ʔołə	拿掉	take off
ʔołao	草（野）	grass (wild)
ʔołaya	蛇	snake

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

ʔołø	杵	pestle
ʔolovoʔo	搗	pound
ʔomoʔamo	浸泡	immerse
ʔonoro	理髮	cut hair
ʔoŋolo	喝	drink
ʔopili	幾次	many times
ʔoponoho	地名	place name
ʔosarəðaʔa	長	long
ʔotobai	摩托車	motorbike
ʔovali	聞	smell
ʔovolo	埋	bury
ʔovoʔovo	埋	cover
ʔoʔo	洗頭	wash hair

## oʔilapə tapaʔini[aoə-ni solatə 索引 Index

中文—萬山—英文  
Chinese—Mantauran—English

一起	takapala	together
一種年糕	paʔanŋə	type of glutinous cake
人	ocao	man
刀	akoʔəðə	knife
三	tolə	three
下面	aləvə	below
下面	[aoðo	below
上面	rahare	above
上面	vavolaə	above
上面	ðaʃa	go up
口水	ŋaʃai	salivate
口琴、吹口琴	lovərə	harmonica
土地	vəkənələ	ground
大	katoajai	big
大倉庫	ðaaʔoləə	loft
女士	titina	middle-aged woman
女生	?avai	female, woman, girl
女頭巾	pailivoŋo	headress
女頭飾配件	ðəŋətə	decoration(s) on head ornament
小年糕	saisakipi	small glutinous cake
小米	vəcəŋə	millet
小芋頭	cipi	small taro
小姐	valovalə	young woman
小孩	ɿolai	child
小倉庫	ɿŋolo	container
山	hoŋolo	mountain
山豬	vavoi	boar
工作	ðiðapə	work
工作	?asikaʔolo	work

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

工作、做事	<b>?aðiðapæθ</b>	work, do things
弓	<b>voðo</b>	bow
中午	<b>?aanə</b>	midday
中國人	<b>ciokoko</b>	Chinese
五	<b>ljima</b>	five
分配、分享	<b>paðavi</b>	distribute, share
反而	<b>icoðaþa?</b>	instead
天窗	<b>aasað</b>	dormer window
太陽	<b>koli?i</b>	sun
少、小	<b>kasi?i</b>	few, small
心	<b>?iiðemə</b>	heart
手	<b>ajima</b>	hand
手指	<b>ramoco</b>	finger
手鍊	<b>ljisaisi</b>	bracelet
日本人	<b>?aomo</b>	Japanese
月	<b>ðamarə</b>	moon, month
月桃	<b>?ali</b>	shell ginger
木炭	<b>raŋelə</b>	glowing ember
木柴	<b>?aŋato</b>	brushwood
毛	<b>ovalə</b>	body hair
水	<b>acilai</b>	water
水缸	<b>taopanjə</b>	bucket
水管	<b>ļalini</b>	water pipe
火把	<b>?iŋi</b>	torch
火藥盒	<b>siatə</b>	powder box
父母	<b>lina</b>	parents
牙齒	<b>ali?i</b>	tooth
牛	<b>noaŋə</b>	cow
仔細	<b>kaceləkərə</b>	thorough
他們	<b>analō</b>	they
他們	<b>ðonalo</b>	they
兄姐	<b>taka</b>	elder sibling
包	<b>lipoco</b>	wrap
包紮	<b>kælələ</b>	make bandage
去	<b>oa</b>	go

去殼	<b>kavərasə</b>	husk
可以	<b>ðoļo</b>	can
可惜	<b>avasə</b>	pity
叫	<b>?iasə</b>	call
四	<b>patə</b>	four
四季豆	<b>lələpə</b>	bean
外村	<b>valavalə</b>	other village(s)/villager(s), outsiders
外面	<b>kavolə</b>	out
外面	<b>lataðə</b>	outside
奶	<b>?ənəmə</b>	milk
布	<b>rosaŋə</b>	cloth
布(料)	<b>koðopoə</b>	cloth
布農	<b>sonjao</b>	Bunun
平民	<b>ka?olo</b>	commoner
平地	<b>ləvakə</b>	plain
平地	<b>pakisa</b>	plain
打	<b>ðokoi</b>	pound
打針	<b>ro?opo</b>	make an injection
打獵	<b>alopo</b>	hunt
正中央	<b>?inicəhaə</b>	median
正確	<b>topoðaolaə</b>	true
犯錯	<b>paoli</b>	wrong
玉米	<b>makatamaliə</b>	corn
甘蔗(樹)	<b>covo?o</b>	gance (tree)
生火	<b>topoi</b>	make fire
生火處	<b>talavoə</b>	fire place
生病	<b>kaca?əmə</b>	ill
生薑	<b>lilamə</b>	ginger
用具	<b>?araki</b>	instrument
田裡	<b>ooma</b>	field
白	<b>kapoli</b>	white
白	<b>tapoli</b>	white
皮	<b>picinji</b>	skin
皮、脫皮	<b>kacəkacə</b>	husk, peel off

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

皮包	<b>tanjapæ</b>	leather bag
石片	<b>calivi</b>	stone
石板	<b>alivi</b>	slate
石板床	<b>sororo</b>	bed in stone
石板椅	<b>rosolo</b>	stone.bench
石油	<b>tinaki</b>	burning oil
石頭	<b>apoto</b>	stone
交代	<b>toðaþo</b>	send
休息站	<b>?aða</b>	resting area
任何	<b>to?onai</b>	any(thing)
份	<b>vocoþo</b>	share
先	<b>i?amaðalaø</b>	first
全部	<b>cækelaø</b>	all
全部	<b>ðopelø</b>	all
全部	<b>poeþø</b>	all
危險	<b>kata?alølønjaø</b>	dangerous
同伴	<b>øløeþø</b>	companion (of the same generation)
各個	<b>kaøsalø</b>	each
名字	<b>aþacø</b>	name
吃	<b>kanø</b>	eat
回去	<b>?oilj</b>	return
回答	<b>vilj</b>	answer
地瓜	<b>mairajø</b>	sweet potato
地名	<b>tolaðkaø</b>	name place
地名	<b>torjoðaø</b>	name place
地名	<b>vaþinaø</b>	name place
地名	<b>?akao</b>	name place
地名	<b>baþsoaka</b>	place name
地名	<b>lakoþocaø</b>	place name
地名	<b>løløvø</b>	place name
地名	<b>taliþaø</b>	place name
地名	<b>tanjacaø</b>	place name
地名	<b>tapaþoðalaø</b>	place name
地名	<b>tasololo?o</b>	place name

地名	tavalə?əvə?ə	place name
地名	tavanjərə	place name
地名	valisanaə	place name
地名	vavanjəlaə	place name
地名	?oponoho	place name
地板	ləvanjə	floor
在意	toðaljə	care
多	kaðao	many
多少	kasaino	many
好	ia?ə	all right
好	kataaði?i	good
如果	alo	if
如果	lo	if
如果、假如	?oki	if
年	caili	year
年糕	coloko	glutinous cake
忙碌	karikoco	busy
早上	mað]ə	morning
有、在	iki	exist, be at
死	ka?etə	die
灰渣	avo	ash
竹子	valəvalə	bamboo
竹筒	toloŋo	receptacle (bamboo)
羊	kii?i	goat
羽毛	ciare	feather
老	karoðaŋə	old
老人	tomotomo	old person
老么	aiði	younger sibling
老鷹	aði?i	eagle
而且	i?a	besides
耳朵	ca?ina	hear
耳環	lə?anjə	earring
肉	loho	fruit
自己	kaamai	self
臼	cokolo	mortar

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

衣服	<b>kipinji</b>	clothes
衣櫥	<b>kavanə</b>	wardrobe
串	<b>ci?o</b>	string
串烤	<b>sivisivi</b>	roast (over a fire)
串珠	<b>ðakici</b>	bead
串珠上衣	<b>ha ocahoco</b>	beaded shirt
但是	<b>ara?evə</b>	but
冷	<b>kakəcələ</b>	cold
冷卻	<b>kaatəleke</b>	cold
告訴	<b>pato?o</b>	tell
吹口簫	<b>toŋatoŋo</b>	play jew's harp
吸	<b>təsəpə</b>	inhale
坐下	<b>toloholə</b>	sit
完成	<b>łopəŋə</b>	finish
弄	<b>poa</b>	make
快點	<b>pakono</b>	quickly
抓	<b>əcəŋə</b>	grasp
扒	<b>koka?ao</b>	grasp
村民	<b>cinəkəla</b>	villagers
沈	<b>oləvə</b>	down
沖	<b>savəəəəsavə</b>	rinse
沖刷	<b>ðako?isi</b>	sweep away
沒有	<b>akaoðo</b>	there is/was not
男士	<b>tamatama</b>	middle-aged man
男子會所	<b>sakovo</b>	men's house
男生	<b>?aolai</b>	male, man, boy
男頭巾	<b>ovəkə</b>	turban
芒果（樹）	<b>maŋəsə</b>	mango (tree)
芒草	<b>karaana</b>	silver grass
芒草的莖	<b>iðai</b>	silver grass stem
芋頭	<b>tai</b>	taro
走	<b>ðaaacə</b>	leave
走路	<b>ðaaðaaacə</b>	walk
身體	<b>voto?o</b>	body
車子	<b>saŋəparə</b>	car

那	<b>ana</b>	that
那	<b>ana?i</b>	that
那	<b>ðona</b>	that
那	<b>ðona?i</b>	that
那	<b>o</b>	that
那	<b>ona</b>	that
那	<b>onai</b>	that
那	<b>ona?i</b>	that
那	<b>o?i</b>	that
那	<b>?ina?i</b>	that
那裡	<b>rœea</b>	there
並排	<b>cokarə</b>	align
使用	<b>to?araki</b>	use
其它	<b>ðoma</b>	other
來	<b>kaava?i</b>	come
來！	<b>imia</b>	come!
刻	<b>ko?o</b>	carve
刺	<b>cəpakə</b>	prick
刺	<b>ci?iki</b>	thorn
刺青	<b>cikiciki</b>	tattoo
刺繡	<b>paca?ə</b>	embroidery
到達	<b>okala</b>	reach
刮	<b>koðokoðo</b>	scratch
刮風	<b>kavalə?əvə?ə</b>	windy
受傷	<b>aðalj?i</b>	hurt
和	<b>la</b>	and
固定	<b>ləŋəcə</b>	fix
店	<b>tiamə</b>	store
房子	<b>ða?anə</b>	house
所以	<b>?atoloro</b>	so
拉	<b>vilivili</b>	drag
招	<b>sil?o</b>	wave
拔	<b>þoloso</b>	dig out
拔	<b>toloso</b>	dig out
抽煙	<b>tamako</b>	smoke

抱	<b>kociŋi</b>	hold, embrace
抱起來	<b>ravisili</b>	hold
拆	<b>visarə</b>	damage
放在	<b>piki</b>	put at
斧頭	<b>liðoko</b>	ax
服喪	<b>?aovaloə</b>	in mourning
朋友	<b>?ivoko</b>	friend
果實	<b>maðo</b>	fruit
杵	<b>?oþo</b>	pestle
泥土	<b>ða?ə</b>	mud
河	<b>ðakəralə</b>	river
油	<b>lalao</b>	oil
炒	<b>riŋirinji</b>	fry
物品	<b>moþaə</b>	clothing
狗	<b>ta?oþo</b>	dog
玩	<b>?olilio</b>	amuse
玩笑	<b>liimoto</b>	joke
直	<b>kasokoþo?</b>	even
直	<b>sokoþo?</b>	keep straight
知己	<b>?ata?aoovo</b>	custodian
知道	<b>liho?o</b>	know
肥肉	<b>?ima?a</b>	grease
近	<b>ka?aðiðali</b>	near
金線連	<b>sooljanə</b>	herbs
長	<b>?osanþeða?a</b>	long
長大	<b>kaaloloho</b>	grown up
長出來	<b>cəvə?ə</b>	sprout
長管	<b>cara?ə</b>	chief
門口	<b>talapiŋaə</b>	entrance door
陀螺	<b>laþotai</b>	top
雨	<b>ða?olo</b>	rain
青年	<b>savarə</b>	young man
亮	<b>liða?a</b>	light (up)
信仰	<b>?inilipi?a</b>	believe
保佑	<b>?aøhømaə</b>	preserve

削	<b>copi</b>	chop
削	<b>sipaðə</b>	sharpen
南瓜	<b>taramonahə</b>	pumpkin
厚	<b>kaļi?oməðə</b>	thick
孩子	<b>lalakə</b>	child
客廳	<b>ðeləpə</b>	living room
屏風	<b>?eðəŋaə</b>	partition wall
屋頂	<b>caļai</b>	roof
很	<b>toramoro</b>	very
後面	<b>ļikoðo</b>	behind
後牆壁	<b>tiliņaə</b>	back wall
怎麼	<b>kani</b>	why
拜拜	<b>tokovo?o</b>	make prayer
挖掘	<b>korokoro</b>	dig
拼攏	<b>kaalapiri</b>	be near
挑水	<b>o?alo</b>	draw water
春天	<b>vējelai</b>	spring
染齒	<b>tomoļoro</b>	chew
毒魚	<b>ðapelə</b>	fish (by poisoning)
流走	<b>loðo</b>	sweep away
洗	<b>liŋao</b>	wash
洗衣	<b>?enao</b>	wash clothes
洗澡	<b>paavanao</b>	bath
洗頭	<b>?o?o</b>	wash hair
爲了	<b>paoriki</b>	for
爲了	<b>?iraki</b>	for
炭灰	<b>əməao</b>	charcoal
看	<b>cəŋələ</b>	see
看	<b>poliðao</b>	watch
看！	<b>cœla</b>	look!
砍	<b>siavə</b>	chop
砍	<b>sivatə</b>	chop
砍斷	<b>ļotoko</b>	break
穿	<b>ciakə</b>	pierce
紅	<b>taðiliaŋə</b>	red

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

背	<b>ðələhə</b>	back
揹小孩的揹袋	<b>vilo</b>	baby carrier
背心	<b>kariði</b>	sleeveless garment
揹帶	<b>cihoə</b>	bag
揹袋	<b>kaicaə</b>	bag
茅屋	<b>ta?onaə</b>	hut
茅草	<b>aovo</b>	couch grass
重新	<b>?oəla</b>	again
食物	<b>taləkə</b>	food
香	<b>?anoaɻəmə</b>	fragrant
俯首	<b>sokovo</b>	bow
倒	<b>koko</b>	pour
倒	<b>vovo</b>	pour
倒水	<b>ðooðoðo?o</b>	pour water
剖開	<b>vocoko</b>	split
剛	<b>arono</b>	just
剛	<b>ta?asa</b>	just
原住民	<b>kataɻisiə</b>	aborigine
哭	<b>tovi</b>	cry
埋	<b>?ovolo</b>	bury
埋	<b>?ovo?ovo</b>	cover
套裝	<b>navini</b>	dress
孫子	<b>ahanə</b>	grandchild
害怕	<b>?okoloðo</b>	afraid
容易、便宜	<b>kaməɻə?ə</b>	easy, cheap
容器（長形木製）	<b>taloko</b>	dish (bamboo)
拿	<b>aɻa</b>	take
拿掉	<b>?oɻa</b>	take off
捏	<b>həcəɻə</b>	pinch
挽臉	<b>kəkərəðə</b>	remove facial hair
旁邊	<b>vila?a</b>	beside
消失	<b>olipi</b>	die out
浸泡	<b>?omo?amo</b>	immerse
烤	<b>akamə</b>	roast (on stone)
烤火	<b>ðaŋəðaŋə</b>	dry near fire

特別	<b>icɔŋanaæ</b>	different
琉璃珠	<b>molimolitaæ</b>	bead
琉璃珠	<b>?ilo</b>	bead
留下	<b>ləma?a</b>	left
疾病	<b>ca?əmaæ</b>	disease
破	<b>kavicarə</b>	break
祖父、母	<b>omo</b>	grandfather, grandmother
神	<b>pələŋə</b>	god
窄	<b>kakələsə</b>	narrow
站	<b>iði?i</b>	stand (up)
粉	<b>ovongo</b>	starch
粉	<b>voŋo</b>	starch, flour
胸部	<b>toipi</b>	bra
荔枝（樹）	<b>vonoaðə</b>	plum (tree)
草（野）	<b>?olao</b>	grass (wild)
草席	<b>?apa?a</b>	mat
蚊帳	<b>kovokovo</b>	moskito net
討厭	<b>ka?amaðə</b>	dislike
貢品	<b>soalopo</b>	tribute
迷失	<b>?amoli</b>	get lost
迷信	<b>ləhə?ə</b>	superstition
迷信名	<b>?inicilao</b>	name of a ritual
酒	<b>vavaa</b>	wine
酒渣	<b>caʃə</b>	dregs
酒麴	<b>aʃhəŋə</b>	ferment
配偶	<b>laməŋaæ</b>	spouse
釘	<b>cəŋa?a</b>	drive in nails
針	<b>inəmai</b>	needle
針織	<b>tiono</b>	crochet
閃亮	<b>sə?əsə?ə</b>	rise
馬上	<b>toparaðaolaæ</b>	at once
骨頭	<b>paŋoŋo</b>	bone
高興	<b>karavəravərə</b>	happy
乾	<b>ka?anŋəŋə</b>	dry
乾燥	<b>kapacai</b>	dry

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

停	<b>tosa</b>	stop
假髮編飾	<b>lavolo</b>	false pleated hair
做	<b>pi?a</b>	do
做陷阱	<b>tokoro</b>	make trap
偷	<b>ko?opa</b>	steal
剪刀、剪	<b>kacia</b>	scissors, cut (with scissors)
剪布	<b>liðaliðao</b>	clipped drawings
唱歌	<b>omalø</b>	sing
問	<b>?itovolo</b>	ask
堅固、強	<b>kake?øcenø</b>	solid, strong
堆	<b>lomønø</b>	stack
堆砌、牆壁	<b>ve?etø</b>	pile up, wall
堵、收費站	<b>tømø</b>	obstruct, tollbooth
娶	<b>siri</b>	take as wife
帶	<b>amøce</b>	bring
帶	<b>avili</b>	carry
從	<b>tolaki</b>	from
從	<b>?aliki</b>	from
捲	<b>soliti</b>	roll
捲、團狀	<b>pøløpølø</b>	roll, ball
捲曲	<b>ka?a]iti</b>	flexible
掉	<b>kapipi</b>	dropped
掃地	<b>?oa?øape</b>	sweep
掛	<b>kølai</b>	hang
斜肩帶	<b>talaraøðø</b>	sash
晚	<b>kaøø</b>	late (night)
殺豬	<b>colo</b>	kill pig
清楚	<b>?asilalø</b>	clear
混合	<b>poico?ø</b>	mix
混合	<b>pa?]ivo</b>	mix
深	<b>kavalø</b>	deep
理髮	<b>?onoro</b>	cut hair
現在	<b>mønø</b>	now
眼睛	<b>maca</b>	eye
祭典名	<b>to?]arahare</b>	name of ritual

細	<b>kækolai</b>	thin
累	<b>kavarəʔə</b>	exhausted
羞怯	<b>kaʔino</b>	embarrassed
蛇	<b>?ołaʔa</b>	snake
貨	<b>sakai</b>	goods
這	<b>ina</b>	this
這	<b>inaʔi</b>	this
這	<b>?ina</b>	this
這樣	<b>ia</b>	so
部份之河名	<b>kovonjaæ</b>	name of part of the river
部份之河名	<b>rotikisanaæ</b>	name of part of the river
部份之河名	<b>arolilisi</b>	river's part name
部份之河名	<b>ləŋəðə</b>	river's part name
部份之河名	<b>covaljloæ</b>	name of part of the river
部份之河名	<b>covalokoʔo</b>	name of part of the river
部落	<b>vajio</b>	village
釣魚	<b>ɿikisi</b>	fishhook
陶甕	<b>cacavakə</b>	pottery jar
魚	<b>kaʔanjə</b>	fish
鹿	<b>?alorjaæ</b>	deer
鹿茸	<b>tovaʔa</b>	antler
鹿鞭	<b>loopianæ</b>	deer genital
麻繩	<b>aərəcə</b>	rope
割	<b>kəʔətə</b>	cut
喝	<b>?oŋolo</b>	drink
喪	<b>kaʃemə</b>	mourn
單車	<b>sakalə</b>	bicycle
圍	<b>vəŋəvəŋə</b>	roll into
圍肩	<b>piikianə</b>	detachable collar
圍牆	<b>raaðə</b>	enclose
就	<b>mani</b>	then
帽子	<b>toʃopoŋo</b>	hat
幾次	<b>?opili</b>	many times
復原	<b>karaðiʔi</b>	heal
惡心	<b>kalaʔasəkə</b>	disgusted

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

揉	<b>hopahopo</b>	knead
插	<b>cəhəcəhə</b>	plant in soil
提	<b>toiriiri</b>	sway
握著	<b>?eəhə</b>	stretch one's arm
揹	<b>?oðalə</b>	carry
揹	<b>?oðo</b>	carry
椅子	<b>ta?ələ</b>	chair
植物名	<b>miðələ?ə</b>	type of plant
植物名	<b>?ano</b>	type of plant
植物名	<b>?anəao</b>	type of plant
棉被	<b>avoko</b>	blanket
棉被	<b>kojoto</b>	blanket
游泳	<b>laŋoləŋoi</b>	swim
湯	<b>?aso]o?əə</b>	soup
湯匙	<b>kiðinji</b>	spoon
無患子	<b>ðo?o</b>	soap berry
煮	<b>aha?]a</b>	cook
煮飯、飯	<b>va?]oro</b>	cook rice, rice
猴子	<b>mavoroko</b>	monkey
番刀	<b>livasə</b>	knife
痢疾	<b>kavənə</b>	infectious disease, dysentery
痛	<b>?anə?]anə</b>	hurt
發芽	<b>tovoro</b>	eclore
硬	<b>katəkə</b>	stiff
等於	<b>coohaə</b>	equal
結婚	<b>?acakəlaə</b>	marry
給	<b>va?]ai</b>	give
菜	<b>?aðamai</b>	dish
菜	<b>aa?]o</b>	vegetable
菜蕨	<b>ma?]oŋo</b>	vegetable fern
買、賣	<b>laŋai</b>	buy, sell
買賣	<b>laŋalaŋai</b>	trade
跌倒	<b>]?avələ</b>	fall
量	<b>ləkate</b>	measure
鈕釦	<b>kamosinji</b>	button

開始	<b>topatilai</b>	beginning
開門	<b>?oeləvaə</b>	open door
開槍、槍	<b>koanjə</b>	fire, gun
開墾	<b>pa?ikai</b>	farm
閒聊	<b>?avaəvaərə</b>	chat
集中	<b>irovo</b>	gather
集中	<b>sarovo</b>	gather
項鍊	<b>cə?ələ</b>	necklace
黃	<b>tavalə?ava?ə</b>	yellow
黑	<b>kaəcələŋə</b>	black
黑	<b>taəcələŋə</b>	black
黑糖	<b>kamosia</b>	sugar
掰	<b>piciri</b>	cut
亂丟	<b>caviri</b>	throw away
債	<b>kiamə</b>	loan
傳統服飾	<b>moɬamoɬə</b>	traditional clothes
填	<b>poto?ai</b>	decant
塊狀	<b>soloolo]o?o</b>	rectangle
搬	<b>?aəla</b>	move
搖籃	<b>saloðiri</b>	cradle
搗	<b>?o]ovo?]o</b>	pound
搗殼	<b>tərasə</b>	husk
搗碎	<b>tokotoko</b>	pound (into flour)
暗	<b>kaða]əməðəmə</b>	dark
溼	<b>kaøəŋə</b>	wet
溪流	<b>ʃana</b>	river
煩	<b>kaopono</b>	upset
碗（大）	<b>koatao</b>	bowl (big)
碗（小）	<b>takopili</b>	bowl (small)
經過	<b>ʃivatə</b>	cross
經過	<b>paia</b>	cross
綁	<b>?ərəcə</b>	tie
綁	<b>?əvəhə</b>	tie
綁	<b>kərəŋə</b>	tie up
綁腳	<b>pacavo</b>	legging

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

綁腳褲、褲子	<b>variloə</b>	long leggings, trousers
置碗竹盒	<b>tokoŋo</b>	receptacle
置醃肉木盒	<b>talavəŋəkə</b>	pork container
腳	<b>ðapalə</b>	foot
腳	<b>okoko</b>	leg
腳採	<b>?iisi</b>	tan, full
葫蘆	<b>tavoŋolo</b>	turnip
葉子	<b>li?anə</b>	leaf
裙（短的、男專用的）	<b>laviti</b>	skirt (for men)
裙子	<b>?imai</b>	skirt
補綴	<b>cahicahili</b>	patch
裡面	<b>?aðinji</b>	inside
誇獎	<b>toəlaəðə</b>	praise
話	<b>vaha</b>	language
跟著	<b>loloðo</b>	follow
路	<b>valəvaləʔə</b>	road
跳舞	<b>siraovo</b>	dance
躲	<b>?iləpəŋə</b>	hide
農耕	<b>laŋəʔə</b>	cultivate
過夜	<b>iʔolai</b>	stay overnight
電	<b>apoi</b>	electricity
飽	<b>kavocoho</b>	full
像	<b>?iniŋao</b>	resemble
墓穴	<b>əvəŋaə</b>	tomb
對岸	<b>talovalə</b>	opposite river bank
摸	<b>polə</b>	touch
槌	<b>tarjətarjə</b>	beat
滿	<b>soʔətə</b>	full
漆牆	<b>ðomiji</b>	whitewash
漱口	<b>moromoro</b>	rinse
熊	<b>comai</b>	bear
睡覺	<b>?apəcə</b>	sleep
種植	<b>ləðəkə</b>	plant
聞	<b>?ovali</b>	smell
腐	<b>kapəŋələ</b>	rotten

腐壞	<b>kavaʃə</b>	smelly
腐爛	<b>kalaməkə</b>	decomposed
蓋	<b>colevə</b>	cover
蓋	<b>kərəvə</b>	cover
蓋	<b>ðo?oko</b>	press
蜻蜓	<b>saljpoopoləʃa?</b>	frog
說話	<b>?aovaovaha</b>	speak
輕	<b>kaalapai</b>	light
遠	<b>ka?aðaili</b>	far
颱風	<b>ovəʃə</b>	typhoon
鳴槍	<b>posao</b>	shot
鳳梨	<b>panoðalə</b>	pineapple
穀皮	<b>covo</b>	husk
寬	<b>kaʃipala?ə</b>	large
彈、彈弓	<b>vatilikı</b>	sling, sling
慰問	<b>sovalə?ə</b>	make polite remarks
摩托車	<b>?otobai</b>	motorbike
播種	<b>polavo</b>	plant
播種（豆類、玉米）	<b>alialia?ə</b>	plant (beans, corn)
播種（稻米）	<b>alia?ə</b>	plant (rice)
敵人	<b>toljina?oa</b>	enemy
敵人	<b>vaʃa</b>	enemy
熟	<b>kaðo?o</b>	cooked
熱	<b>kaʃapa?ə</b>	hot
獎勵	<b>?əmə?əməʃə</b>	prize
盤（大圓形竹編）	<b>?avəʃə</b>	dish (big rounded bamboo)
盤（小立角竹編）	<b>copəʃə</b>	receptacle (small rounded bamboo)
盤（小圓形竹編）	<b>ropəʃə</b>	receptacle (middle-sized bamboo)
盤（方形竹編）	<b>sinapai</b>	receptacle (middle-sized rectangular bamboo)
稻米	<b>pahai</b>	rice
窯烤	<b>icivi</b>	bake in stone
箭	<b>laili</b>	arrow

線	<b>ałai</b>	thread
罵	<b>kahaʔaoco</b>	scold
豬	<b>ovəʔəkə</b>	pig
豬肉	<b>votolo</b>	pork
踢	<b>kəłakəłajə</b>	kick
輪流	<b>solja</b>	in turn
適合	<b>inakəpə</b>	suitable
遮蔽	<b>pətəpətə</b>	cover
醃	<b>vałęjə</b>	salted
鋪石板（在屋頂上）	<b>calaʔə</b>	lay slates (on roof)
鋪地板	<b>ðałiɔdali</b>	lay (the ground) with slates
鋤頭	<b>kaolo</b>	hoe
鞋子	<b>kavalə</b>	shoe
養	<b>lapo</b>	raise
魯凱	<b>dəkai</b>	Rukai
學生	<b>vaniðo</b>	student
整理	<b>sinakətə</b>	tidy
整理	<b>toʔakənə</b>	tidy
橘子	<b>makatamani</b>	orange
樹豆	<b>kariðaŋə</b>	kidney bean
樹頭	<b>taŋaðaə</b>	trunk
橋	<b>taloðo</b>	bridge
燒	<b>?olovo</b>	burn
燙	<b>łolisi</b>	blaze
磨刀石	<b>opalaə</b>	grindstone
篩穀	<b>tapoʔo</b>	sieve
篩選	<b>cakəcakə</b>	sieve
膩	<b>kaərəkə</b>	disgusted
興致	<b>?əðəkəi</b>	diligent
選	<b>pili</b>	choose
遺失	<b>kaoło</b>	disappear, get lost
錢	<b>paiso</b>	money
隨時	<b>saʔapałja</b>	anytime
頭目	<b>tailai</b>	chief
頭飾	<b>tovəse</b>	head ornament

頭顱	<b>alipoho</b>	head
幫忙	<b>pasopala</b>	help
擠壓	<b>ðaʃeʃə</b>	softness
擰乾	<b>pə?ə</b>	wring out
擦、擦拭	<b>?oðə?ələ</b>	wipe, splash
擦拭	<b>ðisiðisi</b>	dip
縫	<b>cikipi</b>	sew
縫補	<b>cakopo</b>	mend
聰明	<b>kaʃihili</b>	clever
膽	<b>paho</b>	gallbladder
薯榔	<b>talaacə</b>	yam
還工	<b>kovəʃə</b>	give back work
鍋（大型）	<b>sasavəʃə</b>	pot (very big)
鍋（小型）	<b>paiŋaə</b>	pot (small)
鍋（中型）	<b>pa?otoʃolo</b>	pot (middle sized)
鍋子	<b>palongo</b>	saucepan
餵（在手裡）	<b>pacamə</b>	feed (in one's hand)
餵奶、胸部	<b>soso</b>	breastfeed, breast
黏稠	<b>li?oʃo</b>	sticky
擺好	<b>votoro</b>	display
斷	<b>ŋoto?o</b>	break
斷掉	<b>kapəʃha</b>	break
櫃子	<b>patolajə</b>	chest
禮布（藍色）	<b>makaʃilao</b>	cloth (blue)
禮品	<b>so?avonjo</b>	gift
臍帶	<b>pəkə</b>	umbilical cord
轉	<b>siholo</b>	spin
雞	<b>tarokoko</b>	chicken
鞦韆	<b>toli?i</b>	swing
壞	<b>katakoʃa</b>	bad
懷孕	<b>sivarajə</b>	pregnant
懷念	<b>kasarivo</b>	miss
懶惰、討厭	<b>kaʃakasə</b>	lazy, dislike
櫥櫃	<b>capa</b>	cupboard
獸皮	<b>kalici</b>	fur

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

獸骨	<b>lihomo</b>	animal bone
繩子	<b>caī?i</b>	rope
藤類	<b>?alihomo</b>	kind of plant
藥、火藥	<b>savo?o?</b>	medicine, gunpowder
鏡子、照片	<b>liŋo</b>	mirror, picture
關心	<b>?aðirivae</b>	care about-
關門	<b>?eləvə</b>	door
關係	<b>poliŋao</b>	matter
難、貴、嚴重	<b>kakociŋai</b>	difficult, expensive, serious
願意	<b>?ivaha</b>	accept
鬍子	<b>ŋi?anji?i</b>	beard
籃（竹編）	<b>vakarə</b>	basket (bamboo)
襪子	<b>koapə</b>	sock
鐮刀	<b>takiŋo</b>	sickle
彎身	<b>hooŋoŋa?</b>	bend
攤開	<b>pola?a</b>	spread out
灑	<b>ovoovo?o</b>	splash water
聽	<b>siala?a</b>	listen
讀書、書、紙	<b>solatə</b>	study, book, paper
髒	<b>koðo?o</b>	dirt
戀愛	<b>kaa?a</b>	court
攪拌	<b>loðo</b>	mix
攪拌	<b>cicio</b>	stir
變軟	<b>kaða]øsə</b>	malleable
鹽巴	<b>timo</b>	salt
鑰匙	<b>saosi</b>	key

## oʔilapə tapaʔini[aoə-ni solatə 索引 Index

英文—萬山—中文  
English—Mantauran—Chinese

aborigine	katalisiə	原住民
above	rahare	上面
above	vavolaə	上面
accept	ʔivaha	願意
afraid	ʔokoloðo	害怕
again	ʔoəla	重新
align	cokarə	並排
display	votoro	擺好
all	cəkəlaə	全部
all	ðopələ	全部
all	poələ	全部
all right	iaʔə	好
amuse	ʔolilio	玩
and	la	和
animal bone	lihomo	獸骨
answer	viʃi	回答
antler	tovaʔa	鹿茸
any(thing)	toʔonai	任何
anytime	saʔapaʃa	隨時
arrow	ʃaili	箭
ash	avo	灰渣
ask	ʔitovoʃo	問
at once	toparaðaolaə	馬上
ax	ʃiðoko	斧頭
baby carrier	viʃo	揹小孩的揹袋
back	ðəʃəhə	背
back wall	tiliŋaə	後牆壁
bad	katakoʃa	壞
bag	cihoə	揹帶
bag	kaicəə	揹袋

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

bake in stone	<b>icivi</b>	窯烤
bamboo	<b>valəvalə</b>	竹子
basket (bamboo)	<b>vakarə</b>	(竹編) 籃
bath	<b>paavanao</b>	洗澡
be near	<b>kaalapiri</b>	拼攏
bead	<b>ðakici</b>	串珠
bead	<b>moljimoljitaə</b>	琉璃珠
bead	<b>?ilo</b>	琉璃珠
beaded shirt	<b>halocahoco</b>	串珠上衣
bean	<b>ləlepə</b>	四季豆
bear	<b>comai</b>	熊
beard	<b>ŋiʔaqiʔi</b>	鬍子
beat	<b>taŋətarəŋə</b>	槌
bed in stone	<b>sororo</b>	石板床
beginning	<b>topatilai</b>	開始
behind	<b>likoðo</b>	後面
believe	<b>?inilipi?a</b>	信仰
below	<b>aləvə</b>	下面
below	<b>laøðo</b>	下面
bend	<b>hoo øŋaə</b>	彎身
beside	<b>vilaʔa</b>	旁邊
besides	<b>iʔa</b>	而且
bicycle	<b>sakalə</b>	單車
big	<b>katoa ai</b>	大
black	<b>kaæcə aŋə</b>	黑
black	<b>taæcə aŋə</b>	黑
blanket	<b>avoko</b>	棉被
blanket	<b>ko oto</b>	棉被
blaze	<b>ɬolisi</b>	燙
boar	<b>vavoi</b>	山豬
body	<b>voto o?o</b>	身體
body hair	<b>ovalə</b>	毛
bone	<b>paŋo o</b>	骨頭
bow	<b>sokovo</b>	俯首
bow	<b>voʔo</b>	弓

bowl (big)	<b>koatao</b>	碗 (大)
bowl (small)	<b>takopili</b>	碗 (小)
bra	<b>toipi</b>	胸部
bracelet	<b>[jisaisi</b>	手鍊
break	<b>kapələhə</b>	斷掉
break	<b>kavicarə</b>	破
break	<b>łotoko</b>	砍斷
break	<b>ŋotoʔo</b>	斷
breastfeed, breast	<b>soso</b>	餵奶、胸部
bridge	<b>taloðo</b>	橋
bring	<b>aməce</b>	帶
brushwood	<b>?anjato</b>	木柴
bucket	<b>taopanę</b>	水缸
Bunun	<b>sonjao</b>	布農
burn	<b>?olovo</b>	燒
burning oil	<b>tinaki</b>	石油
bury	<b>?ovolo</b>	埋
busy	<b>karikoco</b>	忙碌
but	<b>araʔəvə</b>	但是
button	<b>kamosinji</b>	鈕釦
buy, sell	<b>laŋai</b>	買、賣
call	<b>ɿasə</b>	叫
can	<b>ڏoļo</b>	可以
car	<b>saŋəparə</b>	車子
care	<b>toðaļoə</b>	在意
care about-	<b>?aðirivaə</b>	關心
carry	<b>avili</b>	帶
carry	<b>?oðalə</b>	揹
carry	<b>?oðo</b>	揹
carve	<b>koļo</b>	刻
chair	<b>taʔeļe</b>	椅子
charcoal	<b>əməao</b>	炭灰
chat	<b>?avaəvaərə</b>	閒聊
chest	<b>patolapę</b>	櫃子
chew	<b>tomoļoro</b>	染齒

chicken	<b>tarokoko</b>	雞
chief	<b>caraʔə</b>	長管
chief	<b>tailai</b>	頭目
child	<b>lalakə</b>	孩子
child	<b>ɿolai</b>	小孩
Chinese	<b>ciokoko</b>	中國人
choose	<b>pil̩i</b>	選
chop	<b>copi</b>	削
chop	<b>siavə</b>	砍
chop	<b>sivatə</b>	砍
clear	<b>?asilaʃə</b>	清楚
clever	<b>kaʃihili</b>	聰明
clipped drawings	<b>liðaliðao</b>	剪布
cloth	<b>koðopoə</b>	布料
cloth	<b>rosaŋə</b>	布
cloth (blue)	<b>makaʃilao</b>	禮布 (藍色)
clothes	<b>kipinji</b>	衣服
clothing	<b>moʃə</b>	物品
cold	<b>kaatəleke</b>	冷卻
cold	<b>kakəcəʃə</b>	冷
come	<b>kaavaʔi</b>	來
come!	<b>imia</b>	來！
commoner	<b>kaʔolo</b>	平民
companion (of the same generation)	<b>əʃəʃə</b>	同伴
container	<b>ʃonjolo</b>	小倉庫
cook	<b>ahaʔa</b>	煮
cook rice, rice	<b>vaʔoro</b>	煮飯、飯
cooked	<b>kaðoʔo</b>	熟
corn	<b>makatamaliə</b>	玉米
couch grass	<b>aovo</b>	茅草
court	<b>kaaʔa</b>	戀愛
cover	<b>colevə</b>	蓋
cover	<b>kərəvə</b>	蓋
cover	<b>pətəpətə</b>	遮蔽

cover	ʔovoʔovo	埋
cow	noŋe	牛
cradle	saloðiri	搖籃
crochet	tiono	針織
cross	ɿvatə	經過
cross	paia	經過
cry	tovi	哭
cultivate	laŋeʔə	農耕
cupboard	capa	櫥櫃
custodian	ʔataʔaoroovo	知己
cut	kəʔətə	割
cut	piciri	掰
cut hair	ʔonoro	理髮
damage	visarə	拆
dance	siraovo	跳舞
dangerous	kataʔalələŋaə	危險
dark	kaðaʃeməðəmə	暗
decant	potoʔai	填
decomposed	kalaməkə	腐爛
decoration(s) on head	ðəŋətə	女頭飾配件
ornament		
deep	kavalŋə	深
deer	ʔaloŋaə	鹿
deer genital	loopianə	鹿鞭
detachable collar	piikianə	圍肩
die	kaʔətə	死
die out	oʃipi	消失
different	icɔŋanaə	特別
difficult, expensive, serious	kakociŋai	難、貴、嚴重
dig	korokoro	挖掘
dig out	ɿoloso	拔
dig out	toloso	拔
diligent	ʔəðəkəi	興致
dip	ðisiðisi	擦拭
dirt	koðolo	髒

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

disease	caʔəmaə	疾病
disgusted	kaərəkə	膩
disgusted	kalaʔasəkə	噁心
dish	?aðamai	菜
dish (bamboo)	taloko	(長形木製) 容器
dish (big rounded bamboo)	?avələ	盤 (大圓形竹編)
dislike	kaʔamaðə	討厭
distribute, share	paʔavi	分配、分享
do	piʔa	做
dog	taʔoło	狗
door	?ələvə	關門
dormer window	aasaə	天窗
down	ołəvə	沈
drag	vilivili	拉
draw water	oʔalo	挑水
dregs	całə	酒渣
dress	navini	套裝
drink	?onolo	喝
drive in nails	cəŋaʔa	釘
dropped	kapipi	掉
dry	kapacai	乾燥
dry	kaʔaŋəŋə	乾
dry near fire	ðaŋəðaŋə	烤火
each	kaəsalə	各個
eagle	aðiʔi	老鷹
earring	laʔaŋə	耳環
easy, cheap	kaməłəʔə	容易、便宜
eat	kanə	吃
eclore	tovoro	發芽
elder sibling	taka	兄姐
electricity	apoi	電
embarrassed	kaʔino	羞怯
embroidery	pacaʔə	刺繡
enclose	raaðə	圍牆
enemy	tolinaʔoa	敵人

enemy	<b>vala</b>	敵人
entrance door	<b>talapinŋaø</b>	門口
equal	<b>coohaø</b>	等於
even	<b>kasokoŋoʔo</b>	直
exhausted	<b>kavarəʔe</b>	累
exist, be at	<b>iki</b>	有、在
eye	<b>maca</b>	眼睛
fall	<b>lavələ</b>	跌倒
false pleated hair	<b>lavolo</b>	假髮編飾
far	<b>kaʔaðaili</b>	遠
farm	<b>paʔikai</b>	開墾
feather	<b>ciarə</b>	羽毛
feed (in one's hand)	<b>pacame</b>	餵（在手裡）
female, woman, girl	<b>?avai</b>	女生
ferment	<b>aɬehəŋe</b>	酒麴
few, small	<b>kasiʔi</b>	少、小
field	<b>ooma</b>	田裡
finger	<b>ramoco</b>	手指
finish	<b>łopəŋe</b>	完成
fire place	<b>talavoø</b>	生火處
fire, gun	<b>koanje</b>	開槍、槍
first	<b>iɻamaðalaø</b>	先
fish	<b>kaʔaŋe</b>	魚
fish (by poisoning)	<b>ðapələ</b>	毒魚
fishhook	<b>ɿikisi</b>	釣魚
five	<b>ɿima</b>	五
fix	<b>łeqəce</b>	固定
flexible	<b>kaʔaljiti</b>	捲曲
floor	<b>łevanŋe</b>	地板
follow	<b>loloðo</b>	跟著
food	<b>taləkə</b>	食物
foot	<b>ðapalə</b>	腳
for	<b>paoriki</b>	爲了
for	<b>?iraki</b>	爲了
four	<b>patə</b>	四

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

fragrant	?anoaləmə	香
friend	?ivoko	朋友
frog	saʃipoopoʃaʃa	蜻蜓
from	tolaki	從
from	?aliki	從
fruit	loho	肉
fruit	maðo	果實
fry	riŋirinji	炒
full	kavocoho	飽
full	soʔətə	滿
fur	kalici	獸皮
gallbladder	paho	膽
gance (tree)	covo?o	甘蕉（樹）
gather	irovo	集中
gather	sarovo	集中
disappear, get lost	kaoʃo	遺失
get lost	?amoli	迷失
gift	soʔavovo	禮品
ginger	lilamə	生薑
give	vaʔai	給
give back work	koveʃə	還工
glowing ember	raŋələ	木炭
glutinous cake	coloko	年糕
go	oa	去
go up	ðaʃa	上面
goat	kiiʔi	羊
god	pələŋə	神
good	kataaðiʔi	好
goods	sakai	貨
grandchild	ahanə	孫子
grandfather, grandmother	omo	祖父、母
grasp	əcəŋə	抓
grasp	koka?ao	抓
grass (wild)	?oʃao	草（野）
grease	?ima?a	肥肉

grindstone	<b>opalaə</b>	磨刀石
ground	<b>vəkənələ</b>	土地
grown up	<b>kaaloloho</b>	長大
hand	<b>aʃima</b>	手
hang	<b>kəlai</b>	掛
happy	<b>karavəravərə</b>	高興
harmonica (play)	<b>lovərə</b>	口琴
hat	<b>tołopono</b>	帽子
head	<b>alipoho</b>	頭顱
head ornament	<b>tovəsə</b>	頭飾
headdress	<b>pailivoŋo</b>	女頭巾
heal	<b>karaðiʔi</b>	復原
hear	<b>caliŋa</b>	耳朵
heart	<b>?iłdəmə</b>	心
help	<b>pasopaʃa</b>	幫忙
herbs	<b>sooljanə</b>	金線連
hide	<b>?iləpəŋə</b>	躲
hoe	<b>kaolo</b>	鋤頭
hold	<b>ravisiли</b>	抱起來
hold, embrace	<b>kociŋi</b>	抱
hot	<b>kałapaʔa</b>	熱
house	<b>ðaʔanə</b>	房子
hunt	<b>alo</b>	打獵
hurt	<b>aðaljʔi</b>	受傷
hurt	<b>?anə?anə</b>	痛
husk	<b>covo</b>	穀皮
husk, peel off	<b>kacəkacə</b>	皮、脫皮
husk	<b>kavərasə</b>	去殼
husk	<b>tərasə</b>	搗殼
hut	<b>taʔonaə</b>	茅屋
if	<b>alo</b>	如果
if	<b>lo</b>	如果
if	<b>?oki</b>	如果、假如
ill	<b>kacaʔəmə</b>	生病
immerse	<b>?omoʔamo</b>	浸泡

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

in mourning	ʔaovaləø	服喪
in turn	solja	輪流
infectious disease, dysentery	kavənəø	痢疾
inhale	təsəpə	吸
inside	ʔaðinjɪ	裡面
instead	icoðaʃaʔa	反而
instrument	?araki	用具
Japanese	ʔaomo	日本人
joke	l̥imoto	玩笑
just	arono	剛
just	taʔasa	剛
keep straight	sokoʃoʔo	直
key	saosi	鑰匙
kick	kəʃakəʃaŋø	踢
kidney bean	kariðaŋø	樹豆
kill pig	colo	殺豬
kind of plant	?alihomo	藤類
knead	hopahopo	揉
knife	ako?əðø	刀
knife	livasø	番刀
know	liho?o	知道
language	vaha	話
large	kaʃipalaʔa	寬
late (night)	kaonø	晚
lay (the ground) with slates	ðaʃðaʃi	鋪地板
lay slates (on roof)	calə?ø	鋪石板（在屋頂上）
lazy, dislike	kaʃakasø	懶惰、討厭
leaf	li?arŋø	葉子
leather bag	taʃiapaø	皮包
leave	ðaacø	走
left	ləmaʔa	留下
leg	okoko	腳
legging	pacavo	綁腳
light	kaalapai	輕
light (up)	liðaʔa	亮

listen	<b>sialaʃa</b>	聽
living room	<b>ðələpə</b>	客廳
loan	<b>kiamə</b>	債
loft	<b>ðaa?olaə</b>	大倉庫
long	<b>?osarŋeða?ə</b>	長
long leggings, trousers	<b>variloə</b>	綁腳褲、褲子
look!	<b>cəəla</b>	看！
make	<b>poa</b>	弄
make an injection	<b>ro?opo</b>	打針
make bandage	<b>kəʃələ</b>	包紮
make fire	<b>topoi</b>	生火
make polite remarks	<b>sovaʃa?ə</b>	慰問
make prayer	<b>tokovo?o</b>	拜拜
make trap	<b>tokoro</b>	做陷阱
male, man, boy	<b>?aolai</b>	男生
malleable	<b>kaðaləsə</b>	變軟
man	<b>ocao</b>	人
mango (tree)	<b>maŋəsə</b>	芒果（樹）
many	<b>kaðao</b>	多
many	<b>kasaino</b>	多少
many times	<b>?opili</b>	幾次
marry	<b>?acakəlaə</b>	結婚
mat	<b>?apa?ə</b>	草席
matter	<b>polŋao</b>	關係
measure	<b>ləkate</b>	量
median	<b>?inicəhaə</b>	正中央
medicine, gunpowder	<b>savo?oə</b>	藥、火藥
mend	<b>cakopo</b>	縫補
men's house	<b>sakovo</b>	男子會所
midday	<b>?aanə</b>	中午
middle-aged man	<b>tamatama</b>	男士
middle-aged woman	<b>titina</b>	女士
milk	<b>?ənəmə</b>	奶
millet	<b>vəcəŋə</b>	小米
mirror, picture	<b>liŋo</b>	鏡子、照片

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

miss	<b>kasarivo</b>	懷念
mix	<b>loðo</b>	攪拌
mix	<b>poico?o</b>	混合
mix	<b>pa?ivo</b>	混合
money	<b>paiso</b>	錢
monkey	<b>mavoroko</b>	猴子
moon, month	<b>ðamarə</b>	月
morning	<b>maələ</b>	早上
mortar	<b>cokolo</b>	臼
moskito net	<b>kovokovo</b>	蚊帳
motorbike	<b>?otobai</b>	摩托車
mountain	<b>ho?olo</b>	山
mourn	<b>ka?emə</b>	喪
move	<b>?aəla</b>	搬
mud	<b>ða?ə</b>	泥土
name	<b>a?ace</b>	名字
name of a ritual	<b>?inicilao</b>	迷信名
name of part of the river	<b>cova?iloə</b>	部份之河名
name of part of the river	<b>cova?oko?o</b>	部份之河名
name of part of the river	<b>kovonjaæ</b>	部份之河名
name of part of the river	<b>rotikisanaæ</b>	部份之河名
name of ritual	<b>to?arahare</b>	祭典名
name place	<b>tolaðəkaæ</b>	地名
name place	<b>to?oðaæ</b>	地名
name place	<b>valinaæ</b>	地名
name place	<b>?akao</b>	地名
narrow	<b>kakələsə</b>	窄
near	<b>ka?aðiðali</b>	近
necklace	<b>cə?ələ</b>	項鍊
needle	<b>inəmai</b>	針
now	<b>mənə</b>	現在
obstruct, tollbooth	<b>təmə</b>	堵、收費站
oil	<b>lalao</b>	油
old	<b>karoðaŋə</b>	老
old person	<b>tomotomo</b>	老人

open door	ʔoələvəə	開門
opposite river bank	taʃovaʃə	對岸
orange	makatamani	橘子
other	ðoma	其它
other village(s)/villager(s), outsiders	vəʃavaʃə	外村
out	kavolə	外面
outside	lataðə	外面
parents	lina	父母
partition wall	ʔeðəŋəə	屏風
patch	cahicahili	補綴
pestle	ʔoʃo	杵
pierce	ciakə	穿
pig	ovəʔəkə	豬
pile up, wall	vəʃətə	堆砌、牆壁
pinch	həcəʃə	捏
pineapple	paŋoðalə	鳳梨
pity	avasə	可惜
place name	bajsoaka	地名
place name	lakoʃocaə	地名
place name	lələvə	地名
place name	taliŋaə	地名
place name	taŋiacəə	地名
place name	tapanoðalaə	地名
place name	tasoloʃoʔo	地名
place name	tavaləʔəvaʔə	地名
place name	tavaŋərə	地名
place name	vaʃisanaə	地名
place name	vavaŋəlaə	地名
place name	ʔoponoho	地名
plain	ʃvakə	平地
plain	pakisa	平地
plant	ʃeðəkə	種植
plant	poʃavo	播種
plant (beans, corn)	alialiaʔa	播種（豆類、玉米）

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

plant (rice)	<b>alia?</b>	播種（稻米）
plant in soil	<b>cəhəcəhə</b>	插
play jew's harp	<b>toŋatoŋo</b>	吹口簧
plum (tree)	<b>vonoaðə</b>	荔枝（樹）
pork	<b>votolo</b>	豬肉
pork container	<b>talavə?əke</b>	置醃肉木盒
pot (middle sized)	<b>pa?otojolo</b>	鍋（中型）
pot (small)	<b>paiŋaə</b>	鍋（小型）
pot (very big)	<b>sasavəlaə</b>	鍋（大型）
pottery jar	<b>cacavakə</b>	陶甕
pound	<b>ðokoi</b>	打
pound (into flour)	<b>tokotoko</b>	搗碎
pound	<b>?olovo?o</b>	搗
pour	<b>koko</b>	倒
pour	<b>vovo</b>	倒
pour water	<b>ðooðoðo?o</b>	倒水
powder box	<b>siatə</b>	火藥盒
praise	<b>toəlaəðə</b>	誇獎
pregnant	<b>sivarajə</b>	懷孕
preserve	<b>?aəhəmaə</b>	保佑
press	<b>ðo?oko</b>	蓋
prick	<b>cəpakə</b>	刺
prize	<b>?əmə?əmələ</b>	獎勵
pumpkin	<b>taramonahə</b>	南瓜
put at	<b>piki</b>	放在
quickly	<b>pakono</b>	快點
rain	<b>ða?olo</b>	雨
raise	<b>lapo</b>	養
reach	<b>okəla</b>	到達
receptacle	<b>tokoŋo</b>	置碗竹盒
receptacle (bamboo)	<b>toloŋo</b>	竹筒
receptacle (middle-sized bamboo)	<b>ropəsə</b>	盤（小圓形竹編）
receptacle (middle-sized rectangular bamboo)	<b>sinapai</b>	盤（方形竹編）

receptacle (small rounded bamboo)	<b>copəŋə</b>	盤（小立角竹編）
rectangle	<b>solooloŋo?</b>	塊狀
red	<b>taðiliaŋə</b>	紅
remove facial hair	<b>kəkərəðə</b>	挽臉
resemble	<b>?iniŋə</b>	像
resting area	<b>?aða</b>	休息站
return	<b>?oilí</b>	回去
rice	<b>pahai</b>	稻米
rinse	<b>moromoro</b>	漱口
rinse	<b>savəəəəsavə</b>	沖
rise	<b>səʔəsəʔə</b>	閃亮
river	<b>ðakəralə</b>	河
river	<b>lana</b>	溪流
river's part name	<b>arolilisi</b>	部份之河名
river's part name	<b>ləŋəðə</b>	部份之河名
road	<b>valəvaləʔə</b>	路
roast (on stone)	<b>akamə</b>	烤
roast (over a fire)	<b>sivisivi</b>	串烤
roll	<b>soliti</b>	捲
roll into	<b>vəŋəvəŋə</b>	圍
roll, ball	<b>peɿpəɿ</b>	捲、團狀
roof	<b>całai</b>	屋頂
rope	<b>aerəce</b>	麻繩
rope	<b>caiʔi</b>	繩子
rotten	<b>kapaŋəʃə</b>	腐
Rukai	<b>ɸəkai</b>	魯凱
salivate	<b>ŋałai</b>	口水
salt	<b>timo</b>	鹽巴
salted	<b>valəŋə</b>	醃
sash	<b>talaraəðə</b>	斜肩帶
saucepan	<b>paloŋo</b>	鍋子
scissors, cut (with scissors)	<b>kacia</b>	剪刀、剪
scold	<b>kahaʔaoco</b>	罵
scratch	<b>koðokoðo</b>	刮

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

see	<b>cəŋələ</b>	看
self	<b>kaamai</b>	自己
send	<b>toðaþo</b>	交代
sew	<b>cikipi</b>	縫
share	<b>vocoþo</b>	份
sharpen	<b>sipaðə</b>	削
shell ginger	<b>?ali</b>	月桃
shoe	<b>kavalə</b>	鞋子
shot	<b>posao</b>	鳴槍
sickle	<b>takiþoþo</b>	鐮刀
sieve	<b>cakəcakə</b>	篩選
sieve	<b>tapo?o</b>	篩穀
silver grass stem	<b>iðai</b>	芒草的莖
silver grass	<b>karaanaæ</b>	芒草
sing	<b>omalə</b>	唱歌
sit	<b>toloholæ</b>	坐下
skin	<b>piciŋi</b>	皮
skirt	<b>?imai</b>	裙子
skirt (for men)	<b>laviti</b>	(短) 裙 (男)
slate	<b>alivi</b>	石板
sleep	<b>?apəcə</b>	睡覺
sleeveless garment	<b>kariði</b>	背心
sling, sling	<b>vatilikí</b>	彈、彈弓
small glutinous cake	<b>saisakipi</b>	小年糕
small taro	<b>cipi</b>	小芋頭
smell	<b>?ovaljí</b>	聞
smelly	<b>kavalə</b>	腐壞
smoke	<b>tamako</b>	抽煙
snake	<b>?ola?á</b>	蛇
so	<b>ia</b>	這樣
so	<b>?atoloro</b>	所以
soap berry	<b>ðo?o</b>	無患子
sock	<b>koapə</b>	襪子
softness	<b>ðaþəsə</b>	擠壓
solid (strong)	<b>kakə?əcəŋə</b>	堅固、強

soup	?aso?o?aa?	湯
speak	?aovaovaha	說話
spin	siholo	轉
splash water	ovoovo?o	灑
split	vocoko	剖開
spoon	kiðiji	湯匙
spouse	laməŋja?	配偶
spread out	pola?a	攤開
spring	vəŋəlai	春天
sprout	cəvə?ə	長出來
stack	ləməŋə	堆
stand (up)	iði?i	站
starch	ovongo	粉
starch, flour	vongo	粉
stay overnight	i?olai	過夜
steal	ko?opa	偷
sticky	li?olo	黏稠
stiff	katəke	硬
stir	cicio	攪拌
stone	apoto	石頭
stone	calivi	石片
stone.bench	rosolo	石板椅
stop	tosa	停
store	tiamə	店
stretch one's arm	?eəhə	握著
string	ci?o	串
student	vaniðo	學生
study, book, paper	solatə	讀書、書、紙
sugar	kamosia	黑糖
suitable	inakəpə	適合
sun	koli?i	太陽
superstition	ləhe?ə	迷信
sway	toiriiri	提
sweep	?oa?oapə	掃地
sweep away	ðako?isi	沖刷

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

sweep away	<b>lošo</b>	流走
sweet potato	<b>mairaqə</b>	地瓜
swim	<b>laŋoləŋoi</b>	游泳
swing	<b>toliʔi</b>	鞦韆
take	<b>ała</b>	拿
take as wife	<b>siri</b>	娶
take off	<b>?ołə</b>	拿掉
tan, full	<b>?iisi</b>	腳探
taro	<b>tai</b>	芋頭
tattoo	<b>cikiciki</b>	刺青
tell	<b>patoʔo</b>	告訴
that	<b>ana</b>	那
that	<b>anaʔi</b>	那
that	<b>ðona</b>	那
that	<b>ðonaʔi</b>	那
that	<b>o</b>	那
that	<b>ona</b>	那
that	<b>onai</b>	那
that	<b>onaʔi</b>	那
that	<b>oʔi</b>	那
that	<b>?inaʔi</b>	那
then	<b>mani</b>	就
there	<b>rəea</b>	那裡
there is/was not	<b>akaoðo</b>	沒有
they	<b>analо</b>	他們
they	<b>ðonalо</b>	他們
thick	<b>kaʃiʔəməðə</b>	厚
thin	<b>kəəkolai</b>	細
this	<b>ina</b>	這
this	<b>inaʔi</b>	這
this	<b>?ina</b>	這
thorn	<b>ciʔiki</b>	刺
thorough	<b>kacələkərə</b>	仔細
thread	<b>ałai</b>	線
three	<b>tolo</b>	三

throw away	<b>caviri</b>	亂丟
tidy	<b>sinakətə</b>	整理
tidy	<b>toʔakənə</b>	整理
tie	<b>?erəcə</b>	綁
tie	<b>?əvəhə</b>	綁
tie up	<b>kərəŋə</b>	綁
together	<b>takapaʃa</b>	一起
tomb	<b>əvəŋəə</b>	墓穴
tooth	<b>aliʔi</b>	牙齒
top	<b>laŋotai</b>	陀螺
torch	<b>?iŋi</b>	火把
touch	<b>poʃa</b>	摸
trade	<b>laŋalaŋai</b>	買賣
traditional clothes	<b>moʃamoaʃə</b>	傳統服飾
tribute	<b>soalopo</b>	貢品
true	<b>topoðaolaə</b>	正確
trunk	<b>taŋaðaə</b>	樹頭
turban	<b>ovəkə</b>	男頭巾
turnip	<b>tavoʃolo</b>	葫蘆
type of glutinous cake	<b>paʃaŋə</b>	一種年糕
type of plant	<b>miðəʃə?</b>	植物名
type of plant	<b>?ano</b>	植物名
type of plant	<b>?aŋəao</b>	植物名
typhoon	<b>ovəʃə</b>	颱風
umbilical cord	<b>pəkə</b>	臍帶
upset	<b>kaoporo</b>	煩
use	<b>toʔaraki</b>	使用
vegetable	<b>aaʔo</b>	菜
vegetable fern	<b>maʔoŋo</b>	菜蕨
very	<b>toramoro</b>	很
village	<b>valio</b>	部落
villagers	<b>cinekəlaə</b>	村民
walk	<b>ðaaðaacə</b>	走路
wardrobe	<b>kavanə</b>	衣櫥
wash	<b>liŋao</b>	洗

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事

wash clothes	<b>?ənao</b>	洗衣
wash hair	<b>?o?o</b>	洗頭
watch	<b>poliðao</b>	看
water	<b>acilai</b>	水
water pipe	<b>lalirji</b>	水管
wave	<b>siljø</b>	招
wet	<b>kaesəŋe</b>	溼
white	<b>kapoli</b>	白
white	<b>tapoli</b>	白
whitewash	<b>ðomini</b>	漆牆
why	<b>kani</b>	怎麼
windy	<b>kavalə?əvə?ə</b>	刮風
wine	<b>vavaa</b>	酒
wipe, splash	<b>?oðə?əle</b>	擦、擦拭
work	<b>ðiðapə</b>	工作
work, do things	<b>?aðiðapaə</b>	工作、做事
work	<b>?asika?olo</b>	工作
wrap	<b>lipoco</b>	包
wring out	<b>pə?ə</b>	擰乾
wrong	<b>paoli</b>	犯錯
yam	<b>talaacə</b>	薯榔
year	<b>caili</b>	年
yellow	<b>tavala?ava?a</b>	黃
young man	<b>savarə</b>	青年
young woman	<b>valovalo</b>	小姐
younger sibling	<b>aiði</b>	老公

國家圖書館出版品預行編目資料

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事：過去的回憶 = We should not  
forget the stories of the Mantauran : memories of our past /  
齊莉莎，林惠娟著。— 初版。— 臺北市：中研院語言所  
籌備處，民 92  
面； 公分。 — (語言暨語言學專刊. 甲種；4)  
中英對照  
參考書目：面  
含索引  
ISBN 957-01-5587-6 (精裝)  
1. 魯凱族 - 社會生活與風俗 2. 魯凱語  
536.296 92020763

《語言暨語言學》專刊甲種之四

不要忘記咱們萬山的故事：  
過去的回憶

著 者：齊莉莎・林惠娟

出版者：中央研究院語言學研究所籌備處

發行者：中央研究院語言學研究所籌備處

台北市南港區研究院路二段 128 號

電話：(02) 2786-3300

網址：<http://www.ling.sinica.edu.tw>

印 刷：元震企業有限公司

初 版：中華民國九十二年十二月

定 價：新台幣 1,000 元／US\$35

國外郵寄及手續費每本另加美金 10 元

Please add US\$10 handling charge for each volume.

ISBN 957-01-5587-6 (精裝)

GPN 1009203877